

# FBI on John Birch Society...rev. January 28, 2019

This page contains Chapters 1 thru 4

<b>INTRODUCTION – then</b>
<b>Chapter 1 = FBI Evaluations of Robert Welch and the John Birch Society</b>
<b>Chapter 2 = FBI vs. JBS on Internal Security Status of United States</b>
<b>Chapter 3 = FBI vs. JBS on Communist Infiltration of Clergy and Religious Institutions</b>
<b>Chapter 4 = FBI vs. JBS on Communists Within the Department of Health, Education, Welfare</b>

My 412-page Report on the John Birch Society currently consists of 12 chapters as follows:

Chap #	Comment	URL
<b>1</b>	<p><b>FBI Evaluations of Robert Welch and the Birch Society</b> – including an introduction to Mr. Welch’s book length “<i>private letter</i>”, entitled <i>The Politician</i></p> <p>FBI HQ instructions to FBI field offices regarding Welch, the JBS, and incoming requests for FBI publications from JBS representatives are discussed in three “SAC Letters” reproduced in this Chapter.</p>	<a href="http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-1">http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-1</a>
<b>2</b>	<b>FBI vs. JBS on Internal Security Status of United States</b>	Same as above
<b>3</b>	<b>FBI vs. JBS on Alleged Communist Infiltration of Clergy and Religious Institutions</b>	Same as above
<b>4</b>	<b>FBI vs. JBS on Alleged Communist Infiltration of the Department of Health, Education, Welfare</b>	Same as above
<b>5</b>	<b>FBI vs. JBS on Alleged Communist Sympathies of Harry A. Overstreet</b> , author of the 1958 book, <i>What We Must Know About Communism</i>	<a href="http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-2">http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-2</a>
<b>6</b>	<p><b>FBI vs. JBS on Civil Rights Movement in the United States.</b> Includes discussion of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Communist strategy regarding “<i>Negro Soviet Republic</i>”</li> <li>• Alan Stang’s 1965 JBS-published book, <i>It’s Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights</i></li> <li>• Highlander Folk School described by the JBS as a “<i>Communist Training School</i>”</li> <li>• Gary Allen’s article in the JBS magazine (<i>American Opinion</i>) on the August 1965 Watts Riot – entitled “<i>The Plan To Burn Los Angeles</i>”</li> </ul>	<a href="http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3">http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3</a>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Birch Society Comments About African American Civil Rights and Labor Leader A. Philip Randolph</li> </ul>	
7	<b>FBI vs. JBS on Persons Whom JBS Claims Are “Experts” on Communism</b> – includes discussion of former FBI Special Agents and FBI informants who endorsed the Birch Society and often were speakers under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau – such as Dan Smoot, W. Cleon Skousen, Julia Brown and Lola Belle Holmes, plus material on David Gumaer, Matt Cvetic, and Karl Prussion	Same as above
8	Right-Wing Critics of Robert Welch and the Birch Society	<a href="http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-4">http://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-4</a>  <b>ALSO SEE correspondence by JBS members which I have posted on Internet Archive website here:</b>  <a href="https://archive.org/stream/JBS_CRITICS_INSIDE_JBS-1#page/n0/mode/2up">https://archive.org/stream/JBS_CRITICS_INSIDE_JBS-1#page/n0/mode/2up</a>
9	<p><i><b>Documentary History of John Birch Society</b></i></p> <p><b>NEW!</b> Documents generally not previously publicly available – including private correspondence between Robert Welch and JBS National Council members.</p> <p><b>JBS9005a</b> also includes links to selected newspaper articles re: JBS appearing in Google News Archive</p>	<a href="https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241/">https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241/</a> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241a/">https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241a/</a> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241b/">https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241b/</a> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/jbs9004/">https://sites.google.com/site/jbs9004/</a> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/jbs9005a/">https://sites.google.com/site/jbs9005a/</a> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/xrt013/home/jbs">https://sites.google.com/site/xrt013/home/jbs</a>
10	<b>NEW! Background re: individuals hired by JBS as speakers under auspices of JBS American Opinion Speakers Bureau</b>	<a href="https://sites.google.com/site/xrt013/home/jbs">https://sites.google.com/site/xrt013/home/jbs</a>
11	<p><b>NEW! “<i>Racism and the JBS</i>”</b></p> <p>This chapter is a discussion regarding the Birch Society's assertion that it is NOT a racist organization.</p> <p><b>November 2018 / 88 pages = part one</b></p> <p><b>September 2018 / 15 pages = part two</b></p> <p><b>January 2019 / 77 pages = part three</b></p>	<p><b>PART ONE-<i>Racism and JBS</i></b></p> <p><a href="https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/">https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/</a></p> <p><b>PART TWO-<i>Racism and JBS</i></b></p> <p><a href="https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/racism-and-john-birch-society-2">https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/racism-and-john-birch-society-2</a></p> <p><b>PART THREE-<i>Racism and JBS</i></b></p> <p><a href="https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/jbs-racism3">https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/jbs-racism3</a></p>
12	<p><b>NEW!</b></p> <p><b>The Fraudulent Investigation of the JBS by Efficiency Research Bureau--Anaheim, California</b></p> <p><b>February 2019 / 22 pages</b></p> <p><b>NOTE:</b> Chapter 12 is the <b>first</b> section of my multi-part rebuttal to a February 2018 article by Bircher Alex Newman. Newman was responding to anti-JBS</p>	<a href="https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/erb">https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/erb</a>

	<p>comments that appeared on <i>The Federalist</i> website earlier in February.</p> <p>Chapter 13 will discuss JBS falsehoods regarding the 1963 Report of the California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities which devoted 62 pages to their investigation regarding the JBS.</p>	

### Note:

My collection of FBI files pertaining to the Birch Society and related subject matters are now on the Internet Archive website (see links below---and more will be added in the near future)

### INTERNET ARCHIVE FBI FILES COLLECTION

[https://archive.org/details/lazarfoia?and\[\]=mediatype%3A%22collection%22](https://archive.org/details/lazarfoia?and[]=mediatype%3A%22collection%22)

### AND

<https://archive.org/details/@ernie1241>

### MY RESEARCH HOMEPAGE

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/home>

This Report explains why senior FBI officials (including FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover) came to the conclusion in FBI memos that the Birch Society was "*extremist*", "*irrational*", "*irresponsible*", "*fanatics*", and "*lunatic fringe*."

### **Future editions of this Report will present additional data concerning:**

- the so-called "*mother article*" which appeared in a February 1961 issue of the west coast Communist newspaper, *People's World* -- which is the article that the Birch Society claims was subsequently used as the basis of mainstream media criticisms about the JBS. This chapter will illustrate how the JBS distorts reality, by selective use of evidence and suppression of inconvenient data, to arrive at false conclusions

- an overview of libel lawsuits involving the Birch Society or its surrogates who used Birch Society evidence and logic---and the results of those lawsuits. The most famous of which (*Gertz vs. Robert Welch Inc.*) is discussed in chapter 6 of this Report. The Birch Society paid \$400,000 to Gertz for their libel
- Chapter 7 will be expanded to include material on “*JBS experts*” such as Rev. Delmar Dennis who was an FBI informant inside the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi. Dennis subsequently became a paid speaker under the auspices of the Birch Society’s American Opinion Speakers Bureau.

#### RELATED REPORTS:

<p>Edgar Bundy (Church League of America)</p> <p><a href="http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/bundy-1">http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/bundy-1</a></p>
<p>Anatoli Golitsyn</p> <p><a href="http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/golitsyn">http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/golitsyn</a></p>
<p>Highlander Folk School</p> <p><a href="http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/hfs-1">http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/hfs-1</a></p>
<p>Dan Smoot (former FBI Special Agent)</p> <p><a href="http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/smoot">http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/smoot</a></p>
<p>W. Cleon Skousen (former FBI Special Agent)</p> <p>This report includes an analysis of Skousen's 1963 pamphlet entitled "<i>The Communist Attack On The John Birch Society</i>" -- which, once again, reveals how selection of evidence can be used to distort reality.</p> <p><a href="http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/skousen">http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/skousen</a></p>

#### NOTE:

Bibliographic citations appear in [brackets] below. “HQ” refers to the FBI “headquarters” file and serial number. “SAC” refers to the Special-Agent-in-Charge of FBI field offices.

## INTRODUCTION:

The FBI headquarters main file on the John Birch Society is 62-104401 and it consists of about 12,000 pages in 60 sections. There are also additional sections consisting of public source material (primarily newspaper and magazine articles) which totals about 3000 pages.

However, this can be somewhat misleading in terms of the scope of Bureau interest in the Birch Society because numerous separate main files exist on persons, publications, front groups, and controversies connected to the Birch Society. In addition, there are often “cross-references” contained in other files which pertain to JBS-related subject matters.

In addition, almost every FBI field office opened a main file on the Birch Society and those field office files often were hundreds or thousands of pages. Of particular interest are the Boston, Chicago, and Los Angeles field office files which, combined, contain approximately 4800 pages. While a field office would normally send its summary memos or reports to headquarters, there often was considerable data not sent to headquarters---which is why the field office files should be reviewed.

## EARLIEST DOCUMENTS

The earliest documents in the JBS main file are dated September 1957 (more than a year before the Birch Society was founded in December 1958). The documents discuss Robert Welch’s self-published magazine then entitled *One Man’s Opinion [OMO]*. In February 1958 its name was changed to *American Opinion [AO]*. The latter became the official organ of the Birch Society.

Senior Bureau officials were aware of Mr. Welch’s writings because copies of his magazines (both OMO and AO) were sent to the Bureau by Welch. Those copies were often routed to senior FBI staff for review.

Later, as the Bureau became familiar with the Birch Society, it subscribed to *American Opinion* magazine under an alias. [See HQ 62-104401, #2, which is a 1/17/58 note concerning the routing of the February 1958 issue of *American Opinion* to Associate Director Clyde Tolson, and several officials within the Bureau’s Domestic Intelligence Division.]

In April 1958, J. Edgar Hoover sent a thank-you note to Edwin McDowell at *American Opinion* expressing “[appreciation for your generous comments](#)” in a review article about Hoover’s book, *Masters of Deceit*, which was published in the May 1958 issue of *American Opinion*. [HQ 62-104401, #3; 4/24/58 Hoover letter to McDowell.]

## **AMERICAN OPINION SCOREBOARD IGNITES FBI CONCERN:**

In October 1958 the Legal Attaché at our embassy in Bonn, Germany received an inquiry from Col. Charles Mudgett Jr., Chief Counterintelligence Branch, G-2 Army Intelligence, that attached excerpts from the first annual *American Opinion* “Scoreboard” issue (July/August 1958). Our Legal Attaché asked FBI HQ to provide “[information appropriate for reply to G-2](#)”

The *Scoreboard* issue was compiled annually to estimate the degree of “[Communist influence and control](#)” in 105 countries around the world. The first *Scoreboard* estimated that

the United States was 20-40% under "*Communist influence and control*". Several of our NATO allies were reported to be 40-60% under "*Communist influence and control*."

A footnote to the section pertaining to the United States declared that there was "*Communist domination of the unions which control many strategic parts of our economy and our defense.*"

Even more ominously, the *Scoreboard* analysis claimed that "*75 vital links in the most secret communications of our government including those of the Pentagon to Air Force bases in New York, Maine, England, Canada, and Newfoundland*" were all available to one Communist-dominated union, the American Communications Association.

Furthermore, the *Scoreboard* article claimed that no one in the Pentagon or Congress or the Executive Branch "*even dares to try*" to close down "*this door of betrayal*" because "*That is one indication of how powerful the Communist influence has now become in almost all of our federal agencies.*"

**These inflammatory and alarmist accusations were among the first to trigger Bureau interest in Robert Welch and his activities.**

**First, the *Scoreboard* issue of AO, then an FBI Milwaukee field office report about a "secretive" group which Robert Welch was forming which appeared to encroach upon Bureau responsibilities, then revelations from Welch's *Politician* manuscript, then a deluge of public inquiries and complaints --- all of this combined to produce an acute sensitivity within the Bureau about the type of anti-communism which the Birch Society was practicing.**

**The Bureau would soon discover that Welch and the JBS were severely undermining public confidence and trust in our top political leadership as well as the security agencies of our country.**

## THE FBI LEARNS ABOUT THE BIRCH SOCIETY

In late January 1959 (six weeks after the founding meeting of the JBS in Indianapolis), the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's Milwaukee field office sent a memo to Hoover which summarized a report from a Milwaukee office confidential source who was identified as a former FBI Special Agent who was an employee at a public relations firm and he had attended a JBS recruitment meeting where Mr. Welch spoke.

"*According to Shinnars* [James R. Shinnars, former FBI Special Agent who attended and reported on meeting to FBI Milwaukee] *the meeting was conducted by Welch in a very secretive manner. Those in attendance were instructed not to divulge what had transpired to their office personnel or even to their wives at this juncture.*" Shinnars "*emphasized that the great majority of those in attendance...were exceedingly prominent and influential individuals in the Milwaukee area, whose loyalties toward the U.S. are unquestioned.*" [HQ 62-104401, #6; 1/20/59 SAC Milwaukee to J. Edgar Hoover.]

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT  
 DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
 DIVISION OF INVESTIGATION  
 MEMORANDUM FOR THE DIRECTOR  
 FROM: SAC, BOSTON (100-104401)  
 SUBJECT: ROBERT WELCH, JR.  
 COMMUNIST FRONT; EXTREMIST  
 NATIONAL FRONT  
 ON 1/15/59, JAMES H. SHINNERS, former SA and presently member of public relations firm of FORT, WILSON, and SHINNERS, 707, Devonshire St., Boston, MA, furnished the following information. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

On 1/15/59, SHINNERS and 1/15/59, at the residence of Robert Welch, Jr. 1111 Beacon St., Boston, MA, at 11:30 PM, SHINNERS and 1/15/59, discussed the following information. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

At this meeting, SHINNERS, J. H. SHINNERS and the above SA discussed the future of the National Front. The meeting was very serious and had no relaxation in the discussion. SHINNERS reported that the above SA had been CONFIDENTIAL in this case.

Shinners reported that “Welch lectured on communism and his thesis was the extreme and very urgent need for anti-communist action in the United States...Generally stated, Welch’s purpose is to establish ostensible Communist front groups in localities throughout the country which in reality will be anti-Communist groups...” [ibid]

It is unclear if Mr. Shinners understood Welch correctly with respect to creating “ostensible Communist front groups”. However, this was interpreted by the Bureau as potentially interfering with its functions and it triggered Bureau interest in the background of Welch and his plans for future activities. Furthermore, the Bureau had discovered that Robert Welch subscribed to the Communist newspaper, *Daily Worker*, which further piqued their interest. [HQ 62-104401, #7; 2/4/59 SAC Boston to J. Edgar Hoover.]

The Assistant Director in charge of the Bureau’s Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that “Boston [FBI field office] be instructed to make discreet inquiries to



FBI headquarters notified all Special-Agents-in-Charge [SAC's] of FBI field offices about Robert Welch, the Birch Society, and Welch's book-length "*private letter*" entitled *The Politician* --- in a series of SAC Letters starting in March 1959. Scanned copies of those SAC Letters appear below. Field offices were instructed to promptly report to the Bureau any pertinent information concerning formation of JBS chapters in their territory and the activities of those chapters. Furthermore, field offices were instructed to reject requests from JBS representatives for copies of Bureau publications "[in view of this irresponsible organization's attempt to capitalize on the FBI's prestige...](#)"

100-3-5474

(c) ROBERT W. WELSH, JR. - INFORMATION CONCERNING INTERNAL SECURITY - SAC Letter 29-13 [R] dated March 10, 1929, set at background data concerning Welch, a candy manufacturer of Belknap, Massachusetts, and his authoritarian company, Barilo 60-10401. Welch has written a manuscript entitled "The Politician," which is a vicious attack on the political life and policies of President Eisenhower. Welch has not withdrawn the manuscript but has had a limited number of copies printed which he has distributed or "loaned" to friends or individuals who he believed would be interested in the work. The Bureau is in possession of a copy of it. Therefore, if the manuscript is offered to you for reproduction purposes, it will not be necessary to send copies to the Bureau.

Welsh also created an organization in Indianapolis, Indiana, in December, 1929, called "The John Birch Society," the long-range objectives of which has been elimination of "mass government, more responsibility, and a better world." Chapters of this Society are existing throughout various parts of the country. The Bureau has received several inquiries concerning the Society and is in possession of a copy of "The Blue Book," which sets forth information on the Society.

The above is furnished for information purposes. In the event a chapter of The John Birch Society is organized in your territory, the Bureau should be notified promptly and furnished a résumé of the chapter's activities. The Bureau is particularly interested in any efforts by aggressive elements to take over or use the Society as its chapters. No investigation should be conducted.

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover  
Director

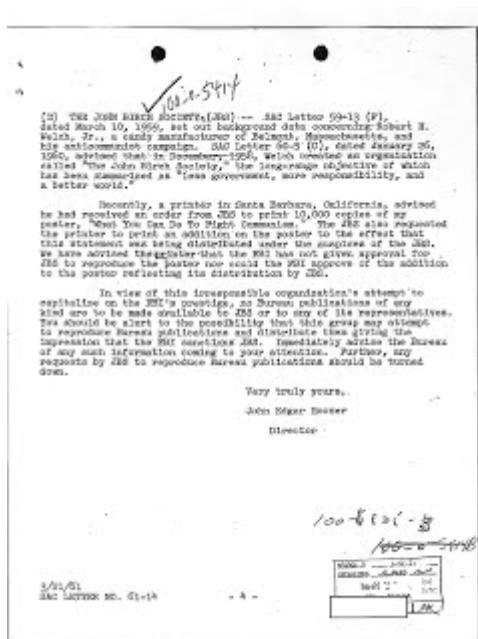
1/26/60  
SAC LETTER NO. 60-5

4 - 3 -  
Director

RE  
670

100-3-5474-20  
700-60-10401  
SEARCHED INDEXED  
SERIALIZED FILED  
MAR 28 1960  
FBI - NEW YORK





## THE BUREAU LEARNS ABOUT "THE POLITICIAN" by Robert Welch

In late December 1958, the FBI Boston field office received a communication from G-2 Army Intelligence in New York City which attached excerpts from Robert's Welch's unpublished "*private letter*" entitled *The Politician* [hereafter TP] which was Welch's analysis of President Dwight D. Eisenhower. Although described as "a letter", it was 287 pages.

G-2 advised Boston that a copy of Welch's manuscript was mailed to a U.S. Army serviceperson [Master Specialist Helen G. Morrissey] by Welch on August 31, 1958. Morrissey then asked Welch to send a copy of TP to Thomas Farrell in Brooklyn, New York (which he did) and G-2 obtained its copy from Farrell.

In a cover letter captioned "*Dear Reader*" accompanying TP, Welch described his "private letter" as being "on loan to you, for your eyes only, until it is returned." Welch states that the persons receiving a copy of TP "have been very carefully selected—for reasons which will become obvious" and "I hope you will consider the contents as strictly confidential."

Army Intelligence, 108th CIC Group in New York, described this unpublished version of TP in a January 1959 memo, as follows:

"*The Politician* is an attack on President Eisenhower and an allegation, in considerable detail that he has consistently aided the cause of Russia and International Communism...Chapter Nine of *The Politician* is particularly violent in its denunciation of President Eisenhower."

"As an evaluation of the motives of Robert H.W. Welch Jr., in writing *The Politician*, and distributing it, it is felt that he is a Republican of the extreme right wing of the Party who has become progressively more and more disillusioned by the post-World War II soft attitude of the United States toward International Communism and who had been frustrated by the preponderance of Modern Republicans in the present Administration. His feeling that

President Eisenhower has deviated to the Left has now apparently grown to the point where he accuses the President of actively furthering Communism and its aims.”

"An attack such as this one on the Chief Executive of the United States of America can only favor those elements of society who oppose the democratic processes by which we elect Presidents, and as such, aids the cause of International Communism which the author claims to abhor. The author must be considered to have become unbalanced on his subject or to be consciously aiding the enemies of the Republic. In view of his previous writings and background, it must be concluded that his hate for Communism has obscured his judgment and that he has written an unbalanced book." [HQ 62-104401, #8 which is 01/14/59 G-2 report on TP attached to 2/11/59 letter by Lt. Col. Ned Glenn, Acting Chief, Security Division, Army Intelligence]

In early 1959, the FBI Boston field office obtained the entire copy of TP from Army Intelligence and they forwarded it to FBI HQ. After reviewing its content, Hoover sent memos to the Attorney General, plus Gordon Gray who was Special Assistant to the President, as well as other government officials.

Hoover's memo stated that:

"This book attacks the reputation of the President of the United States, particularly chapter nine, which is a violent attack on President Eisenhower." [HQ 62-104401, #10; 3/6/59 Hoover memo.]

Robert Welch (and his friends) were acutely aware of the damage that his comments about Eisenhower would have if they became publicly known. For example, in a letter to J.W. Clise of Seattle, Welch wrote:

"Our rather extreme precautions with regard to this document are not due to any worry on my part as to what might happen to myself...But many of my best informed friends feel that having the manuscript get into the wrong hands at the present time might do far more damage than good to the whole anti-Communist cause; whereas, by distributing it very carefully and quietly to quite a limited number of strongly patriotic leaders, so that the information in this document becomes a background to their own thinking on which their own actions are determined it can do considerable good." [2/25/59 letter to J.W. Clise, Seattle WA].

After reading TP, Barry Goldwater telephoned Welch and told him "I want no part in this. I won't even have it around. If you were smart, you'd burn every copy you have." (Robert Alan Goldberg, *Barry Goldwater*, Yale University Press, 1995, p. 137)

The passages from the unpublished edition of TP which caused Welch the most grief (and which were quoted the most frequently when its existence became public knowledge in the Summer of 1960) were:

**Page 266:** "For the sake of honesty, however, I want to confess here my own conviction that Eisenhower's motivation is more ideological than opportunistic. Or, to put it bluntly, I personally think that he has been sympathetic to ultimate Communist aims, realistically willing to use Communist means to help them achieve their goals, knowingly accepting and abiding by Communist orders, and consciously serving the Communist conspiracy, for all of his adult life."

Page 267: "And it seems to me that the explanation of sheer political opportunism, to account for Eisenhower's Communist-aiding career, stems merely from a deep-rooted aversion of any American to recognizing the horrible truth. Most of the doubters, who go all the way with me except to the final logical conclusion, appear to have no trouble whatever in suspecting that Milton Eisenhower is an outright Communist. Yet they draw back from attaching the same suspicion to his brother, for no other real reason than that one is a professor and the other a president. While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for thirty years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct. But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

Page 268: "The Communists can now use all the power and prestige of the presidency of the United States to implement their plans, just as fully and even openly as they dare. They have arrived at this point by three stages. In the first stage, Roosevelt thought he was using the Communists, to promote his personal ambitions and grandiose schemes. Of course, instead, the Communists were using him; but without his knowledge or understanding of his place in their game. In the second stage, Truman was used by the Communists, with his knowledge and acquiescence, as the price he consciously paid for their making him president. In the third stage, in my own firm opinion, the Communists have one of their own actually in the presidency. For this third man, Eisenhower, there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and his actions. That word is treason."

Scanned copies of these pages from the unpublished August 1958 edition of TP, may be seen here:



In the 1963 published edition of TP, Welch is somewhat more guarded and theoretical in his wording, but he still manages to defame Eisenhower and plainly insinuate that

Eisenhower was a traitor. The chapter title in which even the toned-down comments are made is: *The Word Is Treason*.

In the 1963 published edition which excises the comments on pages 266-268 just quoted above, there is a footnote on page 278 (footnote 2) and its text appears on pages cxxxviii-cxxxix at the back of the book. That text is as follows:

"At this point in the original manuscript there was one paragraph in which I expressed my own personal belief as to the most likely explanation of the events and actions with this document had tried to bring into focus. In a confidential letter, neither published nor offered for sale, and restricted to friends who were expected to respect the confidence but offer me in exchange their own points of view, this seemed entirely permissible and proper. It does not seem so for an edition of the letter that is now to be published and given, probably, fairly wide distribution. So that paragraph, and two explanatory paragraphs, connected with it, have been omitted here. And the reader is left entirely free to draw his own conclusions."

Welch's explanation above for excising 3 paragraphs from the original unpublished version makes very little sense. The themes, arguments, evidence, premises, and conclusions contained in TP differ not one iota from themes, arguments, evidence, premises, and conclusions in official Birch Society literature from its inception.

Both attribute all of our nation's adversities and setbacks to conscious deliberate actions by numerous prominent Americans in Administrations since FDR [or even Wilson!] occupied the White House. Explanations of motivation always center around "*treason*" and "*conspiracy*" by numerous noxious, subversive, and unprincipled characters.

Consequently, the most reasonable inference for why Welch felt compelled to eliminate 3 paragraphs from the 1963 published edition of TP, is the same reason why Welch initially falsely claimed that his "private letter" had nothing to do with the JBS, namely, Welch thought excising the "offending" paragraphs would diminish negative publicity and retain those members (or prospective members) of the Birch Society who might be offended by such an unsparing denunciation and description of Eisenhower as an outright traitor and "*dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy*."

To repeat Welch's rationale from page 267 of the unpublished version, he was trying to accommodate those persons who could not "*go all the way with me...to the final logical conclusion*."

By contrast, these comments by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover:

"During his Presidency and afterwards at Gettysburg, I was close with Gen. Eisenhower. He was a great man and a great President." [01/72 interview with J. Edgar Hoover in *Nation's Business* magazine]

"My dear Mr. President: Many tributes and accolades are being paid you as you leave the highest office in the land, and although the FBI's voice is but one of millions, it nevertheless rings with sincerity and respect."

"Working under your brilliant leadership for two administrations has represented to us the fulfillment of many splendid opportunities to serve the best interests of our great country. Your keen insight and understanding of the crushing responsibilities faced by the Nation's criminal and subversive fighters have made our task easier."

"I personally am very grateful for your considerable interest in the FBI and its personnel. The staunchness of the FBI career service is only as strong as the enduring friendships we make throughout life. To borrow a phrase, to

us you will never 'fade away', but will always remain one of our brighter memories of service to God and country. With all good wishes...Sincerely, Edgar" [HQ 62-81742, #199 (1/18/61 J. Edgar Hoover letter to outgoing President Dwight D. Eisenhower)]

"I have received your letter dated September 25, 1963. Any rumors you have heard indicating the FBI has evidence that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower is a communist are completely false and too absurd to merit consideration." [HQ 62-81742, #263; 10/2/63 J. Edgar Hoover reply to inquiry about Eisenhower]

"Anybody who will allege that General Eisenhower was a Communist agent has something wrong with him. A lot of people read such allegations because I get some of the weirdest letters wanting to know whether we have inquired to find out whether that is true. I have known General Eisenhower quite well myself and I have found him to be a sound, level-headed man." [J. Edgar Hoover testimony before Warren Commission, Volume 5, page 101]

After senior FBI officials reviewed a 2/20/59 summary memo that had been prepared by the Boston field office concerning Welch's background as well as the copy of TP which they had received from Army Intelligence plus the aforementioned Milwaukee field office report which seemed to suggest that Welch planned to create ostensible communist-front groups, Hoover approved dissemination of a SAC Letter to alert all 56 FBI field offices about Welch and the JBS:

"The personnel of your office should be made aware of Welch's activities and contemplated plans. You must be certain that your employees are alerted to promptly report to the Bureau any information concerning further activity by Welch in this regard. In the event information is received regarding any activity of Welch in the furtherance of setting his plan into operation, no investigation should be made but the Bureau should be promptly advised." [SAC Letter 59-13, 3/10/59]

By January 1960, several FBI field offices had reported to FBI HQ that they had obtained copies of TP. After receiving a radiogram from its Honolulu office, senior FBI officials commented:

"It appears Welch is beginning to give widespread distribution to *The Politician* and in view of the fact the John Birch Society is expanding its activities, it is believed we should furnish this data to the field in the form of a SAC Letter..." [HQ 62-104401, #40 and #41; 1/4/60 Honolulu FBI radiogram and 1/14/60 memo from F.J. Baumgardner to Alan Belmont, Domestic Intelligence Division.]

FBI HQ decided to notify all Special Agents in Charge of FBI field offices about the existence of *The Politician* manuscript:

"Welch has written a manuscript entitled '*The Politician*' which is a vicious attack on the political life and beliefs of President Eisenhower." The SAC Letter closes with the comment: "The Bureau is particularly interested in any efforts by subversive elements to takeover or use this Society or its chapters." [SAC Letter 60-5 dated 1/26/60]

### **THE POLITICIAN BECOMES PUBLIC**

A series of articles by Chicago newspaperman, Jack Mabley, containing excerpts from TP, were published in Chicago's third largest circulation newspaper (*Chicago Daily News*) commencing July 25th 1960. Mabley's articles were published at the exact time that the



GOP National Convention convened in Chicago to select their 1960 Presidential nominee. It was, to put it mildly, sensational news which ignited a firestorm within GOP circles. Mabley shared his copy of TP with other reporters and soon the content of TP was being revealed in newspapers all over the country.

See first two Mabley articles here:



In the Spring of 1961, Robert Welch publicly blamed "the media" for the controversy that erupted at that time over TP and he claimed that critics deliberately distorted what he wrote and they wrongly associated the Birch Society with the views expressed in his "private letter".

At that time, Mr. Welch claimed that his manuscript was circulated as nothing more than a numbered "private letter" which was "on loan" to interested, trustworthy individuals who would return it and keep it confidential.

Welch further claimed (falsely) that TP had no relationship to the John Birch Society since it was written long before the JBS was founded and it was unknown to almost all JBS members.

While it was true that TP was originally written before the JBS was founded and most JBS members were not aware of its existence, nevertheless, in the months immediately following the creation of the Birch Society, TP was used as a recruitment tool for the Society and represented a "*higher truth*" which only certain "*advanced*" prospective members could be trusted to understand.

Robert Welch wrote letters in 1959-1960, to accompany copies of TP he mailed out, in which he solicited members for the Birch Society based upon their reading and acceptance of the themes, evidence, and arguments presented in TP.

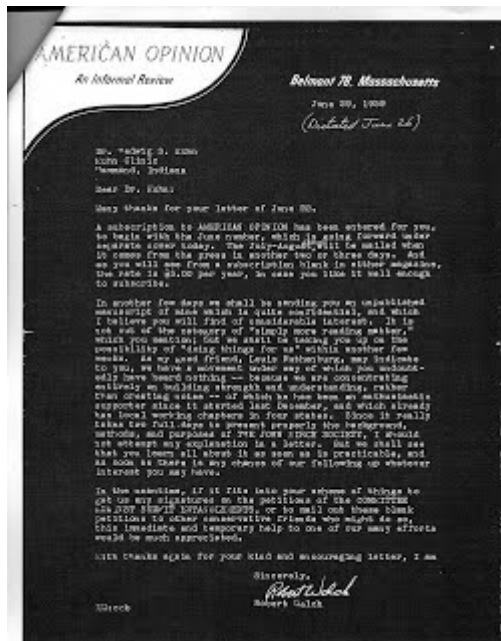
For example, on August 27, 1959, the FBI's Chicago Field Office wrote a memo to J. Edgar Hoover pertaining to correspondence between Robert Welch and Dr. Hedwig S. Kuhn of Hammond, Indiana. Dr. Kuhn also provided nine enclosures which she received from Robert Welch.

Enclosure #4 is a 6/29/59 Welch letter on *American Opinion* letterhead in which Welch tells Dr. Kuhn that he will be sending her a copy of *The Politician* in a few days and Welch then solicits her support for the JBS and the JBS-front group, Committee Against Summit Entanglements (CASE). CASE was a Birch Society project to protest the visit of Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev to the U.S.

The references to "we" and "us" and "a movement" in Welch's letter (excerpt below) obviously refer to the Birch Society. Louis Ruthenberg, whom Welch mentions, refers to a founding member of the Birch Society from Indiana who also served on the JBS National Council from its inception.

"In another few days we shall be sending you an unpublished manuscript of mine which is quite confidential, and which I believe you will find of considerable interest. It is not out of the category of 'simply more reading matter' which you mention; but we shall be taking you up on the possibility of 'doing things for us' within another few weeks. As my good friend, Louis Ruthenberg, may indicate to you, we have a movement under way of which you undoubtedly have heard nothing--because we are concentrating entirely on building strength and understanding, rather than creating noise -- of which he has been an enthusiastic supporter since it started last December and which already has local working chapters in four states. Since it really takes two full days to present properly the background, methods, and purposes of the John Birch Society, I should not attempt any explanation in a letter. But we shall see that you learn all about it as soon as is practicable, and as soon as there is any chance of our following up whatever interest you may have."





On July 7<sup>th</sup>, Dr. Kuhn acknowledged receiving her copy of TP. Then Dr. Kuhn asked Mr. Welch if she could share her copy of TP with another individual.

On July 16<sup>th</sup>, Welch responded and authorized Dr. Kuhn to permit Mr. Dean Mitchell to read her copy of TP (or if she preferred, RW offered to mail a copy to Mr. Mitchell).

In enclosure #5, (7/16/59 Welch letter to Dr. Kuhn) Welch describes *The Politician* to Dr. Kuhn with these words:

**"The manuscript will not really give you any information concerning the John Birch Society, concerning which Mr. Carto has written you for me, but will at least give both you and Mr. Mitchell a better understanding of how serious is the danger we face, and how far advanced the conspiracy threatening us, as we see it. And you will then find that The John Birch Society is a movement, started quietly by this writer with a small group of leading industrialists who met with me in Indianapolis last December, for the purpose of building strength and understanding to combat this conspiracy – while avoiding publicity to the fullest extent possible, because creating noise is no part of our intention."**

**In other words: read and believe TP and then join the JBS to do something about it!**

Welch also told Dr. Kuhn that there were no immediate plans to form Indiana chapters of the JBS for a few months but Dr. Kuhn could become a Home Chapter member of the JBS—i.e. receive all her JBS member materials from their headquarters office in Belmont, MA. [HQ 62-104401-17, 8/27/59 SAC Chicago memo to J. Edgar Hoover with enclosures #4, #5, and #6; the same material may also be seen in Chicago FBI file 100-36671, serial #2].

Another example which reflects how Welch used TP is revealed in correspondence between Welch and Alfred Kohlberg of New York City. Initially, Kohlberg received one the typed carbon copies of TP (#1W) in the summer of 1958 (before the JBS was formed) but in an October 22, 1959 letter, Welch mentioned to Kohlberg that a newer **"slightly expanded and much better"** version was available **"which I carefully had run by offset from copy done on an electric typewriter right here in our office, about a year ago."** [Welch's reference to **"our office"** refers to JBS HQ in Belmont, MA.]. This new edition sent to Kohlberg on October 26, 1959 was #C7 and, Welch observed that it contained **"an additional chapter entitled 'A Postscript.'"** The total pages increased from 278 (carbon copy edition) to 302 pages (offset edition). The new **"Postscript"** chapter was intended to encourage readers to consider joining the JBS after they read TP.

One of the arguments frequently made by JBS members is that **"nobody has found any errors"** in TP and, invariably, JBS members describe TP as a **"factual"** and **"well-documented"** expose of our postwar history.

It is pertinent therefore to refer readers to a letter from Welch to Alfred Kohlberg dated September 4, 1958 which responds to comments made by Kohlberg in a letter to Welch dated September 2, 1958. In that letter, Kohlberg brings Welch's attention to several factual errors in TP and Kohlberg concluded:

**"As to the book itself, you do not prove your case except by implication, which is not good enough in so serious a matter. All your material added together could prove an entirely different case by implication, just as well as what you seem to make it prove."**

When Welch replied to Kohlberg on September 4th, he acknowledged that his manuscript **"which began as a letter, was written and intended for a specific purpose: Simply to tell a quite limited number of patriotic friends of mine what I personally believed about the present situation, why I believed it, and what I personally was trying to do about it...I did not really intend to try to prove anything, but to give my reasons for believing what I did, and my opinions for whatever they might worth. And I thoroughly agree with you that my approach to the public, which is through my speeches and the magazine, has to be entirely different."**

By definition, "opinions" **(contrary to what Birchers usually assert re: TP)** refer to **"a view or judgment formed about something, not necessarily based on fact or knowledge."**

It is also noteworthy to report that other friends of Welch (such as Elizabeth Churchill Brown) also sent him letters containing corrections to Welch's factual errors in TP --- but Welch never corrected any of those errors in the subsequent unpublished manuscript or in the published edition of TP in 1963.

By September 1959, senior Bureau officials were already commenting in their memos about Welch using TP as a recruitment tool for the JBS:

**"From a review of the correspondence between (name deleted) and Welch, it appears that Welch may be using the John Birch Society in sending copies of *The Politician* to various individuals recommended to him or who he believes would be interested in its contents."** [HQ 62-104401, #23; 9/10/59 memo from Alan Belmont to F.J. Baumgardner – FBI Domestic Intelligence Division.]

In July 1960, the Special-Agent-in-Charge of the FBI's Chicago Field Office sent a memo to Hoover which reported that three JBS recruitment meetings were held in the Chicago area according to a local informant. Then, "[informant name deleted] **was given a copy of *The Politician* and told that the book is given out only when a member of the society is 'qualified'.**" [HQ 62-104401, #123; 7/7/60 SAC Chicago memo to J. Edgar Hoover]

In September 1960, a detailed report by the Chicago district office of the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) discussed the relationship between *The Politician* and the JBS in the Chicago area along with comments made by a JBS National Council member, Stillwell J. Conner (his name is mis-spelled as **"Stilwell J. Connor"** in the ONI report excerpt quoted below):

**"One publication authored by Welch that does not receive wide distribution except to Coordinators and leaders within the Society is *The Politician*. *The Politician* is a 302-page, black paperbound book, reproduced by the photo-offset process, with looseleaf binders. A copy of *The Politician* was reviewed at DIO-9ND [District Intelligence Office, 9th Naval District] and the general tenor is critical of such national leaders as President Eisenhower, General George C. Marshall, Allen and John F. Dulles, and Presidents Truman and Roosevelt. In various passages he accuses President Eisenhower of being a conscious Communist agent reporting to his Communist superior Dr. Milton Eisenhower. Other government leaders are disposed of as either conscious Communists or as tools and dupes of the Communists. A good example of the literary style employed by Welch is illustrated by quoting from page 17 of his book *"I defy anybody who is not actually a Communist himself, to read all of the known facts about his career and not decide that since at least sometime in the 1930's George Catlett Marshall has been***

*a conscious, deliberate, dedicated agent of the Soviet conspiracy.” In the same manner President Eisenhower is attacked throughout the book” ...*

“Stilwell J. Connor, 6657 N. Sioux Avenue, Chicago, Illinois and his wife have been particularly active Coordinators for the John Birch Society in the Chicago area and specifically at Glenview, Illinois. [Name deleted] of Our Lady of Perpetual Help Church in Glenview has cooperated with Society Coordinators by calling special parish meetings for the purpose of organizing local chapters of the Society and extending the use of church buildings for holding such meetings. One such meeting held on July 11, 1960 attracted about 200 citizens to hear Connor present the views of Robert Welch via sound films and literature. One member of the audience asked about Welch’s book, *The Politician*. Connor vehemently denied the existence of such a book whereupon the interested spectator produced the book and proceeded to read appropriate quotations for the benefit of Connor and his audience. Connor then admitted the existence of the book but reportedly said that the book was only for those who were properly guided within the Society. Connor reportedly remarked that to make the book available to the general membership without proper guidance would be analogous to permitting a first year medical student attempt to cure cancer. On another occasion a potential recruit of the Society was disillusioned after reading *The Politician* and expressed her disgust to Connor who cautioned her that if she ever revealed the nature of the book he would promptly discredit her and deny the existence of the book and its contents.” [District Intelligence Office, Ninth Naval District – Chicago IL; 9/16/60 report captioned “*Ninth Naval District Subversive Trends of Current Interest, The John Birch Society*”, pages 2-3]

The edition of the TP in the files of G-2 Army Intelligence that was obtained by the FBI was mailed by Welch in November 1958 and it has a typewritten postscript by Robert Welch on the last page (page 287) which reads as follows:

"Two years ago I gave up my business responsibilities, and am now devoting '*the whole of my life*' without any pay or the expectation of remuneration of any kind, to efforts to wake up my fellow citizens to the horror and the imminence of the Communist danger. If you would like to help me increase the reach and effectiveness of those efforts, there is a postscript to this manuscript which I shall be glad to send to any reader who requests it. RW"

What was "*the postscript*"? See next paragraph.

Reילו Oliver, one of the 11 persons invited by Welch to attend the founding meeting of the Birch Society in December 1958, (he also was an original member of the JBS National Council), wrote in his 1981 memoir that when he received his copy of Welch’s "*private letter*" in October 1958, attached to it was "*a prospectus for the formation of a national society, then unnamed but later known as the John Birch Society, and for the promotion, as an instrument of that society, of the periodical, renamed American Opinion...*" [Reילו P. Oliver, *America’s Decline: The Education of a Conservative*, Londinium Press, 1982, page 154]

Oliver reports that his edition of TP which he received October 1, 1958 was 304 pages. My copy (August 1958 edition) is 287 pages so it would appear that the "*prospectus*" regarding formation of what would become the Birch Society (and the use of *American Opinion* magazine as a JBS organ) may have been an additional 17 pages.

Moreover, with respect to the founding meeting of the Birch Society in Indianapolis in December 1958, Oliver contends:

"The fact was that *The Politician* had presumably been read, and had been at least tacitly approved by, every man present at the meeting in Indianapolis, and was so far from having been '*disavowed*' by anyone (except, possibly, in private comments of which I had no

knowledge) that I recommended then and later that no one who had not read and approved the document should be admitted to membership in the Birch Society." [Ibid, page 158]

According to Oliver's recollection, "[Members of the \(JBS National\) Council were requested, and members of the salaried staff were instructed](#)" to endorse "[falsehoods](#)" about TP after the controversy erupted in Spring of 1961. [Ibid, page 158]

In private, Robert Welch blamed the debacle over his "*private letter*" on someone whom he had recommended to JBS members as an ally and about whom most JBS members had a very favorable opinion, namely, Frederick C. Schwarz of Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

According to Welch, Schwarz was responsible for providing a copy of TP to a Chicago newspaperman (Jack Mabley of the *Chicago Daily News*), via one of Schwarz's functionaries, and it was the subsequent unfavorable publicity resulting from Chicago and Milwaukee newspaper articles plus wire service reports that caused Welch so much grief.

Welch was furious with Schwarz for his role in releasing *The Politician*. In a blistering 9-page letter to Schwarz, Welch made it clear how deeply hurt he was by Schwarz's behavior.

At the beginning of his letter, Welch reports several instances where anti-Communists had bad-mouthed and "[knifed](#)" both Welch and the JBS in the past. But, Welch pointed out, that he and the JBS had "[given specific instructions to our men in the field...to praise and support Fred Schwarz's activities at every turn](#)" and "[I believe that this policy and these instructions have been universally observed.](#)"

["During the last few months, however, we now know that you personally have repeatedly been making extremely derogatory remarks about myself and The John Birch Society, to various groups and audiences; and that you have been reading from my private manuscript, called \*The Politician\* to support your disparaging remarks. We know that you have privately said things about me and the Society, to important conservative leaders, which -- in some cases anyway --- has caused those leaders to discontinue strong support which was already being given us by their organizations."](#)

["But most important of all it was one of your men in Chicago, a close associate of yours and a life member of your organization, who deliberately set off the publicity about \*The Politician\* which has caused such furore in several Midwestern papers and at some other points in the country. This man had '\*dropped in\*' on the meetings of some of our chapters in Greater Chicago--even though doing so required a two-hour trip, both ways, to and from his home --- for the ostensible reason that he was going to join whatever chapter was the most convenient for himself...Then, after our films had been shown, and at the psychological time to do the most possible damage, this man got up and read at length from \*The Politician\*, exhibited the copy he had with him, and otherwise tosses as harmful a bombshell as he possibly could into the proceedings. Apparently, Jack Mabley, the \*Chicago Daily News\* columnist, was in that audience by previous arrangement. At any rate, there is little doubt that the copy of \*The Politician\* which your man displayed at that meeting was turned over to Mabley as the basis of the vicious part of his two articles -- and then sent by Mabley to Alexander Dobish of the \*Milwaukee Journal\* for the articles that followed..."](#) [Welch letter dated 9/6/60, to Dr. Fred Schwarz, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, pages 3-4, copy in my possession.]

Welch then spends considerable space discussing what could be reasons to explain what he considered Schwarz's betrayal. Welch reveals the degree to which the unfavorable publicity hurt him:

"Disagreement is one thing, outside of the Communist world itself, or in relation to the Communists, (but) vindictive destructiveness towards those with whom we disagree – especially if they have the same ultimate purposes as ourselves – is quite another." [Ibid, page 8]

See entire text of Welch letter to Schwarz in Chapter 9 of this Report i.e. "*Documentary History of the JBS*" here:

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241a/>

## Chapter 1

### FBI EVALUATIONS OF ROBERT WELCH and THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

In March and April 1961, news reports circulated among top Bureau officials concerning the growth and activities of the JBS around the country. In addition, Bureau officials wrote memos which discussed the increasing number of inquiries received by the Bureau from alarmed citizens, politicians, and newspaper reporters concerning Birch Society activities and publications.

Many letter-writers asked the Bureau to comment upon whether or not the conclusions disseminated by the Birch Society were accurate. Others simply asked if the Bureau considered the JBS to be a patriotic and legitimate anti-Communist organization.

See, for example the following incoming correspondence addressed to Hoover:

- inquiry about whether or not article in *American Opinion* magazine by J.B. Matthews was factual and asking Hoover if AO was a reliable publication. [HQ 62-104401, #9; 2/21/59]
- complaint that Birchers "are very sincere in their efforts but resort to a great deal of fear talk in their discussions. It is hard for me to believe that so many of our wonderful leaders are 'pink'," [HQ 62-104401, #14, 4/9/59 letter to Hoover].
- Inquiry from Hartford CT resident asking for background information about the JBS because concerned that it might be a "*subversive front group*" [HQ 62-104401, #16; 8/1/59 letter to Hoover.]
- Request for background on JBS: "I am interested to know if this group is subversive or extremist in any way. The local leaders of this group have also headed several other 'hate' organizations which are, in my mind, definitely anti-American." [HQ 62-104401, #32; 12/29/59 letter to Hoover.]
- Complaint regarding type of material JBS disseminating. Letter writer tells Hoover she has read the JBS *Blue Book*, "*but it was filled with statements for which I could find*



*no factual backing, hence I did not put much stock in it.* Then writer reports that her daughter has been influenced by reading JBS literature and daughter believes newspapers don't print "truth" because *"they are all 'red' and will not print the truth."* Writer compares JBS technique *"to what Goebbels did...prior to the outbreak of World War II...Frankly, this whole matter smells to me of the possibility that the Commies are promoting this to discredit our leaders, including the President, that they deliberately are trying to instill fear in the hearts of Americans, that by 1965, the Commies are going to takeover, that it is inevitable, and try and stampede people into giving up."* Writer then asks Hoover to help *"get my daughter straightened out so she will not lose her mind worrying about what is going to happen by 1965."* [HQ 62-104401, #35, 12/28/59 letter to Hoover.]

- Inquiry from someone who read JBS reprint *"To A Good American"*: *"The letter sounds as if it may be from a Communist-front organization"*. [HQ 62-104401, #37; 1/3/60 letter to Hoover.]
- Writer concerned about *"the alarming condition of Communist control in this country"* and then asks if JBS can be recommended. [62-104401, #51; 2/3/60 letter to Hoover]
- Dentist letter asking Hoover if he endorsed the JBS since the JBS magazine *"has claimed strongly that fluoridation of municipal water supplies was promoted by and is a part of the communist conspiracy. Since I am a dentist and have supported fluoridation strongly, I find this almost inconceivable."* [HQ 62-104401, #75; 4/4/60 letter to Hoover.]
- Houston informant who attended JBS meeting stated: *"Several in the group have become quite disturbed over the information put out by the Society and have become confused as to just what is the truth regarding the present Communist situation in the United States and just what action they should take...She advised that the [JBS] leaders point out that if President Eisenhower goes to the Summit Meeting, he will sell the U.S. out to the communists and the communists will takeover the U.S. in about three years and everyone in this country except the communists will be in slave labor camps."* [HQ 62-104401, #94; 5/3/60, SAC Houston to Hoover.]

## EARLY FBI MEMOS ON WELCH AND JBS

Two FBI memos in particular reveal the attitude of top Bureau officials concerning Welch and the JBS. In the first memo, Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach is informed about two letters that the Bureau received from persons expressing concern about charges made by JBS members in their communities.

*"The Bureau has, of course, been cognizant over a period of time of the many fanatical right-wing anti-Communist organizations which are presently spreading widely throughout the country and of their utterly absurd viewpoints. For your information, I am attaching copies of letters dated March 6 and 8, 1961 from (names deleted for privacy) which typify the absolute confusion and lack of confidence in American institutions and one's fellow man being caused by representatives of such organizations."* [HQ 62-104401-789, March 15, 1961, D.C. Morrell to C.D. DeLoach].

The letters attached to the memo concern two Birch Society officials. (1) Retired U.S. Air Force Brig. General William L. Lee, the Birch Society Coordinator in Amarillo Texas, and (2) Fred Koch, a JBS National Council member from Wichita KS.

Both Koch and Lee had made what the FBI considered inflammatory comments about Communist infiltration of our society. Fred Koch had stated in speeches that U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers was in collusion with the Soviets, and had not been shot down but landed safely and was paid by the Soviet government.

General Lee was a prominent exponent of the notion that our nation's clergy and religious institutions had been extensively infiltrated by Communists and Communist sympathizers. He was particularly critical of the National Council of Churches of Christ. .

In the second memo, Chief Inspector W.C. Sullivan informs Alan H. Belmont (Assistant to the Director, in charge of the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division) about a *Time* magazine article entitled "*The Americanists*" which discussed the Birch Society.

Sullivan characterized the article as a "succinct picture of a lunatic-fringe type of organization that is doing more harm than good with a professional anticommunist attack on everything and everyone opposing its own dictatorial policies."

Sullivan then compared JBS to the Communist Party USA, "...both of which exist under the hard-boiled dictatorial direction of one man, both of which have cells in various cities throughout the country, and both of which operate effectively through front organizations in a militant manner that is barely a goose step away from the formation of goon squads."

Sullivan concluded his memo with the following observation about the JBS:

"The supporters of this organization and those influenced by the vicious propaganda it has been putting out are typical of the fanatics who have been attempting lately to disparage and discredit Bureau speakers who have been giving audiences a true, factual picture concerning the nature of the threat which communist activities in this country represent." [HQ 62-104401-791, March 9, 1961, W.C. Sullivan to A.H. Belmont].

The problem which Sullivan mentioned (attacks on FBI speakers) reached a peak in the Fall of 1961. J. Edgar Hoover approved Sullivan's proposal that he make several speeches around the country to address extreme right charges that our clergy and religious institutions (especially the Methodist Church) were significantly influenced or controlled by subversives.

In December 1961, J. Edgar Hoover met with Charles Bacon, the National Commander of the American Legion. During this meeting, Hoover expressed his concern over "**extremists of the right-wing and the harm such groups were doing to our fight against communism**" and he specifically referred to extreme right-wing attacks upon FBI speakers. Right-wing extremists disseminated false assertions regarding "**the extent of infiltration into the clergy.**" See Chapter 3 of this Report for discussion of this topic. Below is a copy of the memo which summarizes Hoover's concern over right-wing extremists.



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
**Memorandum**  
 TO : Mr. Mohr  
 DATE: December 5, 1961  
 FROM : C. D. DeLoach  
 SUBJECT: CHARLES H. BACON  
 NATIONAL COMMANDER  
 THE AMERICAN LEGION  
 The Director, by previous arrangements, met Charles Bacon, National Commander, Mr. William F. Bishop and I who traveled with Commander Bacon at 10:00 a.m., 12-4-61. I introduced these gentlemen to the Director.  
 The Director expressed appreciation to Commander Bacon for the excellent assistance afforded the FBI in the past by The American Legion. Commander Bacon responded by stating he sincerely hoped the Director would call upon him to be of possible assistance. He spoke of the Legion's great admiration for the Director.  
 The Director generally disapproved notions of a public source where regarding internal security. He told Commander Bacon and his party of his feelings regarding extremists of the right wing and the harm that such groups were doing to our right wing organizations. The Director again mentioned that The American Legion had always been in the front of the battle against communism and he felt this battle should be continued. Commander Bacon assured him that it would be.  
 The Director briefly mentioned the attacks made upon Assistant Director Sullivan and other FBI spokesmen because of not agreeing with the administration to the extent of initiation into the clergy. The Director spoke generally of a number of personalities, among the clergy and otherwise, who have aided the communists in their fight not have not been members of the Communist Party. He referred to Fidel Castro and the manner in which Castro had taken over from General GARCIA in Cuba. The Director advised Commander Bacon of the FBI's belief in the necessity of control of Castro prior to the time Castro took over the government in Cuba. The Director dwelt at considerable length on Castro's latest resolution limiting his membership in all things.  
 Upon leaving, Commander Bacon expressed the hopes of The American Legion that the Director would consent to be their principal speaker at the 1962 convention in Las Vegas the early part of October, 1962. The Director indicated a desire to comply with this request if at all possible. Commander Bacon again expressed his appreciation to the Director for the time spent carried on by the Director and the FBI against the enemies of the United States. The Director thanked Commander Bacon for his commendatory words and stated he should call upon him if we could be of any assistance.  
 1 - Mr. Jones  
 C.D. DeLoach  
 JUL 9 1962

In November 1970, Hoover met with Alfred B. Chamie, the new National Commander of the American Legion. During this meeting: "The Director made mention of the John Birch Society and noted that this organization's leadership has mislead (sic) some good and well intended people. In this regard the Director cited the scurrilous allegations that Robert Welch made some years ago concerning the loyalty of the late General Eisenhower and the late John Foster Dulles, as examples of the type of disgraceful activity in which the leadership of the John Birch Society has been known to indulge." [HQ 94-1-17998, #1950, 11/5/70 memo from M.A Jones to Mr. Bishop regarding Hoover meeting with Alfred P. Chamie.]

Birch Society representatives around the country often made requests for large quantities of FBI publications that they wished to distribute to the public. At first, the Bureau readily provided bulk quantities, but as the Bureau became more familiar with the ideology espoused by the JBS, it underwent a dramatic change of mind.

In March 1961, for example, FBI Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach prepared a memo concerning one particular JBS request which was made to the Los Angeles Field Office. Assistant-Special Agent-In-Charge William Alexander had been requested to provide 10,000 copies of a Bureau poster entitled "What You Can Do To Fight Communism".

DeLoach noted that "Alexander was advised that in view of the extremist position taken by this group that we should not, of course, have anything to do with them and that obviously they were attempting to capitalize on the Director's prestige...This is the group whose magazine carried the article that up to 80% of the top officials of DHEW are communists or under communist influence. They have accused former President Eisenhower of being a communist dupe and have called for the impeachment of the Supreme Court and have made similar ridiculous allegations." [DHEW refers to Department of Health, Education, Welfare.]

In his concluding "Recommendation" paragraph, DeLoach wrote:

"In view of this irresponsible organization's attempt to capitalize on the Bureau's prestige, it is recommended that an SAC Letter be prepared instructing the field that no Bureau publications of any kind are to be made available to this group or any of its

representatives...The field should be told that requests for any attempts to reproduce Bureau publications by the John Birch Society group should be turned down." [HQ 62-104401-851, March 14, 1961, C.D. DeLoach to J. Mohr].

In a handwritten comment on the memo, J. Edgar Hoover wrote "YES" on the recommendation and, subsequently, the SAC Letter (HQ instructions to all of its Special-Agent-In-Charge of field offices) was sent to all FBI field offices. It advised the field offices:

"You should be alert to the possibility that this group may attempt to reproduce Bureau publications and distribute them giving the impression that the FBI sanctions JBS. Immediately advise the Bureau of any such information coming to your attention. Further, any requests by JBS to reproduce Bureau publications should be turned down." [SAC Letter 61-14, dated 3/21/61, section D].

A March 29, 1961 FBI memo discusses whether or not the Bureau should respond to a recent incoming letter from Robert Welch. The memo describes Welch as follows:

"He has extreme views, is very opinionated and both he and the JBS are particularly controversial in much of the country at this time."

The recommendation was: "That the letters from Robert Welch of JBS dated 3/22-23/61 not be acknowledged."

Hoover wrote "OK" on the memo and Associate Director Clyde Tolson wrote "I agree".

In an April 1961 memo from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, Hoover explained how the FBI responded to inquiries it received about the JBS and he then added the following comment which reveals his thinking about the JBS:

"However, in the Introduction to the *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin* dated 4/1/61, I specifically pointed out the need for an objective and dispassionate approach in fighting the communist menace. I felt this step was necessary because of the rash of vigilante-type individuals and organizations springing up throughout the country which tend to depart from fact and use gossip, hearsay, and unsubstantiated charges in fighting communism. In the long run, such tactics will hinder rather than help in this fight." [HQ 62-104401, #990, 4/5/61, J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy.]

In October 1961, J. Edgar Hoover told Attorney General Robert Kennedy about a 9/27/61 briefing on communism given at FBI headquarters to the American Bar Association Committee on Communist Tactics, Strategy and Objectives.

The Attorney General praised this activity and he then asked J. Edgar Hoover to consider a proposal for expanding such instruction to include FBI seminars on communism at FBI field offices for high school students and college freshmen "to create a nucleus of informed students to help offset and combat the Communist drive for young members and to start the development of responsible and informed community leaders."

The idea was to set up such seminars along the lines of what the Bureau did at the FBI National Academy for law enforcement officers from around the country. The Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division subsequently analyzed this proposal in a 10/28/61 memo. The memo contains a paragraph entitled "*Arguments in Favor*" – copied below. Notice the reference to the JBS.

"Unquestionably there are apparent arguments in favor of such a procedure, including the reaching of a large segment of the American public during their formative years and thus thwarting to a great extent current recruiting drives among youths by the Communist Party USA, and combating the growth of extreme rightists as exemplified by the John Birch Society." [HQ 62-106364, #72, 10/28/61 memo from Mr. Sullivan to Mr. Belmont, page 1; my emphasis in red font]

In May 1961, a JBS member wrote to Hoover to inquire whether or not a news report concerning an April 1961 speech in Tacoma WA by Chief Inspector W.C. Sullivan was accurate. The JBS member described Sullivan's remarks in the news article as "amazing". The comments by Sullivan which most disturbed the Bircher were:

"Communism has failed to make an impact on American education despite making teachers and students prime propaganda targets since 1919."

Hoover replied to this JBS member as follows:

"Your concern about communism is understandable. I feel strongly that members of the CP and its sympathizers in the U.S. represent a threat to our future security and...patriotic Americans must continue to take a firm stand against this menace...It is equally vital that this opposition be careful, constructive and positive...This is no time for rumors, unfounded suspicion, gossip and the hurling of false allegations...I am thoroughly familiar with Chief Inspector William C. Sullivan's presentation of the true nature and objectives of communism. He treated the subject with all possible objectivity, candor, and accuracy." [HQ 62-104401, #1261, 5/4/61 incoming letter from JBS member and J. Edgar Hoover 5/15/61 reply]

In July 1961 the Bureau received a letter from Arthur S. Lyon who was a North Carolina JBS Coordinator. Lyon implored Hoover to make a statement about the JBS in view of "a cruel and continuous smear campaign since it began its attempt to impeach Earl Warren." The Bureau reply has a notation on the file copy that Lyon was not being sent any publications since he was a JBS employee. A subsequent letter from Lyon was disregarded because he was identified as a JBS Coordinator. [HQ 62-104401, #1377, 7/24/61 letter from Arthur S. Lyon and #1557, 12/18/61.]

J. Edgar Hoover spoke before, and received numerous accolades and awards from, scores of organizations. One particular Hoover speech in December 1961 disturbed a considerable number of JBS members or sympathizers and they wrote to Hoover to ask if newspaper accounts of his speech were accurate, and if so, they asked Hoover for clarification of his remarks.

The speech, entitled "*The Faith To Be Free*" was a fairly standard Hoover pep talk about the strengths of our country as well as a fairly typical Hoover warning about the dangers which criminal elements and subversives posed within American society. Nevertheless, Birchers expressed concern about the following Hoover comments which contradicted standard JBS dogma and/or which Birchers assumed Hoover directed at groups like the JBS---even though he mentioned no names.

"The extent of the menace posed by the philosophy of communism is clear-cut and obvious. However, it is absolutely necessary that we attack and oppose it calmly, rationally and objectively...The Communist Party in this country has attempted to infiltrate and subvert every segment of our society. The Party's efforts have been thwarted in this country by the Government's internal security programs, by investigation, arrest and prosecution of Party

functionaries, and by widespread intelligent public opposition to the communist philosophy." ...

"Let us be for America all the way; but, at the same time, let us not be taken in by those who promote hysteria by the distortion and misrepresentation of the true facts whether they be the proponents of chauvinism of the extreme right or pseudo liberalism of the extreme left." [J. Edgar Hoover, *The Faith To Be Free*, 12/7/61 remarks upon receiving the Criss Award, pages 5 and 7.]

One self-identified JBS member criticized the Hoover speech reference to the "extreme right" because he (correctly) thought Hoover was referring to groups like the JBS plus he thought Hoover's comments would "*put the few alert patriots back in a coma...so the Socialist New Frontiersmen and U.N. one worlders can takeover soon.*" The file copy of the Bureau reply to his letter has the following notation: "In view of his sarcastic remarks, his muddled thinking and his dogmatic views, it is not felt his letter should be acknowledged." [HQ 62-104401, #1644, 2/20/62 incoming letter from JBS member.]

Another Bircher wrote to Hoover and described himself as "confused" by Hoover's comments. Hoover offered this clarification in his reply:

"I firmly believe that it is vital that each of us make a determined effort to gain a broad knowledge of the objectives and operations of the communist conspiracy so that we may effectively resist its influence. This will help to avoid the danger of confusing communism with legitimate dissent. To erroneously brand an individual as a communist is to do a grave injustice. It is imperative that we remain calm, rational, and thoroughly accurate in what we say and do in opposing this subversive philosophy. This is no time for rumors, unfounded suspicion, gossip, or the hurling of false accusations." [HQ 62-104401, #1657, 2/27/62 Hoover reply to JBS member.]

There are numerous similar instances where self-identified Birch Society members wrote letters to Hoover but the Bureau chose not to acknowledge receipt or reply to them because comments made by JBS partisans were considered irrational and extremist in tone and substance.

The FBI's Dallas office received reports that JBS members in the Dallas area had claimed that the FBI was supporting JBS activities. Hoover instructed the Dallas office to contact source(s) of that report and they "*should be told in no uncertain terms to cease and desist from making any statements such as those set out above...indicating the Bureau is in agreement with or in back of any of their activities.*" [HQ 62-104401, #1443, 9/19/61, SAC Dallas to Hoover and 9/29/61 Hoover reply.]

On April 17, 1962, Congressman Claude Pepper of Florida ran an advertisement in the *Miami News* captioned "*Birchites Are Behind The Smear Against Claude Pepper*". The Bureau received an inquiry asking whether or not Director Hoover had approved use of his name in the advertisement as one of several prominent persons who had spoken out against "*smear tactics of these irresponsible fanatics who are the major internal enemies of our country*".

At the bottom of a Bureau memo discussing the matter, Hoover handwrote: "*I would no more give a boost to Pepper than I would to the Birchites. They are two extremes and equally bad.*" [HQ 62-104401, no serial #, April 27, 1962, D.C. Morrell to C.D. DeLoach]. See Hoover comment below in right corner of memo.



The Bureau received thousands of inquiries about the Birch Society and the numerous allegations made in its literature or in speeches/interviews by its officials and members. The Bureau developed several standard replies to answer people who wanted to know Director Hoover's evaluation about the John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch.

One of the standard replies was based upon comments made by Hoover at a press conference on November 18, 1964. The main focus of the press conference was Hoover's evaluation of the Warren Commission Report which had just been released. This was also the press conference where Hoover made his famous comment that Martin Luther King Jr. was **"the most notorious liar in the country"**. Many newspapers reported Hoover's remarks on the Warren Commission report and MLK Jr. but ignored Hoover's remarks on Welch which were as follows:

**"Personally, I have little respect for the head of the John Birch Society since he linked the names of former President Dwight D. Eisenhower, the late John Foster Dulles, and former CIA Director Allen Dulles with communism."** [HQ 62-104401, #2381, 11/20/64 and HQ 100-114578-152, October 22, 1965 and 62-104401, #3865, 3/24/72.]

NOTE: With respect to former Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, Robert Welch described Dulles in his 1950's manuscript, *The Politician*, on page 166 as **"this Kremlin-serving hypocrite"** and then later summarized his contempt for Dulles:

**"For many reasons and after a lot of study, I personally believe Dulles to be a Communist agent who has had one clearly defined role to play; namely, always to say the right things and always to do the wrong ones."** [Robert Welch, *The Politician*, chapter 16, "Associates and Appointments", bottom of page 223; privately printed, 1963.]

The FBI evaluation of Dulles appears in a December 1955 memo from Assistant Director Milton A. Jones to Assistant Director Louis B. Nichols. In a section of that memo captioned **"Attitude of Communists Toward Dulles"**, Jones observed: **"Dulles continues to be a Communist symbol of capitalist reaction. He is constantly under attack by the Communist press and individual Party members..."**

The memo then presents numerous examples of Communist hostility toward Dulles. See pages 33-34 of the Dulles-FBI file (HQ 62-84466, serial #11, dated 12/20/55) -- link below

<https://archive.org/stream/DullesJohnFosterHQ1/Dulles%2C%20John%20Foster-HQ-1#page/n31/mode/2up>

Associate Director Clyde Tolson recognizing the impact that Hoover's hostile comment about Welch would have and anticipating the probable deluge of inquiries about it,



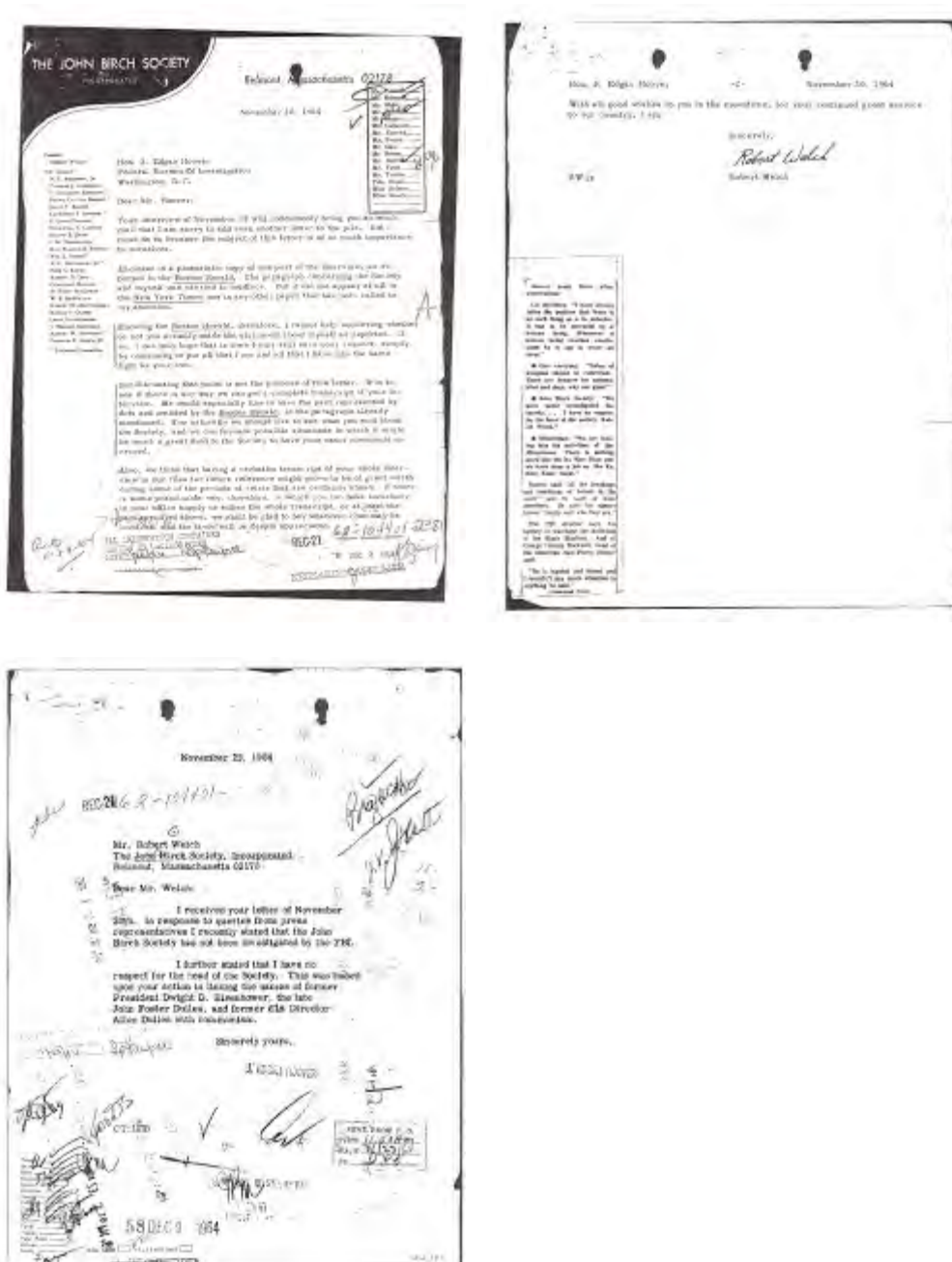
suggested standard wording for all Bureau replies. Hoover wrote "Yes" and initialed the memo (see HQ 62-104401, #2359, 11/20/64 Tolson to Hoover).

See copy of this memo here:

[https://archive.org/stream/foia\\_John\\_Birch\\_Society-HQ-37/John\\_Birch\\_Society-HQ-37#page/n27/mode/2up](https://archive.org/stream/foia_John_Birch_Society-HQ-37/John_Birch_Society-HQ-37#page/n27/mode/2up)

JBS Public Relations Director John Rousselot and Robert Welch both wrote to Hoover to inquire if press reports about his comments were accurate. Welch wrote on 11/20/64 (serial #2381). He said he read Hoover's comments in the Boston newspaper and "I can only hope that in time I may still earn your respect, simply by continuing to put all that I am and that I have into the same fight as your own."

Below is Robert Welch's letter to Hoover and Hoover's 11/23/64 reply:



Also see Hoover's testimony (copied below) before the Warren Commission [Volume V, page 101—link provided below; scroll to bottom of page] when he was asked about an article on JFK's assassination that was published in the JBS magazine, *American Opinion*.

<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol5/page101.php>

Significantly, Hoover ignored the specific question he was asked and, instead, used the inquiry as an opportunity to characterize Robert Welch and the JBS as "extremist" without mentioning their names:

"Mr. Hoover: I have read that piece. My comment on it is this in general: I think the extreme right is just as much a danger to the freedom of this country as the extreme left. There are groups, organizations, and individuals on the extreme right who make these very violent statements, allegations that General Eisenhower was a Communist, disparaging references to the Chief Justice and at the other end of the spectrum you have these leftists who make wild statements charging almost anybody with being a Fascist or belonging to some of these so-called extreme right societies. "

"Now, I have felt, and I have said publicly in speeches, that they are just as much a danger, at either end of the spectrum. They don't deal with facts. Anybody who will allege that General Eisenhower was a Communist agent, has something wrong with him. A lot of people read such allegations because I get some of the weirdest letters wanting to know whether we have inquired to find out whether that is true. I have known General Eisenhower quite well myself and I have found him to be a sound, level-headed man."

The FBI often had very negative evaluations about the post-FBI endeavors of its former security informants or Special Agents who subsequently attached themselves to the JBS as members, endorsers, speakers, or authors. Examples include former FBI Special Agents Dan Smoot and W. Cleon Skousen. [See chapter 7 of this Report for more details as well as my separate reports on both Smoot and Skousen.]

In September 1961, conservative columnist George Sokolsky wrote a column entitled "*The Crackpots*" which addressed the danger to the conservative and anti-communist movements presented by former FBI Special Agents who associated themselves with right-wing extremist groups such as the Birch Society.

In his column, Sokolsky observed: "Particularly offensive are some who call themselves former FBI agents, thus giving to themselves labels which provide the appearance of special knowledge...Naturally, it is an advantage to a man to have served in the FBI but like all organizations, it has men on top and men who never rise; it has men who are efficient and those who have to be let out because they do not make good. Employment by the FBI is not a permanent badge of efficiency, knowledge, or responsibility. When a fellow advertises himself as a former FBI agent, the proper inquiry should be, *why former?* The reason I emphasize this point is that there is an upsurge of conservatism in this country and there are many opportunists who jump on the conservative bandwagon and who claim special knowledge and special advantages."

Upon reading the Sokolsky column J. Edgar Hoover sent Sokolsky a letter which expressed

"...my sincere congratulations for your great column [*"The Crackpots"*] of September 5. It is time someone set the record straight by exposing these opportunists who capitalize on their former employment with this Bureau. Motivated by selfish ambition, they exploit the name and record of the FBI achieved through the years by the diligent effort and self-sacrifice of so many loyal men and women. My associates and I deeply appreciate your excellent treatment of this matter..." [HQ 62-89885, #209, 9/6/61 J, Edgar Hoover to George Sokolsky.]



In September 1965, James D. Bales, Professor of Christian Doctrine at Harding College (Searcy AR), sought permission from the FBI to publish a compilation of J. Edgar Hoover's public comments about Communism but Hoover refused to authorize such a publication.

One FBI memo reports that Bales had written to Robert Welch to inquire if the JBS publishing house (Western Islands) would be interested in publishing such a compilation of Hoover's comments about communism, entitled "*J. Edgar Hoover on Communism*". Robert Welch was enthusiastic and the JBS drew up a contract with Bales. A JBS representative met with an FBI Special Agent in Boston to discuss the idea. [HQ 62-104401, #3151; 6/26/67 memo from R.E. Wick to Assistant Director Cartha D. DeLoach, page 1.]

Page 2 of the memo has the following summary of the 1965 contact by Bales:

"In a memorandum prepared at this time, it was noted that Bales corresponded frequently with the Bureau and that Harding College is well known as a right-wing anticommunist center (and) is a source of extremist-type literature in the field of anti-communism. It was noted that it would be highly unwise for the Director to be associated publicly with Harding College."

Bales sent a letter to J. Edgar Hoover dated 9/14/66 stating that despite the FBI's rejection of his proposal, he intended to go forward with it because Hoover's comments were already in the public domain. The FBI memo then observes:

"Following receipt of the above letter from Bales, he was removed from the Special Correspondents' List and he was again told the Director could not give any permission to either publish this manuscript as a book or to circulate it in any manner."

Page 3 of memo "*Observations and Recommendation*" observes:

"It is felt the Director should remain firm in continuing to deny Bales and also the JBS permission to publish excerpts from the Director's quotations on communism. It is not felt that such a book could possibly give a balanced view of the Director's statements and in view of the extremist position taken by both Bales and the Birch Society, it is anticipated that the Director could be subject to public criticism by any implied association with Bales and the Birch Society."

## Chapter 2

### FBI vs. JBS EVALUATION OF INTERNAL SECURITY STATUS OF U.S.

During the 1960's and subsequently, the essence of John Birch Society thought was that a vast conspiracy of Communists, Communist sympathizers, and Communist dupes and agents made substantial inroads into all areas of U.S. society.

In 1967 for example, the Birch Society reprinted, in pamphlet form, a section from a *JBS Bulletin* entitled "*This Is It!*" JBS founder/leader Robert Welch declared on page 5:

"Finally...let us re-assert with reluctance and regret but with complete assurance, that Communists now are, and for several years have been, in full working control of our federal government.."

The annual Birch Society "*Scoreboard*" issue of *American Opinion* magazine, reported in three consecutive years that the extent of such Communist influence and control had reached a staggering 50-70% level of success and in 1964 reached 60-80%. [*American Opinion Scoreboard* issues, July-August 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964].

At about this time, Congressman Carl Elliott of Alabama wrote to Hoover to request a statement concerning the status of our internal security. Hoover's response to Elliott was published as a letter-to-the-Editor in the *Tri-Cities Daily* of Sheffield, Alabama on Sunday

March 31, 1963 and variations of its wording became the standard Bureau reply to incoming inquiries from persons alarmed by Birch Society assertions:

"The Communist Party in this country has attempted to infiltrate and subvert every segment of our society, but its continuing efforts have not achieved success of any substance. Too many self-styled experts on communism, without valid credentials and without any access whatsoever to classified factual data regarding the inner workings of the conspiracy, have engaged in rumor-mongering and hurling false and wholly unsubstantiated allegations against persons whose views differ from their own. This is dangerous business. It is divisive and unintelligent, and makes more difficult the task of the professional investigator."

[Also see identical or comparable Hoover statements in February 5, 1962 letter 94-1-369-1676 to Mrs. W.R. Brown of Bountiful Utah as well as July 29, 1964 letter HQ 62-109421-44 and August 6, 1964 letter HQ 62-100942-156. Also see Hoover "*Faith To Be Free*" speech, 12/7/61, p5]

In his letter to Mrs. Brown, Hoover expanded upon the comments he subsequently wrote to Congressman Elliott:

"All this has been accomplished in orderly constitutional fashion and is something of which every American should be proud. We must continue to be alert to these infiltration efforts. I wish to emphasize most strongly that communism is a grave threat to the continued existence of the United States. Because of this, it is doubly imperative that we be calm, rational, and thoroughly accurate in what we say and do in opposing communism. This is no time for rumors, unfounded suspicions, gossip and the hurling of false accusations."

During 1961 and 1962 Hoover went on the record numerous times to warn against the dangers of extremism. In an obvious reference to groups like the JBS, Hoover made comments such as the following:

"Our fight against communism must be a sane, rational understanding of the facts. Emotional outbursts, extravagant name-calling, gross exaggerations hinder our efforts. We must remember that many noncommunists may legitimately on their own oppose the same laws or take positions on issues of the day which are also held by the communists. Their opinions—though temporarily coinciding with the Party line—do not make them communists. Not at all. We must be very careful with our facts and not brand as a communist any individual whose opinion may be different from our own. Freedom of dissent is a great heritage of America which we must treasure."

"Today, far too many self-styled experts on communism are plying the highways of America giving erroneous and distorted information. This causes hysteria, false alarms, misplaced apprehension by many of our citizens. We need enlightenment about communism---but this information must be factual, accurate and not tailored to echo personal idiosyncrasies. To quote an old aphorism, we need more light and less heat." [J. Edgar Hoover, *Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?*, *American Bar Association Journal*, February 1962, page 120]

"Unfortunately, there are those who make the very mistake the Communists are so careful to avoid. These individuals concentrate on the negative rather than on the positive. They are merely against communism without being for any positive measures to eliminate the social, political, and economic frictions which the Communists are so adroit at exploiting. These

persons would do well to recall a recent lesson from history. Both Hitler and Mussolini were against communism. However, it was by what they stood for, not against, that history has judged them." [U.S. Senate Committee on the Judiciary. Subcommittee To Investigate The Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws, *The Communist Party Line*, 1961, page 6 ]

"There exists today in our land a vital 'rift' which the communists are exploiting. Unfortunately, this involves certain people across the country who engage in reckless charges against one another. The label of '*communist*' is too often indiscriminately attached to those whose views differ from the majority...Attributing every adversity to communism is not only irrational, but contributes to hysteria and fosters groundless fears...This is neither the time for inaction nor vigilante action..." [*FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, Hoover's Introductory Message, April 1961.]

"Here are some suggestions for individuals and organizations wishing to aid the FBI in the internal security field...Be sure to report all facts in your possession relating to espionage, sabotage, or subversive activities to the FBI...Avoid reporting idle rumors and malicious gossip. Do not circulate rumors about subversive activities or draw conclusions from information coming to your attention. The data you possess may be incomplete or only partially accurate and by drawing conclusions or circulating rumors you can cause grave injustices to innocent persons. Hysteria, witch hunts, and vigilante activities weaken our security. It is just as important to protect the innocent as it is to identify our enemies. Refrain from making private investigations. Report the information you have to the FBI and the leave the checking of data to trained investigators..." [*Internal Security*, Statement by J. Edgar Hoover, April 17, 1962]

### **Number of "Communists" and "Communist Sympathizers" Within The United States**

During his anti-Communist career, Robert Welch (and the JBS) frequently made bold assertions containing numerical statements or percentages about Communist "influence and control" within agencies, organizations, or the U.S. as a whole – but Welch routinely inflated the numbers provided by his original sources of information OR, more commonly, the numbers he used were just abstract inventions with no coherent meaning other than to illustrate his grim view of our internal security status.

It is often difficult to take comments made by Robert Welch and/or the JBS seriously because of the frequent manifest internal illogic revealed in their thought processes. For example:

1958:

The first *American Opinion* (AO) magazine "Scoreboard" issue (July-August 1958) is self-described as "a tabulation...undertaken to estimate the present degree of Communist influence or control over the economic and political affairs of almost all of the nations of the world...The total extent of Communist control or influence over any country, however, is due to the impact of all Communist pressures, direct and indirect, visible and undercover, working together."

AO claimed that it used "conservative" appraisals as of June 1, 1958. The United States' score at that time was only 20-40%. But in 1958, according to Robert Welch, "a dedicated conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy" was in the Presidency, and Communist "tools" or "dupes" headed major government Departments such as Allen Dulles (CIA), Neil

McElroy (Defense Department) and John Foster Dulles (State Department) and Earl Warren (U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice).

1960:

In private remarks to the first meeting of his JBS National Council on January 9, 1960, at the Union League Club in Chicago, Welch made these observations about the gravity of our situation:

"From a careful and realistic study of the mountainous pile of evidence that is there for all to see, certain terrifying conclusions are objectively inescapable. Among them are:

- (1) The Communists are winning their large victories, as they always have, through the cumulative effect of small gains;
- (2) They make these gains chiefly through the conniving assistance of many of the very diplomats and officials who are supposed to be opposing them;
- (3) Communist influences are now in almost complete working control of our government;
- (4) And hence, the United States Government is today, as it has been for many years, the most important and powerful single force promoting the world-wide Communist advance."

[*A Confidential Report To Members Of The Council of The John Birch Society* – minutes of 1/9/60 meeting held at Union League Club in Chicago IL, page 1-2; minutes signed by Robert Welch.]

Furthermore, according to Robert Welch:

"Today, gentlemen, I can assure you, without the slightest doubt in my own mind that the takeover at the top is, for all practical purposes, virtually complete. Whether you like it or not, or whether you believe it or not, our Federal Government is already, literally in the hands of the Communists." [Ibid, page 2]

"In our two states with the largest population, New York and California...already the two present Governors are almost certainly actual Communists...Our Congress now contains a number of men like Adam Clayton Powell of New York and Charles Porter of Oregon, who are certainly actual Communists, and plenty more who are sympathetic to Communist purposes for either ideological or opportunistic reasons." [Ibid, page 7]

[Note: the reference to Governors refers to Edmund G. Brown of California and Nelson Rockefeller of New York.]

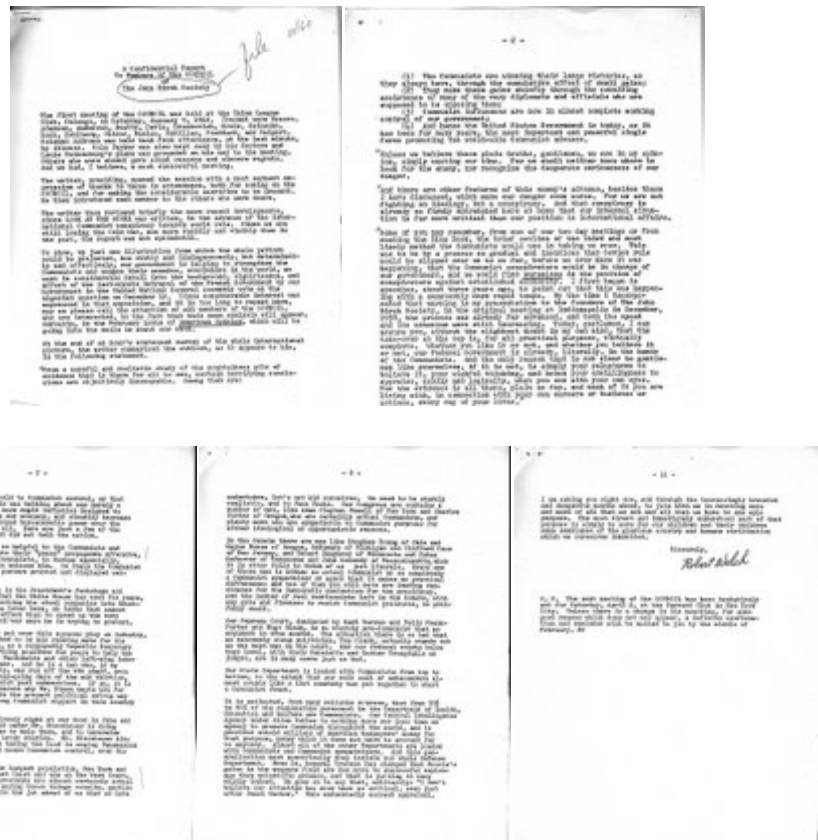
"In the Senate, there are men like Stephen Young of Ohio, and Wayne Morse of Oregon, McNamara of Michigan, and Clifford Case of New Jersey and Hubert Humphrey of Minnesota and Estes Kefauver of Tennessee and John F. Kennedy of Massachusetts, whom it is utter folly to think of as just liberals. Every one of those men is either an actual Communist or so completely a Communist sympathizer or agent that it makes no practical difference..." [Ibid, page 8]

"Our Supreme Court, dominated by Earl Warren and Felix Frankfurter and Hugo Black, is so visibly pro-Communist that no argument is even needed...And our federal courts below that level...are in many cases just as bad." [Ibid, page 8]

"Our State Department is loaded with Communists from top to bottom, to the extent that our roll call of Ambassadors almost sounds like a list somebody has put together to start a Communist front." ... [Ibid, page 8]

"It is estimated from many reliable sources that from 70% to 90% of the responsible personnel in the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare are Communists. Our Central Intelligence Agency under Allen Dulles is nothing more or less than an agency to promote Communism throughout the world...Almost all the other Departments are loaded with Communists and Communist sympathizers. And this generalization most specifically does include our whole Defense Department." [Ibid, page 8]

See pages 1-2, 7-8 and signature by Welch on page 11 below



The AO "Scoreboard" issue for 1960 reflected a U.S. "score" of 40-60%. If one uses the mid-way 50% score, then presumably Communists were successful only half the time in exerting their "influence or control over the economic and political affairs" of the U.S. despite Welch's claims of pervasive Communist penetration into all areas of our government---including multiple cabinet agencies---as Welch described it to his National Council in January 1960.

More amazingly, in April 1961, Welch said that President John F. Kennedy was "less a captive of Communist influences" than former President Eisenhower, but nevertheless the



1961 AO *Scoreboard* issue score increased to 50-70%! [*Washington DC Evening Star*, 4/14/61, pA14]

Then there is the matter of how Welch defined and applied the terms he used to characterize internal security matters.

April 1961:

During a nationwide speaking tour which began at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles on April 11, 1961 Welch stated that "a comparatively few thousand Communists, concentrated in key departments and agencies of our Government ..have done a terrific job of determining both the policies and the actions of those agencies and departments and hence indirectly of our whole government." [my emphasis in bold type -- Robert Welch, *Through All The Days To Be*, reprinted in *The New Americanism And Other Speeches and Essays* by Robert Welch, Western Islands Publishers, 1966, page 84.]

Furthermore, "ever since 1945 or 1946 at best, and perhaps from an earlier date, our government has been the most powerful single force supporting the steady worldwide Communist advance—while always pretending, of course, to oppose that advance." ... [Ibid, page 85.]

By contrast, according to the FBI Security Index report dated April 24, 1961, there were only 24 known or suspected Communist Party members or sympathizers working in the entire U.S. Government as of April 14, 1961! [HQ 100-358086, #2900, 4/24/61.]

July 1961:

According to Robert Welch:

"...we believe that there are not more than 300,000 to 500,000 Communists in our country (or about ¼ of 1% of our population) and not more than a million allies, dupes, and sympathizers whom they can count on for any conscious support..." [JBS *Bulletin*, July 1961, page 14]

Thus, in total, Welch thought there were about 1.3 to 1.5 million Communists, Communist dupes, Communist sympathizers and Communist allies in the United States as of July 1961.

However, in March 1967, Welch stated that 2% of the U.S. population was "Communist". The U.S. population in 1967 was 198,712,056 so Welch's 2% estimate would mean 3,974,240 Communists in the United States. [*San Francisco Examiner*, 3/9/67, page 11; UPI report: "**Birch Chief Says U.S. Is 60 to 80 Percent Red Controlled**"]

This is but one of numerous examples which reveal that Welch just fabricated meaningless statistical data in an effort to make readers or listeners believe he was a serious person with special insights but, subsequently, he would often contradict his own original fabrications.

**THE ACTUAL** number of CP members in the United States in July 1961 according to the FBI was **5262** -- i.e. nothing remotely close to Welch's perception of 300,000 to 500,000 or Welch's even more absurd 4 million estimate! [See FBI New York field file 100-80638, serial #1882, which is a 6/30/61 FBI Chart of CPUSA Membership, by state, by FBI field divisions and by CPUSA Districts. The first page of that summary is copied below].

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20301-6000

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE  
SUBJECT: [Illegible]

1. [Illegible]

2. [Illegible]

3. [Illegible]

4. [Illegible]

5. [Illegible]

6. [Illegible]

7. [Illegible]

8. [Illegible]

9. [Illegible]

10. [Illegible]

11. [Illegible]

12. [Illegible]

13. [Illegible]

14. [Illegible]

15. [Illegible]

16. [Illegible]

17. [Illegible]

18. [Illegible]

19. [Illegible]

20. [Illegible]

21. [Illegible]

22. [Illegible]

23. [Illegible]

24. [Illegible]

25. [Illegible]

26. [Illegible]

27. [Illegible]

28. [Illegible]

29. [Illegible]

30. [Illegible]

31. [Illegible]

32. [Illegible]

33. [Illegible]

34. [Illegible]

35. [Illegible]

36. [Illegible]

37. [Illegible]

38. [Illegible]

39. [Illegible]

40. [Illegible]

41. [Illegible]

42. [Illegible]

43. [Illegible]

44. [Illegible]

45. [Illegible]

46. [Illegible]

47. [Illegible]

48. [Illegible]

49. [Illegible]

50. [Illegible]

51. [Illegible]

52. [Illegible]

53. [Illegible]

54. [Illegible]

55. [Illegible]

56. [Illegible]

57. [Illegible]

58. [Illegible]

59. [Illegible]

60. [Illegible]

61. [Illegible]

62. [Illegible]

63. [Illegible]

64. [Illegible]

65. [Illegible]

66. [Illegible]

67. [Illegible]

68. [Illegible]

69. [Illegible]

70. [Illegible]

71. [Illegible]

72. [Illegible]

73. [Illegible]

74. [Illegible]

75. [Illegible]

76. [Illegible]

77. [Illegible]

78. [Illegible]

79. [Illegible]

80. [Illegible]

81. [Illegible]

82. [Illegible]

83. [Illegible]

84. [Illegible]

85. [Illegible]

86. [Illegible]

87. [Illegible]

88. [Illegible]

89. [Illegible]

90. [Illegible]

91. [Illegible]

92. [Illegible]

93. [Illegible]

94. [Illegible]

95. [Illegible]

96. [Illegible]

97. [Illegible]

98. [Illegible]

99. [Illegible]

100. [Illegible]

ALSO: Apparently CPUSA members and their **"allies, dupes, and sympathizers whom they can count of for any conscious support..."** never got their memo (aka orders) because the number of votes which CPUSA candidates have been able to generate during our Presidential elections has never remotely approached the delusional number suggested by Robert Welch. Here is the actual summary:

Year	President	Vice President	Votes	Percent	Name
1924	William Z. Foster	Benjamin Gitlow	38,669	0.13%	Workers Party of America
1928	William Z. Foster	Benjamin Gitlow	48,551	0.13%	Workers (Communist) Party of America
1932	William Z. Foster	James W. Ford	103,307	0.26%	Communist Party USA
1936	Earl Browder	James W. Ford	79,315	0.17%	
1940	Earl Browder	James W. Ford	48,557	0.10%	
1948	<b>No candidate</b> ,endorsed Henry Wallace	<b>No candidate</b> ,endorsed Glen H. Taylor	N/A		
1952	No candidate, endorsed Vincent Hallinan	No candidate, endorsed Charlotta Bass			
1968	Charlene Mitchell	Michael Zagarell	1,077	0.00%	
1972	Gus Hall	Jarvis Tyner	25,597	0.03%	
1976	Gus Hall	Jarvis Tyner	58,709	0.07%	
1980	Gus Hall	Angela Davis	44,933	0.05%	
1984	Gus Hall	Angela Davis	36,386	0.04%	

In fact, if you combine ALL the votes which every CPUSA Presidential candidate has won from 1924 through 1984, the grand total STILL does not approach Welch's estimate of 1.3 to 1.5 million Communists, Communist dupes, Communist sympathizers and Communist allies in the United States. [The 60-year combined total Party vote is 485,101].



There is one additional way to express how delusional Robert Welch and JBS senior officials were regarding the scope of the internal security problem which existed in the United States. JBS National Council member Paul H. Talbert of California made a statement which echoed something which Robert Welch also said when asked about the number of Communists in the U.S.

Talbert said:

**"Even though there are relatively only a few Communists, for every one there are 10 people standing ready to do their bidding and for each of these are another 10 -- the do-gooder type -- willing to go along with them."** [See *Los Angeles Times*, March 5, 1961 article "*The John Birch Society: What Are Its Purposes?*" by Gene Blake; also reprinted in the *Congressional Record*, 3/5/61, page 4270]

So using that formula, then (according to Welch, Talbert and the JBS), Welch's estimate of 300,000 to 500,000 CP members in the U.S. would be augmented by 3,000,000 to 5,000,000 more Americans who stood ready **"to do their bidding"** and, then, another 30,000,000 to 50,000,000 Americans, i.e. **"the do-gooder type, willing to go along with them."**

**Consequently, in the aggregate (from the JBS point of view) there were a minimum of 33,300,000 Americans to perhaps as many as 55,500,000 Americans who were Communists, Communist sympathizers or Communist agents (dupes and allies) in the U.S. as of 1961.**

The total population of the U.S. in 1961 was 183,700,000 so according to Welch and the JBS, between 18% and 30% of the U.S. population was a national security risk because of their sympathies and pre-disposition to facilitating Communist Party objectives.

To support the Birch Society's delusional evaluations regarding the status of our internal security, the JBS often used surrogates whom they considered "experts" -- such as Martin Dies, the former Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. In an article which Dies wrote for the JBS magazine entitled "The Menace Within", Dies declared that there were **"190,000 card-holding members of the Communist Party who, according to authoritative and sworn testimony were operative in the Communist Party in 1938."** [Martin Dies, "*The Menace Within*", *American Opinion* magazine, 04/66, page 99.]

**According to the FBI, the actual number was 55,000.** [Communist Party Membership stats per FBI monograph, "*Membership of the Communist Party USA 1919-1954*" = May 1955, page iii].

In that same article, Dies referred to **"Communist-inspired riots, looting, burning which occurred recently in Los Angeles..."** This is another JBS falsehood. See chapter 3 of my Report for details. I devote a major section to JBS falsehoods concerning the Los Angeles Riots of August 1965. Link = [CHAPTER 3](#)

For some additional historical context, the 1960 annual Inspection Report about the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division reported the following data about the CPUSA and about the FBI's "*Security Index*" which was its method of quantifying the actual security risks in our country.

**"Security informant coverage increased to 1507 (1439 as of 3/1/59). Live informants in Communist Party increased from 412 last inspection to 433 or 7.86% of estimated Party**

[membership \(5531\).](#)" [HQ 67-149000-161X2X1; 11/30/60 memo regarding Domestic Intelligence Division Inspection Report, by J.F. Malone to Mr. Mohr, page 4]

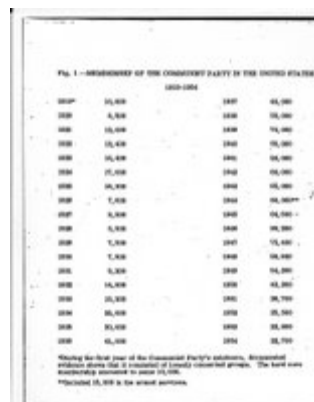
**More significantly**, the FBI's Security Index was designed to track all persons considered actually or potentially dangerous to U.S. internal security. It included known and suspected Communist Party members plus Communist sympathizers, leaders in Communist fronts, and anyone whom the Bureau considered a potential security risk.

At the time Welch made his statement in July 1961, the FBI's July 1961 Security Index report listed a total of 11,833 persons of which 9899 were in the "*Communist*" category--which included known or suspected Party members or sympathizers. Thus, while Welch perceived more than a million (or 3.9 million) Communist operatives or sympathizers, the FBI concluded that only 9899 Americans were a potential security concern. [HQ 100-358086, #2939].

According to the FBI:

["With the United States and the Soviet Union allied against Germany in World War II, the Party's membership soared to its zenith in 1944. Since then, except for a brief upsurge in 1946-1947, the Communist Party's membership has declined steadily until by the end of 1954 it national membership was less than that of 20 years ago."](#) [FBI monograph, "*Membership of the Communist Party USA, 1919-1954*", May 1955, page iii].

The following chart taken from the above-referenced monograph reflects the actual Communist Party membership from 1919-1954:



The FBI's Security Index was intended to capture statistical data on all persons considered dangerous to the internal security of the United States as well as to identify persons "[scheduled for apprehension under the Emergency Detention Program](#)" in times of national emergency.

The Bureau discussed its SI procedures in a July 1958 memo:

["Every SI case is subjected to a penetrative review in the Subversive Control Section not only upon receipt of periodic reports required in these cases but in each instance that a case comes up for review on tickler or otherwise. In connection therewith, our basic objective is to insure that we have included therein those individuals who would constitute a potential threat in time of emergency and each review of a security case is approached from that](#)

standpoint. Our criteria are sufficiently elastic to permit the retention of an individual's name in the SI when facts developed depict him as a dangerous individual even though evidence is lacking of membership and activity in a revolutionary organization within prescribed periods...We do not take steps to remove a name from the SI immediately upon determining that he is no longer a member of a prescribed organization. Many individuals in recent years belonging to the extreme left wing or the right wing of the Communist Party (CP) have publicly severed connection with the Party; however, many of these individuals remain confirmed Marxists and represent a potential threat and are retained in the SI." [FBI HQ file 100-358086, #2496; 7/30/58 memo regarding Security Index.]

In addition, the Bureau prepared periodic reports for three types of Security Index cases. The month that the Birch Society was founded (December 1958) the Bureau's summary was as follows:

"(1) Top Functionaries: Presently included in the SI are the name of 34 individuals considered as '*top functionaries*' in subversive organizations. These top functionaries represent the highest degree of leadership in subversive organizations and their activities are constantly being followed. We require the submission of quarterly reports in these cases.

(2) Key Figures: Throughout the field 686 individuals are considered as key figures in subversive movements. These individuals represent leadership in subversive organizations on regional, district and state levels. They represent a high degree of dangerousness and we follow their activities closely requiring the field to submit reports in these cases on a semiannual basis.

(3) Key Facilities: The SI contains the names of 384 individuals employed in various plants throughout the country designated as key facilities by the Department of Defense. A listing of these plants as key facilities indicates that they are of vital importance to national security. In order to keep the various branches of the Department of Defense fully informed of the activities of these individuals, we require reports at six-month intervals in these cases. [FBI 100-358086, no serial #; 12/19/58 memo entitled "*Subversive Control Section Program Evaluation*", pages 1-2].

Here then is a summary of January Security Index statistics for the "Communist" category in the period from 1956 thru 1962 as reflected in the FBI Security Index file [HQ 100-358086]

Date	Number of Communists and Sympathizers on SI	Fed Gov employees on SI (includes non-communists)
01/11/56	11,396	2
01/15/57	11,456	4
01/13/58	11,569	8
01/12/59	11,157	16
01/14/60	10,765	19
01/13/61	10,148	19
01/05/62	9,715	22

December 1961:

Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley (head of Internal Security Division of the U.S. Justice Dept.) wrote a letter to Robert Welch concerning Welch's 11/20/61 speech in Austin

TX wherein he claimed that there were “a few thousand Communists concentrated in key departments” of the U.S. Government.

Yeagley observed:

“The charges you make are not to my knowledge supported by the material in the investigative files of government employees...(and) it is my responsibility to prosecute any Communist who may have falsely denied in government forms his membership in the Communist Party; and now under the Internal Security Act to prosecute any persons occupying a government position whom we can prove in court by legally admissible evidence to be a Communist Party member. Will you please turn over to the FBI at once the facts in your possession and the sources thereof which may establish that certain government employees are members of the Communist Party. It is the utmost importance that such data as you indicate you possess be made available for the use of the government at once.” [HQ 62-104401, #1598, 12/8/61 Yeagley letter to Robert Welch.]

In August 1962 J. Edgar Hoover sent a memo to the Deputy Attorney General which reported that “Welch has not communicated with this Bureau to supply the information requested by Assistant Attorney General Yeagley’s letter.” [HQ 62-104401, #1746, 8/29/62 Hoover to Deputy Attorney General.]

### Chapter 3

#### Communist Infiltration of Clergy and Religious Organizations

Numerous controversies erupted around the country on this topic and many of them were created by JBS members or supporters.

One of the first incidents was the January 4, 1960 release of the “*Air Reserve Training Manual*” which was issued by the Continental Air Command at Lackland Air Force Base in Texas. It was designed to be used in courses for Air Force Reserve noncommissioned officers assigned to the Continental Air Command. Approximately 3300 copies were distributed.

On February 17, 1960, Mr. James A. Wine, Associate General Secretary of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA, released a statement to the press protesting that section of the manual which discussed Communist infiltration of churches because of its derogatory references to the NCCC.

The manual’s section entitled “*Communism in Religion*” was written by Homer H. Hyde. Mr. Hyde subsequently acknowledged that he used information supplied to him by Billy James Hargis (Christian Crusade), and Myers Lowman (Circuit Riders, Inc) as the basis for his comments.

The themes and conclusions that Hyde used were identical to those contained in literature published by Church League of America (Edgar C. Bundy), *American Mercury* magazine (J.B. Matthews), Carl McIntire (Twentieth Century Reformation Hour), the John Birch Society (Robert Welch), and the aforementioned Billy James Hargis and Myers Lowman.

See Edgar Bundy report at: <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/bundy-1>

The manual stated, among other things, that Communists had successfully infiltrated our churches, and that 30 of the 95 scholars associated with the *Revised Standard Version of the Bible* were affiliated with Communist fronts and activities.

## ENTER THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY...

In April 1960, Robert Welch told his members that...

"...the largest single group supporting the Communist apparatus in the United States is composed of members of the Protestant clergy" --and—

"...there are, as the leading students of the subject all agree -- more than seven thousand Protestant clergymen actively helping the Communists to make dangerous propaganda and pressure weapons out of the National Council of Churches and some other church organizations. Now is the time to bring this whole issue into the open, in every way possible; and to start a determined drive to eliminate Communist influences from control over Christian churches." [*John Birch Society Bulletin*, April 1960, pages 18-19].

During a nationwide speaking tour which began at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles on April 11, 1961 Mr. Welch expanded upon his comments. The nationwide tour included the following cities: 4/13/61, Santa Barbara CA; 4/14/61 Phoenix AZ; 4/15/61 Amarillo TX; 4/18/61 Houston TX; 6/24/61 Minneapolis MN; 10/11/61 Oakland PA, and 10/12/61 in Indianapolis IN.

During his speech Welch stated that with respect to Protestant ministers, "the estimates I have seen which appeared most trustworthy indicate that about 7000 of them could fairly be called Comsymps...A Comsymp is a man who is either a Communist or a sympathizer with Communist purposes. So the number of Comsymps in the whole Protestant ministry would thus come out as about three percent." [Robert Welch, *Through All The Days To Be*, reprinted in *The New Americanism And Other Speeches and Essays* by Robert Welch, Western Islands Publishers, 1966, page 79.]

Another trigger in this controversy was the publication of several articles authored by Louis Cassels, a Senior Editor and Religion columnist for United Press International.

In April 1961, Mr. Cassels wrote an article for his weekly newspaper column, *Religion in America*, which provoked an enormous outcry from the extreme right. The Cassels column summarized speeches made around the country during the Spring of 1961 by FBI Chief Inspector William C. Sullivan.

In those speeches, Sullivan denied that there had been significant Communist penetration of U.S. clergy or churches. Subsequently, Mr. Cassels wrote two magazine articles which further aggravated the controversy. ("What About Communism In Our Churches?", *The Episcopalian*, July 1961 --and—"The Rightist Crisis In Our Churches", *Look* magazine, April 24, 1962.]

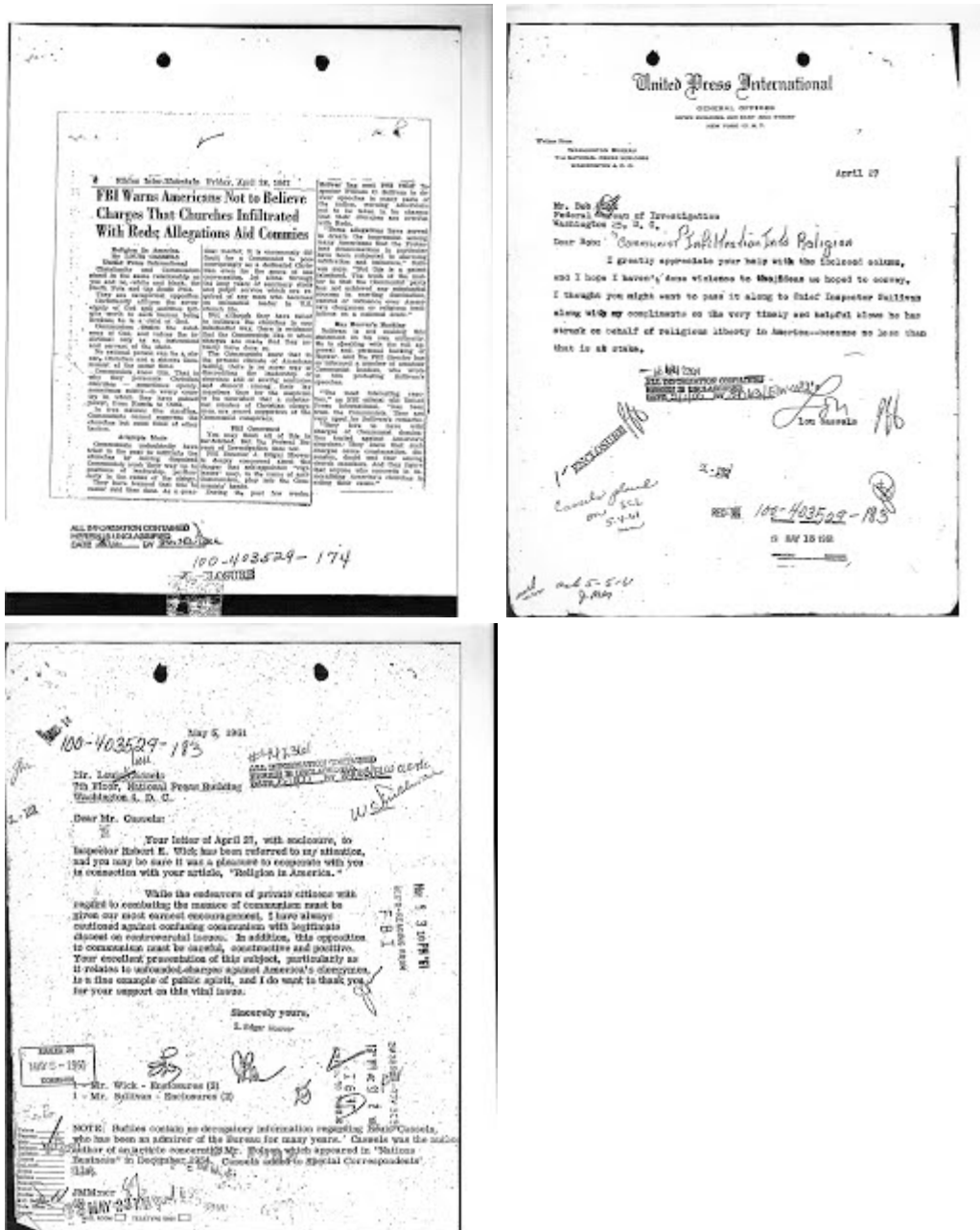
Mr. Cassels sent a copy of his April 28, 1961 column to his FBI contact (Inspector Robert E. Wick) and then Hoover replied to Cassels:

"...you may be sure that it was a pleasure to cooperate with you in connection with your article...While the endeavors of private citizens with regard to combating the menace of communism must be given our most earnest encouragement, I have always cautioned



against confusing communism with legitimate dissent on controversial issues. In addition, this opposition to communism must be careful, constructive and positive. Your excellent presentation of this subject particularly as it relates to unfounded charges against America's clergymen, is a fine example of public spirit, and I do want to thank you for your support on this vital issue. Sincerely yours, J. Edgar Hoover." [HQ 100-403529-183, 5/5/61 J. Edgar Hoover letter to Louis Cassels].

Below are scanned copies of the April 1961 column by Cassels, the letter by Cassels to FBI Inspector Wick, and the complimentary letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Cassels about his column:



As newspapers across the country published the Cassels column, the Bureau was inundated with angry letters, phone calls, and telegrams from persons and organizations that were stunned by the remarks attributed to FBI Chief Inspector William Sullivan.

There were incredulous letters from ordinary citizens and furious objections by organizations such as Church League of America (Edgar C. Bundy) and Twentieth Century Reformation Hour (Carl McIntire) and Circuit Riders, Inc. (Myers G. Lowman)---all of whom demanded that J. Edgar Hoover set the record straight.

Circuit Riders was an organization that specialized in publishing "*compilations*" of alleged subversive affiliations of various groups of clergymen under such titles as: "*A Compilation of Public Records on 2109 Methodist Ministers*" and "*658 Clergymen and Laymen Connected With The National Council of Churches*" and "*42% of the Unitarian Clergy and 450 Rabbis.*"

In March 1961 the Bureau received a phone call from a representative of Circuit Riders, who demanded to know if Hoover had approved Sullivan's remarks. A Bureau memo summarizes the encounter:

"Per DeLoach to Mohr memo dated 3-3-61, Myers Lowman of Circuit Riders called SOG [Seat of Government-FBI HQ] on that day and made an emotional objection to a speech previously given by Inspector William C. Sullivan. Lowman was informed that Mr. Sullivan was speaking with the full experience and background of facts concerning matters known to the Bureau and Mr. Sullivan was in no manner incorrect in any statements made." [HQ 62-104401-1231, 3/3/61].

A 1964 Bureau memo reveals their evaluation of Myers Lowman:

"Lowman and his organization are well known to us. He is an extremist and you will recall that in March 1961, he telephoned your (Mr. DeLoach's) office to complain that Assistant Director Sullivan's approach to communism was a serious deterrent to those trying to expose this menace. The Director noted at that time that Lowman '*is a fanatic and therefore irresponsible*'. According to our files as of June 1962, the IRS was investigating him for not having filed income tax returns for a period of nine years. SAC Mason recently advised us that this matter is still not adjudicated. SAC Mason advised that Lowman contacts him approximately once a year and he has noted that Lowman has been becoming visibly more nervous and unstable, and appears to be on the verge of a nervous breakdown." [HQ 62-104576, #unrecorded; 2/17/64 memo from M.A. Jones to DeLoach in Edgar Bundy/Church League of America file].

As might be expected, numerous Birchers wrote to Hoover to demand that he repudiate both Cassels and William Sullivan. One Escondido CA Bircher asked Hoover why Sullivan was permitted to make such speeches because it diminished the idea of any significant Communist infiltration into our clergy and religious institutions and contradicted Hoover's own comments on the matter. Hoover replied:

"In connection with the matter you mentioned, representatives of the FBI who are privileged to speak before various groups throughout the country do so with my full knowledge and approval. I can assure you that their remarks on communism do not repudiate in any way statements I have made...Assistant Director William C. Sullivan in his discussion of communism dealt with this subject accurately and objectively." [HQ 62-104401, #1348, 6/28/61 JBS member to Hoover and 7/5/61 Hoover reply.]

Another major player in this controversy was the American Council of Christian Laymen (ACCL), headed by Verne P. Kaub. Kaub authored one of the most widely distributed and

long-lived pamphlets used by the extreme right to “document” their statements about the alleged “*Communist affiliations*” of many prominent clergymen.

The first edition in October 1949 was entitled, “*How Red is the Federal Council of Churches?*” but the title was later revised to reflect the subsequent merger and name-change of the FCC to: “*How Red Is The National Council of Churches?*”

Many thousands of these pamphlets were sold to organizations all across the country and decades afterward, critics of the National Council frequently would cite this pamphlet as their source of information.

The preface of “*How Red...*” describes its content as “These are just a few of the hundreds of present and past officers, leaders and prominent members of the Federal/National Council who have aided and abetted God-hating, un-American organizations.”

One of the prominent religious leaders listed by ACCL was Ralph W. Sockman. In 1952 Kaub wrote to J. Edgar Hoover to inquire whether or not Hoover had praised Sockman during a radio interview. One Bureau memo on the matter states that:

“On 3-11-52, the Director advised Kaub that Ralph Sockman had spoken before the FBI National Academy and he would not have invited him to make such an address unless he thought Sockman to be a loyal citizen.”[HQ 62-100432-17, 9/11/53].

A 1953 FBI memo refers to the...

“running feud between the ACCL headed by Kaub and the Federal Council of Churches. The Bureau has received numerous inquiries from individuals who have read ‘*How Red Is the Federal Council of Churches?*’ which brochure was issued by the ACCL. This brochure concerns itself solely with attacking the Federal Council of Churches...In this regard, the Bureau has not investigated the Federal Council of Churches and contact with informants and sources in New York fail to reveal that this council is in any way subversive.” [HQ 62-100432-1, 9/11/53].

In an October 19, 1958 letter to Patrick F. Scanlan, Managing Editor of *The Brooklyn Tablet*, Kaub gives his evaluation of J. Edgar Hoover’s 1958 book, *Masters of Deceit*. According to Kaub, Hoover’s book...

“exemplifies one of the best subversive tricks, namely present a great mass of anti-subversive material to convince the reader that the book is 100% American but insert one section or chapter of poison. In this case, the poison, or deceit, is the complete whitewashing of the vicious Zionist organizations including American Jewish Committee, B’nai B’rith and its subsidiary smear bund, Anti-Defamation League. You, of course, know that these organizations support all sorts of Communist devised subversion by way of developing and leading to their own master-plot for world domination and destruction of Christian civilization.”

In 1959 Kaub contacted both Billy James Hargis and Robert Welch to propose that the ACCL be “*taken over*” and operated by one of them.

## IMPACT OF SULLIVAN'S 1961-1962 SPEECHES AROUND THE COUNTRY

To give the reader a sense of the tremendous impact of the Sullivan speeches, below is an excerpt from one letter sent to J. Edgar Hoover. This Birch Society member asserted that Sullivan made it seem that...

"anyone who alleged that many communists have infiltrated the clergy, was uninformed and very much an alarmist. You and I, I hope, know this is not true...All America owes you a debt we can never repay – but I trust that you will not hesitate to support the patriots who are dedicated and conscientiously trying to roll back the Socialistic Communistic tide which threatens to engulf this nation. Regardless of the risk, you must not break faith, but if the anti-communist John Birch Society goes the way that McCarthyism has gone I will always feel that yours was the key testimony which dealt us our most destructive blow." [HQ 62-104401-1281, 4/30/61].

Hoover replied as follows:

"The communists have tried to infiltrate every part of our society, and I agree with you wholeheartedly that patriotic Americans must continue to take a firm stand against communism...But this opposition to communism must be careful, constructive and positive, and it must always be kept within the due process of law. In reference to Mr. Cassels' article, Chief Inspector William C. Sullivan in his discussion of communism dealt with this subject with all possible objectivity, candor and accuracy." [Ibid].

## OCTOBER 1961 SULLIVAN SPEECH AT HIGHLAND PARK METHODIST CHURCH

In the Fall of 1961, Chief Inspector Sullivan prepared a comprehensive overview of the subject of Communist infiltration of religion which he proposed to give as a speech at Highland Park Methodist Church in Dallas Texas---reportedly the largest Methodist Church in the world.

By cover memo dated October 5, 1961, Sullivan circulated the proposed text of his speech to top Bureau officials, including J. Edgar Hoover, seeking authorization to give the speech on October 19th. Hoover initialed the memo and wrote "OK".

Here, then, are some major excerpts from Sullivan's remarks plus supplementary material. Notice how carefully Sullivan crafted his comments to specifically address assertions in extreme right literature and speeches. (The numbers in parentheses refer to footnotes in the printed version of the speech).

"Protestants in particular have been singled out by critics, mainly within their own ranks, as being especially susceptible to communist appeals and tactics. It has been charged that the most sizable single body giving support to the American communist movement is comprised of Protestant clergymen (3). Additionally, it has been said that, of all the Protestant denominations, Methodists have been the most extensively infiltrated by communists. (4)"

Footnote #3 refers to a July 1953 article by J.B. Matthews in *American Mercury* magazine which was the basis for Robert Welch's subsequent numerical claim of "more than 7000 Protestant clergymen"

However, Robert Welch misrepresented what Matthews said.

According to Matthews, the 7000 figure he used in the year 1953 reflected the total number of clergymen "during the last 17 years" whom he believed were involved as fellow-travelers, unwitting dupes, party-line adherents, and outright Party members and espionage agents.

Matthews did not attempt to establish how many individuals belonged in each of the 5 categories that he specified nor did he estimate the number of clergymen from his aggregate 7000 total that remained active in 1953 when he wrote his article.

As will shortly become apparent, the 17-year time frame suggested by Matthews refers to the apogee of Communist activity within the U.S. – and, consequently, had no significance for events or circumstances in later decades.

The Bureau's analysis of the Matthews article concluded:

"In arrangement, handling of names, selection of facts, and in its implications, the article is not at all fair to the Protestant clergy of this country" and it characterized Matthew's charges as "more in the nature of sensational journalism than serious reporting of the facts." [HQ 100-5821-22, 7/29/53]

By way of illustrating the imprecision of this "*numbers game*", ex-Communist (and FBI informant) Joseph Zack Kornfeder testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in July 1953, that "*up to 600*" Communists had infiltrated the clergy in America. [Tax Fax #31, "*Communist Infiltration In Religion*", published by Kent Courtney, Free Men Speak Inc., and via his newspaper, *The Independent American*, 1961]

Kent Courtney was a JBS member. The Bureau evaluation of Courtney and his publication is contained in the Bureau file captioned "*Communism and Religion*":

"The pamphlet, '*Communist Infiltration in Religion*' is a publication disseminated by '*The Independent American*', New Orleans, Louisiana, whose publisher Kent Courtney, has in the past advocated the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren. His paper indicates he is a rabble rouser and a hate monger, and we have refused to furnish publications disseminated by this Bureau to him." [HQ 100-403529, #237, notation on 8/11/61 file copy of J. Edgar Hoover reply to inquiry from Leonia, New Jersey]

It is revealing that, in 1960, Welch said the number had increased to "*more than 7000*". Apparently, in the Welch scheme of things, no clergymen in 24 years had died, retired, or were otherwise no longer interested or able to assist the "*communists*"! Moreover, Welch made no distinctions, as even J.B. Matthews had done, between unwitting dupes vs. the other categories mentioned by Matthews.

The next 17 pages of Sullivan's speech discuss specific details about communist attempts to infiltrate religion. He made a distinction that seems lost on the adherents of the extreme right:

Over the years, some well-meaning, intelligent, and patriotic Americans of distinction---including clergymen---have been induced to give their names, their prestige, and often their talents to communist fronts or causes without apparently being aware of their true nature or purpose. These men and women were mostly motivated by a genuine and idealistic desire to further what they thought or had been led to believe were worthwhile and laudable social objectives and programs. These individuals were frequently too busy or too unsuspecting, or both, to investigate the nature and backing of the organization with which they had identified themselves. Even though in some cases they have known or suspected that



communists were involved, they were too unfamiliar with communist practices to realize that communists were not interested in the cause itself, but only in the way it could be twisted and used to advance communist aims and goals.” [William C. Sullivan, *Communism and Religion in The United States*, Highland Park Methodist Church, Dallas, Texas, October 19, 1961, page 3.]

In a section of his speech entitled “*Extent of Communist Infiltration of Clergy*” Sullivan comes to grips with the core allegations made by the extreme right:

“We have seen why and how communists have made continuous and persistent efforts over the years to penetrate American churches and to exploit American clergymen. But to stop here would result in conveying a totally erroneous impression as to the extent of communist infiltration of the clergy. To give an objective appraisal, it is essential to point out that the apogee of communist activity, penetration, and influence among clergymen and churches in the United States coincides with the zenith of the numerical strength, activity, and influence of the American communist movement generally. This peak was reached in the late 1930’s and during and just after World War II. It was in 1944 that the Communist Party USA boasted of a top membership of 80,000 plus an extensive communist front apparatus.”

“Since the late 1940’s, communist influence within the churches and among the clergy has waned along with the diminution of the Party’s membership, activity, and influence on the American scene. Therefore, it cannot be said that the Communist Party USA has achieved any substantial success in exerting domination, control, or influence over America’s clergymen or religious bodies and institutions on a national scale. The fact of the matter is that no substantial number of clergymen have been closely identified with the Communist Party over the years.”

“According to estimates, there are 300,000 ordained clergymen in the United States, the great majority of whom are Protestant. When this large figure is compared with the total number of clergymen who have had communist affiliations, joined communist fronts, engaged in communist activities, supported communist causes, signed communist documents, or otherwise---wittingly or unwittingly---aided and abetted the communist movement during the past four decades, the proportion is actually exceedingly small. Moreover, many of the most active, most vocal, and most publicized of these clergymen who have worked so diligently on behalf of communism do not have or never have had their own churches or congregations. Of those who did have, many were removed when their procommunist backgrounds and connections became known.”

“To recapitulate, it can be stated factually and without equivocation that any allegation is false which holds that there has been and is, on a national scale, an extensive or substantial communist infiltration of the American clergy, in particular the Protestant clergy. This statement applied with equal force to the Methodists as it does to other religious denominations.” [Ibid, pages 18-19].

In January 1961, William Sullivan wrote a review of a recent book entitled *Communism and the Churches* by Ralph Lord Roy. In his review, Sullivan inserted a comment which reveals the FBI’s evaluation of the extent of Communist penetration of our clergy and religious institution:

“Note: In a study prepared by the Bureau in March 1960, 15 clergymen and 18 church workers were listed on the Security Index.” [HQ 100-3-82-320, 1/9/61; also see 100-403539-112].

Since the FBI’s “Security Index” was designed to keep track of those persons it considered dangerous to U.S. security, the total of 33 people listed (not 7000+) should put this matter into proper perspective.

A February 24, 1960 memo discusses the SI listings further:

"A complete review of our SI shows that 13 minister's names are included in our SI. Six of these men are active in church work while seven are retired or inactive. In addition, the names of 21 church workers are included in our SI. These 21 people are, for the most part, engaged in clerical work for various church groups. None of these individuals appear to wield any substantial influence on the national policies of the church groups of which they are affiliated." [HQ 100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 3].

The FBI was not the only agency to receive numerous heated inquiries about the Sullivan speeches. Francis E. Walter, Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, replied to critics of Sullivan—including Edgar C. Bundy of Church League of America.

In his 3/21/61 letter to Bundy, HCUA Chairman Walter observed that Sullivan was "probably the most knowledgeable of any agent in the Bureau on the subject of Communism", and in a subsequent August 7, 1961 letter to another Sullivan critic, Walter wrote: "I do not find that our Committee is in disagreement in any way with the statements contained in Sullivan's speech." [FBI HQ file 94-4-4644, serial #66].

With respect to extreme right assertions regarding the National Council of Churches of Christ in the USA (NCCC), one must understand something about FBI requirements for commencing an official investigation. Here, then, is the FBI explanation:

"Under our policy we initiate investigation regarding communist infiltration of any church group if the communists have infiltrated the group in sufficient numbers to substantially influence or control the affairs of the group. However, such an investigation may be started by the field only with prior Bureau authority. We have only one such investigation. It involves the First Unitarian Church in Los Angeles, California." [HQ 100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 2].

With that policy in mind, the Bureau never conducted an official investigation of the NCCC. Quoted below is the FBI characterization of NCCC:

"The Bureau has never conducted an investigation of the NCCC; however, we have in the past checked with informants and did not develop any indication that communists influence the policies of this organization." [100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 6-7]

However, the Bureau did discover Communist-front affiliations of some NCCC officials:

"With respect to the NCCC, it seems obvious from the information in our files that the Communist Party USA is not controlling the policies of this body. However, we do have information that (names deleted) of this group, and four of its national officers have been affiliated with communist-front organizations. We have not conducted investigation on any of these individuals and they have not been converted to membership in the Communist Party USA. Neither has the Communist Party USA been able to place a communist on the staff of the NCCC." [HQ 100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 16]

### **Communist Party Use of Clergymen**

What, primarily, was the Communist Party USA able to accomplish with respect to infiltrating and influencing our clergy?

According to the FBI...

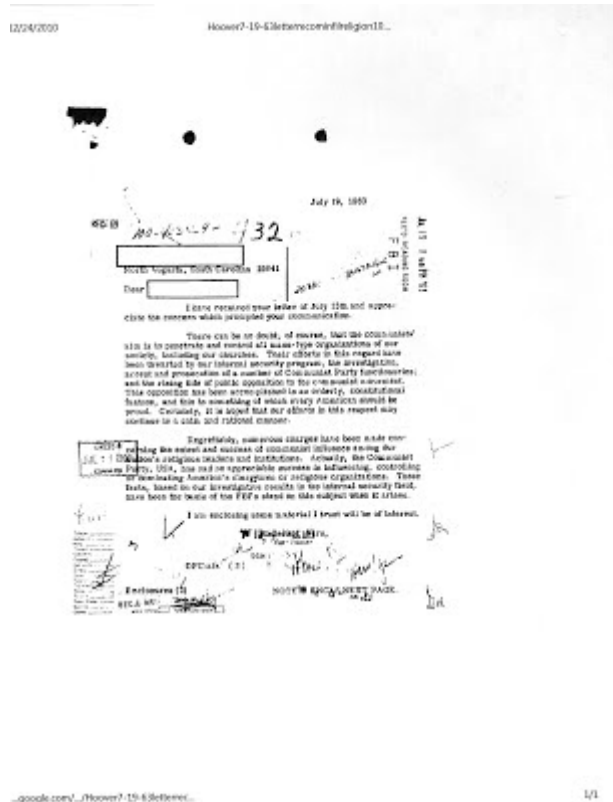
"One of the most successful approaches used by communists in the religious field is its ability to obtain the names of clergymen and prominent church people on various types of petitions aimed at furthering some communist program. The Party carries out this program very subtly and most of the clergymen who sign such petitions are not aware that they are affixing their name to a communist-sponsored paper." [HQ 100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 9]

"...The Party's greatest success in influencing American clergymen in any way has been its ability to persuade them to sign petitions. This is not so startling considering the fact the petitions are not usually presented as Communist Party petitions. The clergymen are approached on the basis they will be lending their names to a worthy cause such as peace, civil rights or amnesty for some individual serving an alleged unjust jail sentence. While this does not mean that the Communist Party USA is able to control the policies of the church groups, it does reveal they were able, although it may have been through subterfuge, to influence the thinking of a number of clergymen with respect to the communist propaganda involved in the petitions signed." [HQ 100-3-106-306, 2/24/60, Mr. Parsons to Alan Belmont, page 16]

In 1963, J. Edgar Hoover made the following observations about this issue:

"There can be no doubt, of course, that the communists' aim is to penetrate and control all mass-type organizations of our society, including our churches. Their efforts in this regard have been thwarted by our internal security program....Regrettably, numerous charges have been made concerning the extent and success of communist influence among our Nation's religious leaders and institutions. Actually, the Communist Party USA has had no appreciable success in influencing, controlling, or dominating America's clergymen or religious organizations. These facts, based on our investigative results in the internal security field, have been the basis of the FBI's stand on this subject when it arises." [HQ 100-403529-432, July 19, 1963 Hoover letter in response to an inquiry on the subject]

See actual memo here: [Hoover7-19-63letterrecominfilreligion100-403529-432.jpg](#)



## Chapter 4:

### FBI vs. JBS on Communists in the Department of Health, Education, Welfare

An example of the problem that Hoover described regarding "self-styled experts...without valid credentials" is contained in Bureau memoranda of February 1961 which pertain to a speech and article by JBS National Council member Revilo P. Oliver. Oliver's statements concerned alleged Communist infiltration into the Department of Health, Education and Welfare.

#### ARTICLE:

In his October 1959 *American Opinion* article Oliver asserted that:

- (1) between 70% and 80% of the responsible officers in the Department of Health, Education and Welfare (DHEW) were "members or accomplices" of the Communist conspiracy,
- (2) some DHEW employees served as Communist couriers, and
- (3) DHEW officials intended to purge employees with anti-Communist tendencies.

#### SPEECH:

In his March 1959 speech to Illinois DAR, Oliver stated that "fully one-third of the top echelon of Communist conspirators in this country" could be found in DHEW and he cited former FBI Security Informant, Herbert A. Philbrick (of "I Led 3 Lives" fame) as his source of information.

[HQ 62-104401-709, enclosure = "*All America Must Know How Reds Work In Government*", Oliver speech before annual Illinois State Convention of the Daughters of the American Revolution.]

#### ROBERT WELCH USE OF OLIVER INFO:

At the first meeting of the JBS National Council which was held January 9, 1960 in Chicago at the Union League Club, Robert Welch told National Council members:

"It is estimated from many reliable sources that from 70% to 90% of the responsible personnel in the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare are Communists."

It seems clear that Welch did NOT rely upon "[many reliable sources](#)" but, relied instead, just upon Revilo Oliver. In the March 1965 issue of *American Opinion*, Robert Welch described Oliver as "[an authentic genius of the first water, and quite possibly the world's greatest living scholar.](#)"

But notice that Welch garbled what Oliver said.

According to Welch, the percentage increased to a possible 90% and he characterized all the suspect personnel as "[Communists](#)" whereas Oliver was more ambiguous and used the descriptive phrase "[members or accomplices of the communist conspiracy](#)" amounting to perhaps as much as 80% of responsible DHEW personnel.

Nowhere are any of these terms defined. They are sufficiently imprecise and vague to permit any interpretation and thus are insusceptible of either proof or refutation---a common semantic problem in conspiracy argumentation.

The FBI received numerous inquiries about this matter and HQ instructed its Boston Field Office to contact Herbert Philbrick to discover what he allegedly told Revilo Oliver.

Here is the FBI memo summary on the matter:

"Herbert Philbrick, a former informant of the Boston Office, has been contacted regarding Oliver's statements and has advised he has never given Oliver any information concerning communist infiltration of the DHEW, that he knows no one in this Department, and has had no information concerning Communist activity in the United States Government since at least 1944. Philbrick considers Oliver to be an extremist in anticommunist feelings and violently anti-Semitic. The Boston Office has advised there is no record of any statement regarding the DHEW in its files emanating from Philbrick. Through a review of the Bureau Security Index cards, it was determined that no employees of the DHEW are included in the [Security Index](#)." [HQ 62-104401-unrecorded, February 1, 1961, F.J. Baumgardner to Alan H. Belmont]

The reference to "[no employees of the DHEW are included in the Security Index](#)" is particularly noteworthy since the SI was designed to be the FBI's method of identifying persons it considered actually or potentially dangerous to U.S. security and that included (a) members of the Communist Party, (b) individuals with Communist sympathies, (c) persons who were leaders within Communist front groups, (d) or persons with "anarchist or revolutionary beliefs".



In short: Nobody that the FBI considered subversive or dangerous to U.S. security was employed within the DHEW!

At the conclusion of the Bureau memo concerning Oliver's DHEW charges, FBI Associate Director Clyde Tolson handwrote:

"I think we should take a closer look at the John Birch Society. If it publishes such a publication it is suspect."

It is precisely the wild statements made by Welch and Oliver about DHEW that exemplified why the Bureau became suspicious of anyone connected to the Birch Society and why Hoover frequently made statements about the dangers inherent in "self-styled experts on communism, without valid credentials" engaging in "rumor-mongering and hurling false and wholly unsubstantiated allegations..."

To continue to Chapter 5 which pertains to Dr. Harry Overstreet, click link below.

## **CHAPTER 5 -- HARRY A. OVERSTREET**

**MY RESEARCH:** <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/home> **EMAIL:** [ernie1241@aol.com](mailto:ernie1241@aol.com)

## Chapter 5 = FBI vs. JBS on Harry Overstreet as a Communist Sympathizer or Dupe

Rev. 02/15/15

During its entire existence, the Birch Society has claimed that it is an "educational" organization, and "an army fighting with facts", "whose only weapon is the truth".

According to Robert Welch in the Foreword to the *Blue Book* of the John Birch Society: "For our enemy is the Communists, and we do not intend to lose sight of that fact for a minute. We are fighting the Communists -- **nobody else.**" [*JBS Blue Book*, 12th printing, 1961, page ii, emphasis in the original].

### **NOBODY ELSE ??**

In 1970, the JBS published a pamphlet by its founder, Robert Welch, entitled "*What Is The John Birch Society?*". In it, Mr. Welch sought to summarize what he considered to be the accomplishments of the JBS during its first 11 years of existence. He singled out for comment his 1959 campaign against Dr. Harry A. Overstreet, author of the 1958 book, "*What We Must Know About Communism*".

Mr. Welch stated that an article appearing in the October 1959 issue of the JBS magazine, *American Opinion* "showed the blatant falsehoods to which Harry Overstreet has resorted in connection with his earlier and continuing close affiliations with Communists and support of Communist purposes." [Edward Janisch, "*What We Must Know About Overstreet*", *American Opinion*, October 1959, pages 35-46.]

Welch further described the Overstreet book as "pro-Communist doubletalk" and he observed that it was "visibly designed to get your confidence with the first three quarters of its contents, and then in the last quarter to sell you the exact current Communist line." [*What Is The John Birch Society?*, 1970, page 18].

In his *American Opinion* article, Edward Janisch states that the Overstreet book, "attempts to make palatable certain notions which would, if accepted, by large numbers of Americans, render us helpless in the face of the onslaught of World Communism." [*American Opinion*, 10/59, page 44].

### **Who was Edward Janisch and what are his credentials for evaluating internal security matters?**

A search of all usual databases and references discloses that Mr. Janisch had no paper trail, i.e. no master's thesis or doctoral dissertation listings, no articles listed in *Reader's Guide To Periodical Literature*, no books or other publications in major university and college library catalogs or in the Library of Congress, no listings in the *New York Times* index, or *Washington Post* index, no biographical sketch in either *American Opinion* or *Current Biography* or *Who's Who in America*, or *The Directory of American Scholars*.

In addition, there is no record that Janisch ever contacted or interviewed Harry Overstreet nor anyone associated with Harry, particularly those persons who had expertise in internal security matters.

I can report, however, that after considerable research I was able to discover that Janisch was an Assistant Professor of Government at a very small college in Pennsylvania. (Slippery Rock College now known as Slippery Rock University in Slippery Rock, PA)

In his *American Opinion* article, Janisch characterizes the philosophy underlying the adult-education career of Dr. Overstreet as follows:

"If, on the other hand, you are one of those '*backward souls*' who believes in God, love of country, free enterprise, investigations of Communism...then you are '*immature*'; and quite possibly, according to Professor Overstreet, you are on the road to mental illness." [*American Opinion*, 10/59, p. 35].

His reference to "investigations of Communism" will be, as the reader will shortly discover, a particularly vapid and dishonest criticism by Janisch. (See excerpts below from Harry's 1953 testimony, "*Subversive Influences in the Educational Process*")

Janisch repeatedly uses sarcastic comments and sinister innuendo about the loyalty or patriotism of Dr. Overstreet. For example, he describes "*all of the books*" by Dr. Overstreet thusly:

"His writings are one of the little webs, along with many other webs the Communists weave together to make up the Big Lie of their total web of deception. He does his work with half-truth, glittering generality, misplaced emphasis, significant omission, and other tricks that mark the prolific popularizer and propaganda hack." [Ibid, pg 35-36].

In case Janisch's nasty insinuations aren't transparent enough, he then offers what he believes is the Communist evaluation of Dr. Overstreet's book on Communism:

"And the ghost of Stalin must be whispering to Khrushchev, '*for this, there should be dancing on our side of the street*'." [Ibid, page 35].

According to Janisch:

"Another generation--if we are still free--may well remember the Overstreets' '*What We Know About Communism*', as a stupendous attempt that was designed to soften us at the very hour of our crisis...because the book attempts to make palatable certain notions which would, if accepted by large numbers of Americans, render us helpless in the face of the onslaught of World Communism." [Ibid, pg 44].

In what will shortly become apparent as a particularly egregious comment, Janisch criticizes Dr. Overstreet because: "*Here is a book on Communism in which not one of J. Edgar Hoover's somber warnings is mentioned...*" [Ibid, pg 44].

In a July 17, 1961 memo to all members of the JBS National Council, Robert Welch discussed suggestion #6 in the *JBS Blue Book* which was to expose "*largely through American Opinion...the real sympathies (as disclosed by their actions) of those who are assiduously helping the Communists without their true purposes or the significance of their actions being realized.*"

In particular Welch referred to the Janisch article mentioned above as one example of the type of article he had in mind:

"And our article on Overstreet served well a more specific purpose. It enabled our members in many parts of the country to block completely, or offset the effect of, speaking engagements by this octogenarian phoney, and thus materially to reduce the amount of poison he was pouring into the minds of good Americans from his position of previously unchallenged prestige."

**Here, then, is a summary of information contained in key FBI documents about Dr. Harry Overstreet and his wife Bonaro and their relationship with the FBI:**

A November 1954 memo summarizes the Bureau relationship with Dr. and Mrs. Overstreet:

"Years ago, Dr. Overstreet got mixed up with some leftwing groups and the Overstreets came to Washington approximately three years ago...to straighten out the record."

They were advised by the FBI to submit affidavits to the House Committee on Un-American Activities concerning their past front associations and contributions and they did so. On July 20, 1953, Harry Overstreet submitted a 15-page single-spaced summary concerning his past affiliations to HUAC Chairman Harold Velde. Harry then offered to testify, under oath, to answer any outstanding questions or concerns. Velde informed Harry that his affidavit was sufficient and his testimony would not be required.

The November 1954 memo continues:

"In addition, the Overstreets went to the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee and Bob Morris used them on a couple of occasions as witnesses. They were very effective in testifying against the Communist aims in education."

In his 1953 testimony, Harry was asked by SISS Chief Counsel Robert Morris if being an active Communist Party member is compatible with being a teacher. Harry's reply was:

"I'm perfectly convinced, Mr. Morris, that it is quite incompatible with being a teacher in an educational system such as our democracy calls for...The Communist way of life is not a free thinking way of life. It is a conspiratorial way of life. It is people organizing themselves to do something to get rid of a type of society that they hate and therefore it comes under the category of conspiratorial activity rather than thinking activity."

When Robert Morris asked Harry if a teacher should be judged solely on their competence in their subject area, Harry replied, no, "because teaching is a matter of one's total personality and...the Communist attitude calls for fixity of belief, finality of belief, and intolerance of evidence that goes counter to that belief, a hatred of the going order of society, methods of subterfuge, of deviousness. I would say all of these go counter to what is required in democratic educational processes..."

Morris then asked Harry whether or not colleges and universities should undertake the responsibility of determining if there are Communists on their faculties. Harry replied: "**Yes**" because the "primary interest of a college or university" is determining "how much Communist adherence there is among the teachers because a college wants the best possible teachers." Harry then cited the University of Washington investigative experience as a "model":

"They did a wonderful job there...First of all, they set out to examine the situation with a complete thoroughness. They took months and months to do that thing. Each hearing went over many days."

[See Overstreet 5/28/53 testimony "*Subversive Influence in the Educational Process*" pages 1017-1029 of "*Hearings Before Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of The Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws of the Committee on the Judiciary.*"]

According to the Overstreets' primary Bureau contact, Assistant Director Louis Nichols:

"There is no question in my mind but that if any one was ever duped through naivety, it is the Overstreets and I think they are doing their utmost in trying to redeem themselves."  
[HQ 100-114575-28, November 22, 1954, Louis B. Nichols to Clyde Tolson].

In a September 1955 memo, Assistant Director Nichols again discussed the Overstreets:

"We helped them 3 years ago in explaining away contributions to front groups and the like. They have been very grateful and I have gotten them very much interested in bringing about better understanding in academic circles toward the Bureau."

In October 1955, J. Edgar Hoover dictated a letter of congratulations to Harry on the occasion of his 80th birthday, with the letter to be delivered personally. In early 1956, Hoover sent Overstreet a thank-you note in recognition of Harry's pro-FBI letter that was published in the *Washington Post*.

After the retirement of Louis Nichols, the Overstreets continued their relationship with the Bureau through Inspector William C. Sullivan. In September 1958, a Sullivan memo mentions that he encouraged the Overstreets to write a book "against communism directed toward liberals and progressives, et cetera, who would not normally read a book condemning communism."

Sullivan then observed that he provided considerable assistance to the Overstreets during the preparation of their book entitled "*What We Must Know About Communism*". The assistance consisted of loaning public source material from FBI files and spending "approximately one night each week (7:00pm to about 11:00pm) during the winter months...devoted to reading and analyzing the materials the Overstreets were preparing." [HQ 100-114575-90, September 19, 1958, and 100-114575-88, October 1, 1958, William C. Sullivan to Alan H. Belmont].

In another memo, Sullivan states that "while working with the Overstreets on this book I purposely had them direct 95% of their thinking to the world communist movement believing this would best supplement the Director's book which was directed almost 100% to the communist movement in the United States." [HQ 100-114575-92, November 25, 1958, Sullivan to Belmont].

A formal review of the Overstreet book was prepared at the Bureau in October 1958 after Harry sent a copy to Hoover inscribed from both him and his wife as follows:

**"To J. Edgar Hoover -- With personal gratitude for what you have superbly done for all of us."**

The review concluded that "this new book represents cogent advice to the thinking public. It reflects ideas common to the thinking which has gone on in the Bureau for many years." It also was described as a "welcome new aid" in combating Communism. [HQ 100-114575-91, October 1, 1958, W.C. Sullivan to Alan H. Belmont].

In December 1958, Hoover wrote to Harry after reading a newspaper article about him:

"I have seen the interesting article about Mrs. Overstreet and you which appeared in the December 3, 1958 issue of the '*Northern Virginia Sun*'. It is always a pleasure to read about good friends because it serves as a reminder of happy associations. It is good to see your fine work recognized in this fitting manner, and your many friends in the FBI join me in sending our best wishes." [HQ 100-114575-93, December 5, 1958, J. Edgar Hoover to Harry Overstreet]



In early 1959, J. Edgar Hoover declined a dinner invitation from Harry Overstreet but replied to him as follows:

"I do hope that your fine book '*What We Must Know About Communism*' will enjoy excellent sales and wide reading throughout 1959. We need more and more people like yourselves who will devote their nationally recognized academic talents to the exposure and ultimate defeat of the menace of world communism." [HQ 100-114575-95, January 21, 1959, J. Edgar Hoover to Harry Overstreet].

In January 1959, Director Hoover was contacted by Attorney General Herbert Brownell to solicit his evaluation of the Overstreet book. The AG wanted to know if Hoover agreed with a favorable review written by columnist Roscoe Drummond which appeared in the *Washington Post* of January 26, 1959. Hoover replied that he did agree with the Drummond column and Hoover suggested that all Justice Department employees should be encouraged to read the book.

Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach requested and received Hoover's permission to contact the Director of the Americanism Commission of the American Legion to request that they add the Overstreet book to their recommended reading list. Per DeLoach's letter, "[We agree that it is a good one and would you please put it on your approved list?](#)"

[HQ 100-114575-100, February 2, 1959, W.C. Sullivan to A.H. Belmont, and, 94-1-17998-139 attachment, February 2, 1959, C.D. DeLoach to American Legion].

Former FBI security informant Herbert Philbrick made the following comment about the Overstreets' 1958 book, *What We Must Know About Communism*:

["The Overstreets have made a unique and valuable contribution to understanding the power and nature of the communist totalitarian system today threatening the freedom of the world."](#) [Oakland CA Tribune, 3/31/59, p11]

Conservative columnist George Sokolsky, praised the Overstreets' book in his nationally syndicated "*These Days*" column:

["The Overstreets do an excellent job of objective writing in this field...and this book is well worth reading."](#) [Newark OH Advocate, 10/2/58, p6, George Sokolsky: "*Two Useful Books About Communism*"]

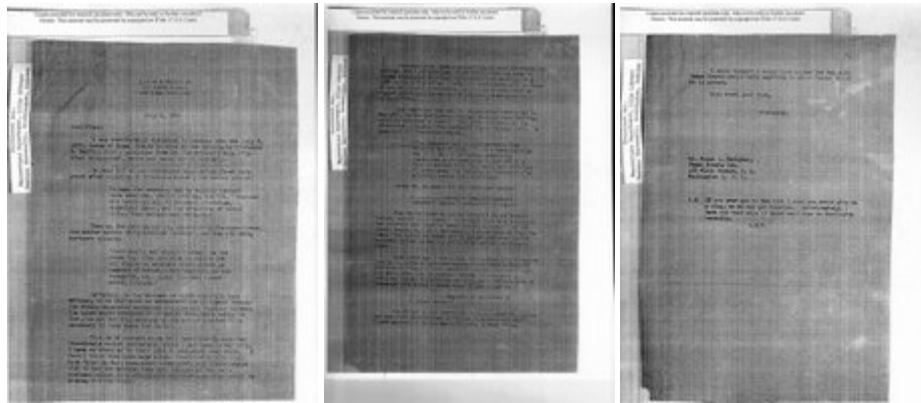
In February 1961, J. Edgar Hoover responded to an inquiry about the Overstreet book. The Bureau file copy has the following notation:

["We have had cordial relations with Dr. and Mrs. Harry Allen Overstreet and have furnished them considerable assistance in connection with their books."](#) [HQ 100-114575-115, February 17, 1961, Hoover to name deleted for privacy].

**The controversy over Overstreet and his book continued for years often due to the JBS smear campaign against him and his wife which took the form of attempting to get Harry's speaking engagements cancelled due to his alleged pro-Communist sympathies and/or by planting hostile questioners in his audiences.**

After his retirement from the FBI, Assistant Director Louis B. Nichols continued to defend Harry and Bonaro Overstreet from critics who raised questions about the Overstreets' loyalty and patriotism. In July 1959, for example, Mr. Nichols wrote a letter to Frank Hanighen, the

publisher of the conservative newspaper, *Human Events*, [HE] in response to an article which appeared in the 7/8/59 issue of HE that unfairly attacked the Overstreets. The letter by Nichols mentions the irony of the fact that writings by Overstreet were also attacked in Communist publications! See Nichols letter here:



In September 1960, the Americanism Committee of the American Legion's Waldo M. Slaton Post #140 in Atlanta GA published a 112 page booklet entitled "*The Truth About the Foreign Policy Association*" which contained highly pejorative comments about Harry Overstreet on pages 69-73. This booklet was written by Charles Ralph Nichols and his wife Lois.

In response to this attack on the Overstreets, the Southeastern Regional Director of the Foreign Policy Association (David E. Warner) sent Charles and Lois Nichols several items -- including a notarized affidavit by former FBI Assistant Director Louis B. Nichols (no relation to Charles) dated July 18, 1962 attesting to the loyalty and patriotism of the Overstreets. He also enclosed favorable comments about Overstreet which were made by such conservative columnists as George Sokolsky and former FBI informant Herbert A. Philbrick. [HQ 61-7802 is the FBI file on Foreign Policy Association, and serial #207 discusses the controversy over the Nichols' affidavit in support of the Overstreets.]

### **Overstreet 1964 book, *The Strange Tactics of Extremism***

In early 1964 Overstreet was sent material to assist him in refuting charges made by extreme right individuals and groups including Edgar Bundy (Church League of America) and Dan Smoot (former FBI Special Agent who retired in 1950). Note: see links to my detailed reports regarding Dan Smoot and Edgar Bundy at bottom of page here:

<http://erniel241.googlepages.com/home>

Bundy, whom the FBI described as "[a professional anticommunist with whom we have absolutely no dealings](#)" had misrepresented Director Hoover's statements from a 1949 article on Communist influence in religion, and, Dan Smoot was in the habit, from the Bureau's perspective, of making "[unfactual and inaccurate statements...concerning national and international problems](#)" and was wrongly capitalizing upon his former association with the Bureau to inflate his credibility. [See Chapter 7 of this Report for more background on Smoot.]

In the summer of 1964, Harry Overstreet furnished advance excerpts to the Bureau of his forthcoming book on the extreme right. The Bureau's favorable review concluded that:

"The material has been reviewed and checked previously by the Domestic Intelligence Division. From our point of view, there does not appear to be anything objectionable."

Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach handwrote an observation on the memo about the Overstreet chapter on Dan Smoot: "I'm glad they're doing this. It's about time someone called his hand."

[HQ 100-114575-139, July 23, 1964, M.A. Jones to C.D. DeLoach].

In October 1965, J. Edgar Hoover wrote 90th birthday greetings to Harry "on Director's note paper used for special congratulatory purpose" which was delivered personally and read to Harry by Assistant Director William Sullivan:

"By utilizing your unique experience and abilities in the field of education and psychology in your analyses of communism and its threat to freedom, you have contributed significantly to the intelligent and, therefore, more effective opposition to communism."

[HQ 100-114575-153, October 25, 1965, J. Edgar Hoover to Harry Overstreet].

### **Overstreets 1969 book on FBI**

In 1969, W.W. Norton Company published *The FBI In Our Open Society* by Harry and Bonaro Overstreet.

Director Hoover was so impressed with the book that he notified all Special Agents in Charge of Field Offices via SAC Letter 69-14, dated 2/25/69: "This is an excellent book and portrays the FBI in a most favorable way."

Hoover announced that the Bureau had made arrangements with the publisher for a special discount price and he instructed SAC's to "survey your personnel and advise the Bureau promptly of the number of books to be sent to your office."

The Bureau added the new Overstreet book to its "Autograph Card Form 8-2" which contained those publications which the FBI distributed at no charge with "best wishes" from Hoover himself.

Hoover also instructed Special Agent J. Sizoo to prepare a synopsis of each chapter so that Bureau personnel could use the summary as a "ready reference...in rebutting numerous unfounded claims against the Bureau..."

[HQ 66-04-3648, SAC Letter 69-14, February 25, 1969 and HQ 100-114575-184, June 4, 1969, A.W. Gray to W.C. Sullivan].

When Harry died in 1970, senior FBI officials discussed Overstreet's passing and their recommendation that Director Hoover send a condolence telegram to his wife Bonaro:

### **8/17/70 = M.A. Jones memo to Mr. Bishop on Harry Overstreet:**

"We learned that captioned individual died this morning. As you know, Dr. Overstreet and his wife Bonaro Overstreet, were ardent friends and supporters of Mr. Hoover and the FBI. In fact, they had just authored an excellent book about the FBI entitled '*The FBI In Our Open Society*' which has been well received."

"Dr. Harry Overstreet is the author of numerous books and articles and is extremely well known for his scholarship. He formerly was a university professor and has maintained an active interest not only in education but also in law enforcement. The Overstreets were personally known to Assistant to the Director Sullivan. Over the years, the Bureau received a number of inquiries from citizens accusing the Overstreets of being either pro-

communist or extremely liberal. Actually, neither in his writings or his speeches did Dr. Overstreet ever manifest any sympathy for communism. His recent books have been devoted to alerting the American public to the subversive nature of communism as well as the evils of extremism of the far right. The Director wrote letters to Dr. Overstreet on the occasion of both his 80th and 90th birthdays, the latter being 10/25/65. It is felt the Director would want to write a telegram of sympathy to Mrs. Overstreet. Recommendation: That attached telegram be sent to Mrs. Overstreet." [HQ 100-114575, #195; 8/17/70 memo from M.A. Jones to Mr. Bishop re: Dr. Harry A. Overstreet and telegram to Mrs. Overstreet; section 5 of file, pages 145-146.]

Notation on copy of memo states: "Discussed with the Director. He approved" per W.C. Sullivan 8/17/70.

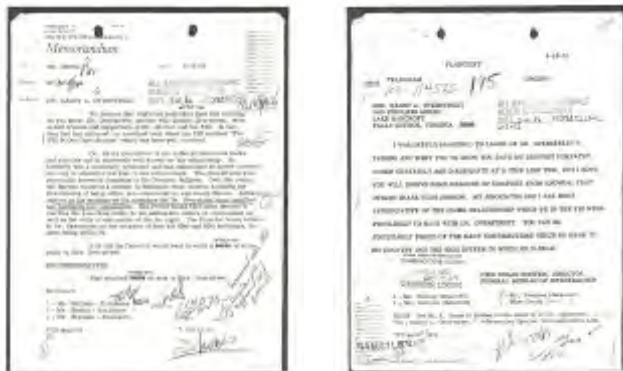
TELEGRAM TEXT BY HOOVER:

"I was deeply saddened to learn of Dr. Overstreet's passing and want you to know you have my deepest sympathy. Words certainly are inadequate at a time like this, but I hope you will derive some measure of comfort from knowing that others share your sorrow. My associates and I are most appreciative of the close relationship which we in the FBI were privileged to have with Dr. Overstreet. You can be justifiably proud of the many contributions which he made to his country and the high esteem in which he is held. John Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation."

Dr. Overstreet was on Bureau's "*Special Correspondents' List*."

You may see the actual memo and telegram in section 5 of his FBI HQ main file here:

[https://archive.org/stream/foia\\_Overstreet\\_Harry\\_A.-HQ-5/Overstreet\\_Harry\\_A.-HQ-5#page/n0/mode/2up](https://archive.org/stream/foia_Overstreet_Harry_A.-HQ-5/Overstreet_Harry_A.-HQ-5#page/n0/mode/2up)



In its 1959 Report, the California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities portrayed Dr. Overstreet as an expert on communism of the caliber of Eugene Lyons, Elizabeth Bentley, Whittaker Chambers, Louis Budenz among others. The Report mentions that Overstreet was invited by the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee to participate in hearings concerning the internal menace of communism. The California Subcommittee describes Overstreet as follows:

"Mr. Overstreet is an example of a non-Communist liberal who was attracted to a few of these front organizations, found out what they were all about, and had the courage to do something about the problem instead of shrinking away from the experience and remaining silent. Many people who have had similar experiences--in fact the overwhelming majority of them--are content to remain silent..." [1959 Report, pages 169 and 183].

Harry's wife, Bonaro, sent a letter to the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities to thank them for recognizing that liberals "not previously alert" to Communist influence "could become aware...of the Communist menace" and "not be forever branded as pro-Communist." [1965 Report, page 176]

Robert Morris, the former Chief Counsel of the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, had a close personal relationship with the Overstreets. Morris wrote to me in March 1989 about the Overstreets. Here is an excerpt:

"I did know Harry and Bonaro Overstreet in the late 1950's and 1960's. They were introduced to me by Louis Nichols when he was Assistant Director of the FBI. They were most helpful to me in my capacity of Chief Counsel to the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee...They became my friends and I am still grateful for their friendship."

See Morris letter here:



Morris invited the Overstreets to testify as expert witnesses before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee:

[See Harry and Bonaro Overstreet testimony: "***Reaching Through To Young Minds***" in Education For Survival in The Struggle Against World Communism: A Symposium - SISS, 4/12/62 Committee Print, pages 88-93]

Former FBI Security Informant Herbert A. Philbrick of "*I Led 3 Lives*" fame wrote to Senator William Proxmire in 1961 concerning his sources of information regarding Communist infiltration into the U.S. Government.

"During my lectures across the country, however, I do refer frequently to scholars and others who have extensive knowledge in this area."

Among the persons he cited as experts were: Harry and Bonaro Overstreet, Robert Morris, and James Burnham. [Boston FBI file 66-1020-575, February 11, 1961, Herbert A. Philbrick to Sen. William Proxmire].

Ironically, the Birch Society attacks on Overstreet and his book *What We Must Know About Communism* were echoed by Communist Party officials such as William Z. Foster who described the book as follows:

"Here is assembled an extensive collection of prejudices, distortions, and so-called arguments against the Soviet Union and socialism. In addition to the run-of-the-mill reactionaries cited as authorities, there are the opportunists: Djilas, Koestler, Lovestone, Browder and John Gates, The red-baiting has a faint tinge of liberal pretense---it is Hooverism with a shave and a

haircut. But its purpose is to keep the cold war going, and to make it hotter if possible...It is sheer propaganda for the most reactionary phases of government policy...The Overstreets make the usual bourgeois idealization of capitalist society. They blithely pass by the two world wars, which were monster crimes of capitalism, as though it had nothing to do with them. They are just as myopic about other capitalist disasters--fascism, depressions, mass unemployment etc...The Overstreet naive assumption is that capitalism is a sort of God-given system beyond the reach of criticism." ...

"The authors undertake to tell the readers what communism is. Here the thesis is familiar. It is the FBI '*theory*' which we have heard expounded in many witch-hunting trials ad nauseam, that the communist movement is a conspiracy, a plot against democracy. The Overstreets informs us that the whole plot began with Lenin--and before him, Marx...The Soviet Union is that '*gigantic fruit of conspiracy, the Bolshevik revolution*', the result of the plotting of a few misguided and desperate men."

"Through such thought and scholarship, history is reduced to nonsense." ...

"The general effects of *What We Must Know About Communism* will be to blind even more the reactionary elements who will be the main readers of this book, as to what is actually taking place in the world...In it, however, they will learn nothing of any value about the Communist movement, either of this country or of the world. Those who really want to find out just what communism is, and what it means for the welfare of humanity, must look elsewhere than between the covers of the Overstreets' *Kampf*." [William Z. Foster, *The Overstreets' Kampf*, Mainstream, May 1959, pp 39-44].

A reviewer for the *World Marxist Review* also attacked both the book and the Overstreets and claimed that they did not understand capitalism plus they distorted facts and falsely described Communism as conspiratorial. [E. Arab-Ogly, *Executors of John F. Dulles' Will*, World Marxist Review, 10/60, pp. 83-86].

During a February 1966 press conference, Communist Party leader Gus Hall referred to Harry Overstreet's "**filthy criminal falsehoods**" against the Communist movement. [HQ 100-114575-164, 3/23/66 memo from W.C. Sullivan to C. DeLoach]

Harry probably deserves a spot in the Guinness Book of Records because he must be the only supposed Communist sympathizer who ever wrote a highly favorable review of J. Edgar Hoover's book, *Masters of Deceit*! [See June 1958 *National Parent-Teacher*, page 32] (national PTA magazine).

For chapters 6-7, click here: [JBS - chapters 6-7](#)



## Chapter 6 = FBI vs JBS on Civil Rights Movement

## Chapter 7 = FBI vs JBS on Persons JBS Claims To Be "Experts" on Communism

Revised 02/11/19

### Chapter 6

### FBI VS. JBS ON CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT

JBS on Communist Civil Rights Strategy - "*Negro Soviet Republic*" and

Alan Stang's 1965 book, *It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights* and

Highlander Folk School as a "*Communist Training School*" and

Gary Allen's article on August 1965 Watts Riots entitled, "*The Plan To Burn Los Angeles*" and

The Birch Society on African-American Labor Leader, A. Philip Randolph

Control and domination of the civil rights movement by subversive elements is a constant theme in JBS literature during the 1960's.

According to Robert Welch in "*The Time Has Come*", a 1964 JBS pamphlet, the Communist civil rights strategy since 1928 was to stir up racial bitterness and rioting while promising "*to convert the Dixie states into a Negro Soviet Republic...*" This theme was echoed in a Birch Society national newspaper ad from August 1965 captioned "*What's Wrong With Civil Rights?*" and it also was repeated by other JBS-recommended sources such as Dan Smoot and Alan Stang.

According to Dan Smoot:

"In 1928, Joseph Stalin gave specific directions: the communist goal was to confiscate the property of all whites in the 'black-belt' region of the American southern States, detach the region from the Union, and establish it as a Negro Soviet Republic. **This communist objective has never been altered.**" (*Dan Smoot Report*, 2/22/65, page 57; my emphasis in red type)

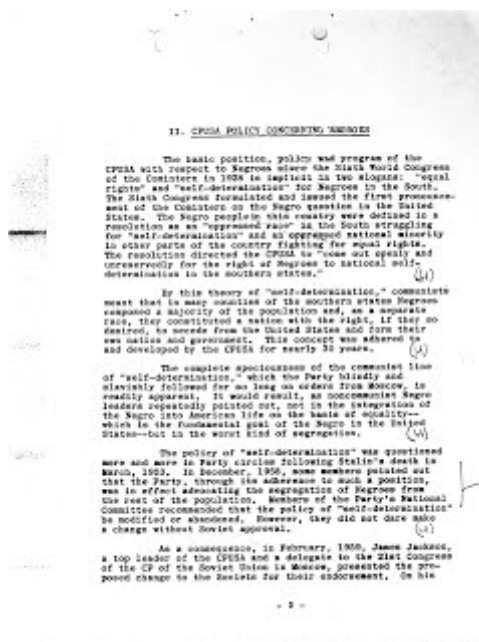
Alan Stang devoted chapter 3 of his 1965 JBS-published book, *It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights*, to discussion of this "strategy". [See "*The Communist Position on the Negro Question*", pages 28-37]

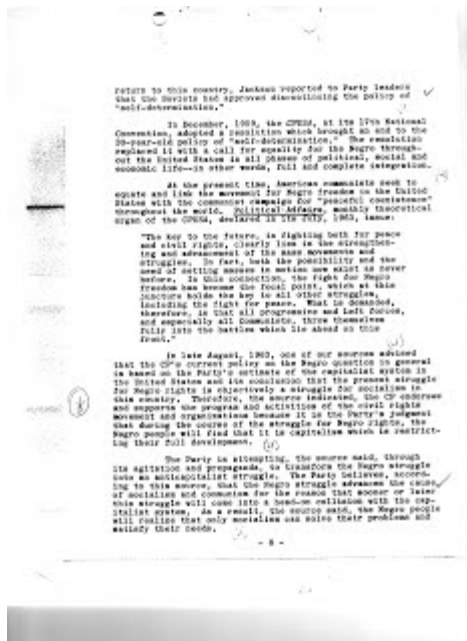
By contrast, J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in his January 1960 testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA held in New York City on December 10, 1959 had discarded that position:

"The Negro resolution adopted by the convention discarded the party's historic position advocating '*self-determination*' meaning that Negroes should be given the right to form a separate nation in the Southern States...The 1959 convention resolution hence represents a party admission that its position concerning Negroes is bankrupt. Time itself has shown that the party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." [J. Edgar Hoover: *An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA*; Statement made to Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 1/17/60, page 7; Also see: *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, March 1960 - for same comment.]

In August 1963, the FBI prepared a comprehensive 76-page summary regarding Communist strategy with respect to our civil rights movement. I copy below the pertinent section regarding the Communist strategy regarding "self-determination"

"By this theory of 'self-determination', communists meant that in many counties of the southern states Negroes composed a majority of the population and, as a separate race, they constituted a nation with the right, if they so desired, to secede from the United States and form their own nation and government. This concept was adhered to and developed by the CPUSA for nearly 30 years...The policy of 'self-determination' was questioned more and more in Party circles following Stalin's death in March, 1953. In December, 1958, some members pointed out that the Party, through its adherence to such a position, was in effect advocating the segregation of Negroes from the rest of the population. Members of the Party's National Committee recommended that the policy of 'self-determination' be modified or abandoned. However, they did not dare make a change without Soviet approval. As a consequence, in February 1959, James Jackson, a top leader of the CPUSA and a delegate to the 21<sup>st</sup> Congress of the CP of the Soviet Union in Moscow, presented the proposed change to the Soviets for their endorsement. Upon his return to this country, Jackson reported to Party leaders that the Soviets had approved discontinuing the policy of 'self-determination'. In December 1959, the CPUSA, at its 17<sup>th</sup> National Convention, adopted a resolution which brought an end to the 30-year-old policy of 'self-determination'. The resolution replaced it with a call for equality for the Negro throughout the United States in all phases of political, social, and economic life---in other words, full and complete integration." [HQ 100-3-116, #253X = 8/23/63 FBI monograph "Communist Party USA—Negro Question", page 5-6]. See images below.





Even the KKK newspaper, *The Fiery Cross*, recognized this change of Communist strategy!

"With the CPUSA steadily declining in open membership, the official doctrine was changed from creating a separate Negro state in the U.S. to one of full integration. (Ben) Davis [National Secretary CPUSA] had argued for this change in order to obtain maximum Negro support. The party line change became official in 1959." [*The Fiery Cross*, "Communist Exploitation of the U.S. Racial Crisis", August 1964, page 1]

Furthermore, this change of Communist strategy was confirmed by FBI informants who subsequently testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities—including Lola Belle Holmes---a JBS member who had infiltrated the CPUSA for the FBI!

Lola Belle Holmes testified about the internal CP dispute at its 17th National Convention in New York City over a document entitled "*Theoretical Aspects of the Negro Question In the United States*".

Lola told the House Committee on Un-American Activities that:

"This document was a very controversial document and the theoretical aspect of the Negro question was a very controversial question. It took up more time in the national convention than any other question because the CP does not fight for equal rights of Negroes; only in theory; it is not especially interested in the Negro problems; it does not want to solve the Negro problems. Therefore, it was a problem to get the Communist Party to act on a Negro resolution supporting the civil rights movement, that is, integration for Negroes. The Communist Party, when I went into the Party in 1957...advocated Negro nationalism, and a separate State for the Negroes, self-determination, and we fought to get the Communist Party to do away with Negro nationalism and fight for integration." [*Communist Activities in the Chicago IL area, Part 1*; Hearings Before the Committee on Un-American Activities, May 25, 1965, page 360.]

Nevertheless, Robert Welch continued, in his speeches around the country, to circulate the falsehood about the CPUSA working within our civil rights movement for the objective of creating a Negro Soviet Republic. See, for example, newspaper coverage of Robert Welch's speech before the Congress of Conservatives in Chicago at the Sheraton Hotel when Welch declared that the aim of our civil rights movement was a "*separate Negro Soviet Republic to be carved right out of the United States.*" [FBI-

Milwaukee file 100-13570, serial #61 which is copy of article entitled "Welch Says Nation is Run By the Insane" in *Milwaukee WI Sentinel* article, 5/1/65, page 1. ]

In the June 1965 *JBS Bulletin*, Mr. Welch observed: "Our task must be simply to make clear that the movement known as '*civil rights*' is Communist-plotted, Communist-controlled, and in fact...serves only Communist purposes."

In August 1965, the JBS ran a full-page ad in many U.S. newspapers entitled "*What's Wrong With Civil Rights?*" One of the answers provided by the JBS was:

"For the civil rights movement in the United States with all of its growing agitation and riots and bitterness, and insidious steps toward the appearance of civil war, has not been infiltrated by the Communists, as you now frequently hear. It has been deliberately and almost wholly created by the Communists patiently building up to this present stage for more than thirty years." [HQ 62-104401, serial #2621, 8/31/65 airtel from SAC Birmingham to J. Edgar Hoover with attachment of ad from Sunday 8/29/65 *Birmingham AL News*.]

In the November 1965 *JBS Bulletin*, page 44, Robert Welch declared:

"We have said many times, and we repeat now, that if you can fully expose the civil rights fraud, you will break the back of the Communist conspiracy. But the word '*fully*' is important in that sentence. It calls for bringing a preponderant majority of our fellow citizens really to grasp the fact that the '*civil rights*' program has been designed by Communists, is controlled by Communists, and will be used by the Communists as a vital part of their total strategy for taking over our country."

In the November 1965 *JBS Bulletin*, Mr. Welch strongly recommended Alan Stang's book entitled *It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights* because, in Welch's words, "It gives the whole picture of the '*civil rights*' development, as a part of Communist strategy, more completely and convincingly than anything else available."

Again, in May 1966, Mr. Welch used the *JBS Bulletin* to heap praise upon Stang's book:

"This book, because of its thoroughness, its comprehensive coverage of the whole '*civil rights*' story, and its meticulous documentation, is the best single searchlight we have for exposing the '*civil rights*' fraud."

According to Alan Stang, the "civil rights movement was not only planned by the Communists, but was begun, is staffed, and is conducted by the Communists—and has only one real purpose: the destruction and communization of America."

In May 1965, the Special Agent in Charge of the Boston FBI Field Office forwarded proof sheets of the Stang book to FBI Headquarters, two months before its scheduled publication. An evaluation of the book was prepared for Assistant Director W.C. Sullivan by F.J. Baumgardner:

"*It's Very Simple* is an attempt to rationalize today's civil rights movement in this country as primarily a communist operation...Practically all his documentation is to public source material and there is no significant information in the book which appears to be new and previously unknown to the Bureau. Stang makes frequent use of literary license and importantly fails to include documentation for key passages (examples appear on pages 101 and 185). An entire chapter (14) is devoted to an attack on civil rights legislation and the book, in general, is critical of all Administration and other efforts aimed at improving

the lot of the Negro." [HQ 100-106670-1412, May 28, 1965, and 100-106670-1525, June 24, 1965, both F.J. Baumgardner to W.C. Sullivan].

The concluding "Observations" paragraph states:

"The details of the book do not support the strong conclusions reached by the author. We have had available to us all the material which Stang has plus considerable additional data from our investigations and we could not arrive at such conclusions. The impression is received that Stang may have well started with his conclusions and then developed the information and manner of presentation which he hoped would prove his point. This work must be viewed in the light of the author's apparent close connections with Robert Welch and the John Birch Society." [Ibid]

### ALAN STANG RESEARCH HABITS

At this point some context about Alan Stang's research habits might be appropriate to supplement the FBI's evaluation.

Alan Stang authored the *American Opinion* magazine article that resulted in an historic precedent-setting libel lawsuit by Chicago lawyer Elmer Gertz against Robert Welch, Inc. [The article by Stang was entitled, "*Frame-Up-Richard Nuccio and the War on Police*" which was published in the April 1969 issue of the Birch Society monthly magazine, *American Opinion*. Richard Nuccio was a Birch Society member and section leader -- and his family later harshly criticized the JBS for what they claimed was its lack of proper support.]

Two juries on two separate occasions found the Alan Stang article to be libelous and the second jury awarded Gertz \$300,000 in punitive damages in addition to \$100,000 compensatory damages. Ultimately, the Gertz matter wound up being heard before the U.S. Supreme Court.

[http://www.oyez.org/cases/1970-1979/1973/1973\\_72\\_617](http://www.oyez.org/cases/1970-1979/1973/1973_72_617)

During the Oral Arguments before the U.S. Supreme Court on 11/14/73, the Birch Society was represented by Clyde J. Watts (a JBS National Council member).

<https://www.oyez.org/cases/1973/72-617>

During the oral arguments, Clyde Watts was asked by a Justice:

"I understand Counsel brought a petition to say that it had been conceded at the trial that the article was libelous - do you deny that?"

Watts observed that he did not think the article was libelous but he acknowledged that during the original trial

At 35:04 = "It was conceded that some of the remarks in the article were false."

At 36:01 = Watts admits that:

"Under Illinois law, the inference and impact of the article, absent the *New York Times* concept, would be libelous in Illinois. I think the Court is accurate in that observation."

The Birch Society's defense was not that their article was truthful and accurate! Instead, the JBS wanted the Supreme Court to allow the JBS to claim the protection of the then-prevailing so-called "*New York Times standard*" with respect to discussion of "*public figures*".

As Watts confirmed above, absent the protection of the *New York Times* standard, the article was FALSE and LIBELOUS.

On 6/25/74, U.S. Supreme Court Justice Lewis F. Powell delivered the U.S. Supreme Court decision [docket number 72-617] which pertained to the appeal of the first Gertz trial verdict.

[http://www.oyez.org/sites/default/files/audio/cases/1973/72-617\\_19740625-opinion.mp3](http://www.oyez.org/sites/default/files/audio/cases/1973/72-617_19740625-opinion.mp3)

Justice Powell stated that this case "involves a libel action by a reputable attorney against a magazine that falsely libeled him 'a *Leninist*' and a '*Communist-fronter*'."

Finally, just for clarification:

The Gertz trial jury was not permitted to award punitive damages for libel unless there was a showing of "malice" which in legalese is "reckless disregard for the truth". Gertz was able to demonstrate to the satisfaction of the jury, an Appeals Court, and the Supreme Court that such punitive damages were applicable.

The 1982 Appeals Court decision made the following comments about Scott Stanley Jr. (editor of *American Opinion*) and Alan Stang (the author of the defamatory article about Gertz).

"In summary, Stanley conceived of a story line; solicited Stang, a writer with a known and unreasonable propensity to label persons or organizations as Communist, to write the article; and after the article was submitted, made virtually no effort to check the validity of statements that were defamatory per se of Gertz, and in fact added further defamatory material based on Stang's 'facts'. There was more than enough evidence for the jury to conclude that this article was published with utter disregard for the truth or falsity of the statements contained in the article about Gertz." [U.S. Court of Appeals for the Seventh Circuit, No. 81-2483, *Elmer Gertz v. Robert Welch, Inc.*, 6/16/82, page 20].

There is also a footnote appended to this paragraph in which the Appeals Court observed that:

"Furthermore, Stang's conduct in investigating and researching the article also is evidence of actual malice."...

The following links will give readers additional factual information concerning this historic, precedent-setting libel action against the Birch Society's publishing arm:

## FULL TEXT OF APPEALS COURT DECISION (June 16, 1982)

<https://archive.org/stream/7thCircuitCourtAppealDecisionReElmerGertzVRobertWelchInc./7th%20Circuit%20Court%20Appeal%20Decision%20re%20Elmer%20Gertz%20v%20Robert%20Welch%20Inc.#page/n0/mode/2up>

FULL TEXT OF DEPOSITION BY ALAN STANG (103 pages) -- the author of the libelous article:

<https://archive.org/stream/AlanStangDeposition101675ReElmerGertzVRobertWelchInc./Alan%20Stang%20Deposition%2010-16-75%20re%20Elmer%20Gertz%20v%20Robert%20Welch%20Inc.#page/n0/mode/2up>

## ARTICLES ABOUT THIS CASE IN CHICAGO LAWYER NEWSPAPER:

<https://archive.org/stream/ChicagoLawyerArticlesReElmerGertzVRobertWelchInc./Chicago%20Lawyer%20Articles%20re%20Elmer%20Gertz%20v%20Robert%20Welch%20Inc.#page/n0/mode/2up>

Copied below is an excerpt from the Supreme Court decision on the Gertz libel lawsuit. "Petitioner" refers to Gertz.



"According to the article, the police file on petitioner took '*a big, Irish cop to lift.*' The article stated that petitioner had been an official of the '*Marxist League for Industrial Democracy, originally known as the Intercollegiate Socialist Society, which has advocated the violent seizure of our government.*' It labeled Gertz a '*Leninist*' and a '*Communist-fronter.*' It also stated that Gertz had been an officer of the National Lawyers Guild, described as a Communist organization that '*probably did more than any other outfit to plan the Communist attack on the Chicago police during the 1968 Democratic Convention.*'

These statements contained serious inaccuracies. The implication that petitioner had a criminal record was false. Petitioner had been a member and officer of the National Lawyers Guild some 15 years earlier, but there was no evidence that he or that organization had taken any part in planning the 1968 demonstrations in Chicago. There was also no basis for the charge that petitioner was a '*Leninist*' or a '*Communist-fronter.*' And he had never been a member of the '*Marxist League for Industrial Democracy*' or the '*Intercollegiate Socialist Society.*'"

See 1974 Supreme Court Decision at:

<http://supreme.justia.com/us/418/323/case.html>

**Additional Appeals Court comments from 1972 and 1982 are copied below:**

7<sup>th</sup> Circuit Court of Appeals:

<http://ftp.resource.org/courts.gov/c/F2/471/471.F2d.801.71-1175.71-1174.html>

August 1, 1972; 471 F.2d 801

"Plaintiff [Gertz] is a reputable lawyer. Defendant [Robert Welch, Inc.] published an article describing him as a "*Communist-fronter*," "*Leninist*," and participant in various "*Marxist*" and "*Red*" activities. The author of the article [Stang] is not a party and did not testify. We assume, without deciding, that, as the district court held, the article was libelous per se as a matter of Illinois law and that its author was either deliberately or recklessly mendacious."

"In December, 1968, Stanley requested Stang to prepare an article on the murder trial of a Chicago police officer named Nuccio. Stang accepted, came to Chicago to make an investigation, consulted with Stanley over the long distance telephone a few times, and submitted his completed draft on February 18, 1969, in time for inclusion in the April edition which was scheduled for distribution in early March. Stanley made no effort to verify the accuracy of anything said in Stang's article. Based on statements in the text, Stanley drafted an introductory comment and captions for illustrations. Before the article was conceived, Stanley, whose office is in Boston, had never heard of the plaintiff."

"About 42,000 copies of the magazine were distributed nationally and about 86,000 reprints were printed, of which about 5,000 were sold or given away in Illinois."

"Ruling on various pretrial motions, the district court held as a matter of law that the publication was libelous per se, and that applicability of the *New York Times* standard depended on issues of fact that could not be resolved on summary judgment.

"At the trial plaintiff established that defendant had made no independent verification of any of the statements in Stang's article, that critical comments about plaintiff were false and unsupported, and that plaintiff was a well known and well regarded member of the Illinois bar. Defendant sought to prove that it was justified, on the basis of past experience, in assuming, without checking before publishing it, that Stang's article was accurate. Defendant also offered to prove that it did in good faith seek to verify the statements about plaintiff after the suit was filed, but the court sustained plaintiff's objection to the relevance of this testimony."

## From June 16, 1982, 7<sup>th</sup> Circuit Court of Appeals:

<http://bulk.resource.org/courts.gov/c/F2/680/680.F2d.527.81-2483.html#fn15>

"In April, 1969, shortly after Nuccio's initial conviction, an article appeared in *American Opinion* entitled "*Frame-Up-Richard Nuccio and the War on Police.*" *American Opinion* is a monthly magazine published by defendant Robert Welch, Inc. ("Welch"), a Massachusetts corporation which is an affiliate of the John Birch Society. The article alleged that Nuccio was being "railroaded" as part of a Communist conspiracy to undermine local police so as to pave the way for a national police force which would support and enforce a Communist dictatorship.

The article named Gertz as one of the members of this conspiracy. He was identified as the lawyer for the Nelson family and one of the leaders of the "*attack on Nuccio.*" Gertz was described as a "*Communist-fronter,*" a "*Leninist,*" and a "*Marxist.*"

The assertion that Gertz was a Communist or part of a Communist conspiracy was false. Many of the other statements concerning his membership in particular organizations also were false.

After a six-day trial, the jury found in favor of Gertz and awarded compensatory damages of \$100,000 and punitive damages of \$300,000. It is from this judgment that Welch appeals. ...

"Furthermore, Stang's conduct in investigating and researching the article also is evidence of actual malice. Stang's conduct is attributable to Welch because of the agency relationship between them. Stang was solicited to write this specific article, was given the story line and background material, was reimbursed for his expenses, and kept in contact with Stanley during the preparation of the article. These facts, particularly the significant control exercised by Stanley over the content and focus of the article, are sufficient to establish an agency relationship. See *City of Evanston v. Piotrowicz*, 20 Ill.2d 512, 518-19, 170 N.E.2d 569, 573 (1960); *Johnston v. Suckow*, 55 Ill.App.3d 277, 280, 12 Ill.Dec. 846, 849, 370 N.E.2d 650, 653 (1977); *Reith v. Gen. Tel. Co.*, 22 Ill.App.3d 337, 339, 317 N.E.2d 369, 372 (1974). The implications of that relationship are that the acts of the agent are attributable to the principal. *Gomien v. Wear-Ever Aluminum, Inc.*, 50 Ill.2d 19, 21, 276 N.E.2d 336, 338 (1971); *Windsor Lake, Inc. v. WROK*, 94 Ill.App.2d 403, 410, 236 N.E.2d 913, 917 (1968)

Stang's research for this article was akin to the '*slipshod and sketchy investigatory techniques*' condemned in *Curtis Publishing Co. v. Butts*, 388 U.S. 130, 169-70, 87 S.Ct. 1975, 1998-1999, 18 L.Ed.2d 1094 (1967) (Warren, C. J., concurring).

Stang visited Chicago twice to research the article. None of the persons he interviewed told him that Gertz had been involved in the criminal prosecution of Nuccio. He did not interview any of the lawyers involved in the criminal or civil actions against Nuccio. He read the transcript of Nuccio's criminal trial and looked at the pleadings filed in the civil case, which had the names of Gertz and Ralla Klepak on them. He also talked to an unnamed Chicago police officer who gave him notes taken from Gertz's police intelligence file. Stang admitted at trial, however, that he had no knowledge of the source of the information in the files or whether the information was accurate. Stang also testified that he consulted government documents about the organizations listed in Gertz's police intelligence file. This was not an exhaustive search of government records, but rather a selective use of particular reports of certain congressional committees published twenty to thirty years earlier. The only facts verified in these reports were Gertz's membership in the National Lawyers' Guild to 1950, and that the Guild had been identified as a Communist-front organization. Stang made no effort to find out if Gertz was still a member of the Guild, nor did he attempt to contact or interview Gertz."

Another example of how the Birch Society circulated false and inflammatory information can be found in an article appearing in the May 1967 JBS magazine, *American Opinion*, by one of its most prolific writers, Gary Allen. The article was entitled "*The Plan To Burn Los Angeles*". A reprint of this article was often sold on literature tables at JBS-sponsored events such as JBS speakers appearing under the auspices of the JBS-front group, Truth About Civil Turmoil.

Gary Allen claimed in his article that a group of "40-50 Negroes sent by the Communists into the Los Angeles area from all over the United States" was known to the Los Angeles Police Department as "*The Organization*". According to Allen, this group was "a board of revolutionary strategy" which "planned, engineered, and instigated the Watts rebellion..." in August 1965. Allen further stated that, "It was this team of highly trained Communists - The Organization - which planned and directed what happened in Watts."

By contrast, investigative reporters for the *Los Angeles Times* contacted the Los Angeles Police Department Intelligence Division for comment. Its senior officer, Harold E. Yarnell Jr. stated that the Allen report was false. [See *Los Angeles Times*, 4/28/67, part II, pA6, "*Watts Riot As Rehearsal For Red Coup Discounted*".]

The following excerpt from the *L.A. Times* article pertains to comments made by Gary Allen:

"Police Chief Tom Reddin has disputed a John Birch Society magazine article citing unnamed police as authority that the 1965 Watts riot was a rehearsal for a nationwide Communist revolution to be touched off by total burning of Los Angeles. 'The facts as stated in the article are not based on information in our files' Reddin said. 'We do not reach the same conclusions the writer does. We do not make the same reading' ...Allen writes that his information came from Los Angeles police officers, and particularly the intelligence division of the Police Department.

'We have investigated to determine whom he may have talked to' Reddin said. 'It was nobody in a position of authority---not I, the intelligence captain nor the former police chief (the late William H. Parker).'

Reddin conceded the writer may have talked to 'someone at the working level'. But Captain Harold E. Yarnell, Jr., head of the intelligence division, said an investigation failed to turn up any officer to whom the writer had talked. 'If we had such information, we wouldn't talk to a writer' Yarnell pointed out. Yarnell said the article 'attempts to recite some history we believe is not based on fact', and then attempts to recite a major plot in the making. 'It is not our position that the August 1965 riot was Communist-inspired' he said. 'We have never been able to isolate any group as being the motivating forces or manipulators'. ...

Said Yarnell: 'We haven't been able to establish that any organization had anything to do with it. Three or four groups wanted to take credit. But when someone seriously became interested in talking to them about it, they backed down. I'm sure the Communist Party is gleefully watching every bit of dissension. But they haven't gone out in front'.

The article specifically mentions reports that during the rioting, men wearing red armbands and speaking through bullhorns gave directions to the mobs. Yarnell said thorough investigation has failed to substantiate such reports.

The article also claims the rioters used stolen loot to build up an arsenal of weapons to be employed in the forthcoming major Communist revolution. 'The only arsenals we've found have been those of paramilitary right-wing groups' Yarnell said.

Furthermore, the 12/65 McCone Commission Report on the Watts riot concluded that no outside agents were responsible for the riot.

Specifically:

"After a thorough examination, the Commission has concluded that there is no reliable evidence of outside leadership or pre-established plans for the rioting. The testimony of law enforcement agencies and their respective intelligence officers supports this conclusion. The Attorney General, the District Attorney, and the Los Angeles police have all reached the conclusion that there is no evidence of a pre-plan or a pre-established central direction of the rioting activities. This finding was submitted to the Grand Jury by the District Attorney."

**LOS ANGELES FBI FIELD OFFICE FILE**

**"COMMUNISM IN RACIAL MATTERS"**

The FBI's Los Angeles field office file entitled "*Communism in Racial Matters*" contains the following pertinent details and observations:

**J. Edgar Hoover to Los Angeles Special-Agent-in-Charge**

"Concerning the rioting which has been taking place in a Negro section of Los Angeles the past two days, by return airtel...advise whether or not there have been any indications of subversive involvement. You should also canvas informants in the security field to determine whether or not any subversives are involved and what the attitude is of subversive groups relative to these riots." [Los Angeles file 100-66078, serial #305 (8/13/65 airtel J. Edgar Hoover to SAC Los Angeles)]

**Los Angeles Reply to Hoover**

"Close contact has been maintained with informants in the security field, particularly those who are in the Communist Party (CP) since the outset of the rioting which started on the night of 8/11/65, and to date, there is no indication of subversive involvement or direction in the rioting or that the CP intends to participate in any way."

"[Name deleted] advised on 8/13/65, that at a meeting of section organizers, Southern California District Communist Party (SCDCP) held on the evening of 8/13/65, [name deleted] SCDCP, instructed those present to stay away from the riot area and that the SCDCP would take no action until things had calmed down, at which time "they" would know how to proceed. Two Negro CP members present at this meeting were specifically instructed by [name deleted] to stay out of the riot area."

"Close contact has been maintained with [name deleted], a CP member who lives in the Watts area, where the rioting is centered and this informant knows of no CP involvement in the rioting and has received no instructions from the CP."

"[Name deleted], a CP Club in the Moranda Smith Section, SCDCP, has been in continuous daily contact since the rioting began. This informant has personally been in the riot areas and mingled with the rioters and has furnished information about the intentions of some

of the rioters which has been promptly passed on to the Los Angeles Police Department and interested military agencies. This informant has stated that there has been no domination, direction, or involvement by the CP in the rioting. [Name deleted] a long-time CP functionary who belongs to a CP section covering part of the area of the rioting and who is employed in the general vicinity of the riot area, has been alerted since the outset of the rioting and this informant knows of no domination, direction or involvement by the CP in the rioting."

"[Name deleted - but identified as security informant], advised on the night of 8/13/65, that the Muslim leadership in Los Angeles has issued instructions to their membership not to get involved in the rioting and to keep out of trouble..."

"Racial sources have been contacted concerning the rioting and none of them have any information that the CP is involved in any way in the rioting." [Los Angeles 100-66078, #366 (8/14/65 airtel SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover.)]

Los Angeles 100-66078, #387 (8/27/65 SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover) summarizes "*reliable*" informant report of 8/24/65 concerning a meeting of the Southern California District Communist Party leadership:

"[Name deleted] also advised on 8/24/65 that at a meeting of the SCDCP Negro Commission held on 8/18/65, the Los Angeles riots were discussed and it was agreed that with the attitude of the Los Angeles Police Department following the riots there would probably be a bigger flare up in the near future. [Name deleted] said that the riots which were of a class nature rather than a race nature were not channeled in any way but were spontaneous. After the first two days, however, a number of gangs moved in and it became obvious that the local criminal element had taken over..." ...

"Los Angeles has canvassed logical CI, PCI, PSI and SI's concerning this matter. These sources had no additional information which would indicate that subversives were involved in the recent Los Angeles riots." [The abbreviations refer to various categories of informants used by the FBI.]

"Los Angeles has no additional pertinent information concerning the involvement of subversive elements in the riots in Watts and South Los Angeles during the period August 11-15, 1965. A canvass of logical criminal and security informants and racial sources has been completed and no additional information has been obtained." [Los Angeles 100-66078, #390 (9/6/65 SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover.)]

With respect to the larger issue raised by Gary Allen and the JBS - namely the extent and scope of CPUSA involvement within civil rights organizations in the Los Angeles area, the following lengthy February 1965 FBI-Los Angeles report provides pertinent details and I quote from it:

**FBI Los Angeles file 100-66078, serial #88, 2/3/65**

Pg 5: Discusses 10/5/64 meeting of Communist Party West Adams Club of Moranda Smith Section. The club discussed recent speech by "Henry Winston, a national functionary of the CPUSA...The club noted that the affair was poorly attended by Negroes and discussion was had on why it was impossible to get Negroes to attend affairs sponsored by the CP. No one could offer an acceptable reason, but the consensus was that the CP was not attractive to the Negro and did not present a program which could help the civil rights struggle as much as the present day Negro organizations and churches."

Pg 7: "The sources who are familiar with CP plans and activities on all levels of the Southern California District of the Communist Party (SCDCP) in the Los Angeles area, advised that for a number of years to the present time the SCDCP has on numerous occasions at all levels of the organization discussed the racial situation in the general Los Angeles area and has put forward proposals, made resolutions and/or suggested plans of action."

Pg 8: "However, none of these plans have been put into effect and at top level meetings of the SCDCP in recent months the district leaders have frankly admitted that the District and the CPUSA in general have been unable to provide any leadership and have been generally ineffective in the civil rights struggle and the Negro freedom movement. These leaders further recognize that the SCDCP and the CPUSA are still without any effective plan that may be implemented to gain for the CP a leadership position in the movement."

(Informant name deleted but described as someone "*in her position within the SCDCP*") "also advised that the SCDCP has very little influence as an organization on the civil rights movement...The recent success according to (name deleted) of the SCDCP in recruiting young people into the CP has not extended to members of the Negro race, with a few exceptions, and this is due primarily to the fact that the appeal of the CP program has been to young intellectuals and there are but few Negroes in this category who find any merit in CP theory."

Pg 16 on NAACP: "The Los Angeles Branch, NAACP, is the dominant and most active branch of the NAACP in the southern California area. The SCDCP has no current program to infiltrate or attempt to gain domination of the Los Angeles Branch, NAACP. (Informant name deleted) further informed that the SCDCP has no current program to infiltrate or attempt to gain domination of any other NAACP branch in the Southern California area."

Incidentally, in the summer of 1961, the Los Angeles FBI office reported on the makeup of the Communist Party in the southern California District:

"An analysis of the composition of the general membership of the Southern California District to date indicates there are 50 negroes who are current active CP members, regularly attending CP meetings and generally contributing to the programs of the CP. Of these, 22 are informants of the Los Angeles office." [Los Angeles file 100-54554, serial #780; 7/3/61 SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover.]

Overall, the FBI had 433 live informants within the Communist Party USA. [HQ 67-149000-1-161x3x1; 11/30/1960 Inspection Report on Domestic Intelligence Division, by John F. Malone, page 4; copy of report in personnel file of Assistant Director, Alan H. Belmont.]

#### JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY ON A. PHILIP RANDOLPH

The Birch Society's evaluation of African American labor leader A. Philip Randolph's career may be gleaned from its lengthy litany of Randolph's alleged "*affiliations*" with organizations and causes which the JBS describes as "*subversive and Communist*" or "*Communist front*".

Randolph is but one of about 1200 people and organizations discussed in a 4-volume book series which the Birch Society published under the title *Biographical Dictionary of the Left*.

The concluding sentence of the JBS summary about Randolph epitomizes the manner in which the JBS slimes the reputation and character of people through malicious and sinister innuendo:



"Randolph learned his lessons well as he rubbed elbows with Communists over the past three decades." [Francis X. Gannon, *Biographical Dictionary of the Left, Volume 1*, page 488; Western Islands Publishers, 1969]

By contrast, I will now present extensive excerpts from the FBI HQ file on Randolph.

The following quotations come from the FBI's 198-page "*correlation summary*" document about Randolph. This is serial #46, dated 1/12/65, of Randolph's main file which is HQ file #100-55616. A "*correlation summary*" consists of excerpts from all FBI files which mention a subject and it then identifies the specific file number, serial number and date along with a synopsis of the content.

In the following excerpts, "CP" or "CPUSA" refers to **Communist Party** in the United States. The "*Daily Worker*" is the Communist Party USA newspaper. "NALC" refers to Negro American Labor Council, an organization which A. Philip Randolph created. Much of the data contained in the FBI's file on Randolph came from its informants inside the CPUSA who often attended secret, closed CP meetings.

#### Page 78:

"[CP informant name excised] advised on 10/20/50, that it was the direct order of the CP that the Harlem Trade Union Council was organized. The organization was set up to counteract the anti-communist labor group in Harlem organized by A. Philip Randolph and Frank R. Crosswaith which was known as the Negro Labor Committee."

"The DW [*Daily Worker*] dated 11/14/50, carried an article by John Pittman, captioned '*Right To Chose Your Friends*'. This article stated that Negro mis-leaders such as Willard Townsend, A. Philip Randolph, Roy Wilkins of the NAACP, and Gloster B. Currant of the NAACP, by joining the anti-communist pack and attempting to impose the loyalty program on the Negro people, bore direct responsibility for every case where a Negro worker was deprived of his livelihood on the pretense of '*disloyalty*'."

#### Page 114:

[CP informant name excised] advised that on 7/29/62, Irving Potash met in Chicago with a group of CP persons in industry and the Negro American Labor Council [NALC] at Chicago. Potash pointed out that in New York certain CP members were expelled from the NALC...As a result, A. Philip Randolph had called for removal of all communists from the NALC...There was also a move within 3 or 4 branches of the NALC to have Randolph removed as head of the organization, and the CP supported this move. Chicago, Cleveland, NY, Buffalo, and California branches of the NALC would secede if Randolph persisted in removing the communists."

#### Page 120:

"The following references in the file captioned 'CPUSA' contain information pertaining to the activities of A. Philip Randolph. Randolph was founder of the MOWM [March on Washington Movement], the NALC [Negro American Labor Council] and was active in the struggle for a permanent Fair Employment Practices Act, and the fight against segregation in the Armed Forces. The CP, although in favor of civil rights for Negroes, attacked Randolph and accused him of being a '*Trotskyite*' because Randolph was extremely anti-

communist and refused to allow them in his organizations. The CP attempted to infiltrate the NALC and the MOWM."

Page 135:

"The following references in the file captioned the '*Harlem Trade Union Council*' which later became the National Negro Labor Council (NNLC), file #100-367632, contain information pertaining to the activities of A. Philip Randolph. The NNLC was organized by the Communist Party to counteract the anti-communist group in Harlem headed by Randolph and Frank A. Crosswaith. This anti-communist group, the Negro Labor Committee, issued a press release signed by Randolph and others which denounced the NNLC."

Page 143:

"The following references pertain to the activities of A. Philip Randolph with the March on Washington Movement. The MOWM was founded by Randolph as an anti-communist group that split off from the NNC [National Negro Congress] in the Fall of 1940. The group planned on a March on Washington in order to present grievances of the Negro to Government officials and for the abolishment of discrimination. In June 1941, Randolph called off a March on Washington at the request of Government officials but the organization set up was retained."

Page 151:

"The following references in the file captioned *National Negro Congress*, file 61-6728, contain information pertaining to the activities of A. Philip Randolph, an officer of this organization. Randolph was one of the founders of the NNC and became its first President. He resigned in 1940 as President because of the communist influence that had become apparent in the NNC."

Page 154:

"The following references in the file captioned 'Racon' [Racial Conditions] file #100-135, contain information pertaining to the activities of A. Philip Randolph in the struggle for Negro rights...Randolph was bitterly anti-communist and the communists attack him repeatedly for his red-baiting. He had organized the NNC in 1936 and resigned in 1940 when CP influence became noticeable."

Page 164A:

"The following references in file 62-101087 pertain to Segregation...He [Randolph] met with President Eisenhower and other Negro leaders in June 1958 to discuss school integration problems and on 3/22/60 he addressed the New York Youth Committee For Integration. At this meeting he told the group that the communists had infiltrated the organization and that they should dissolve it. They followed his advice and dissolved the organization."

Page 170:

"The following references in the file captioned '*Cominfil of the Railroad Industry*', file #100-348159, contain information pertaining to the activities of A. Philip Randolph. Randolph, President of the BOSCP [Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters], had been associated with (either as a member of, or sponsor of), various CP fronts until 1940 when he quit the NNC [National Negro Congress] because of CP influence in the organization. He was considered very anti-communist and was attacked by the CP for his stand on communism. The CP tried to infiltrate the NALC [Negro American Labor Council], but failed because Randolph controlled it completely. The President of the Dining Car and Railroad Food Workers Union, an alleged CP member, also attacked Randolph because of an award he had presented to AFL President William Green for his fight against discrimination."

Page 177-178:

"The following references are newspaper clippings of or quotations from articles which were written by A. Philip Randolph:

*"Communists: A Menace To Black America"* in *The Northwest Enterprise*, Seattle WA, 11/26/46

*"The Menace of Communism"* in *The American Federationist*, March 1949, p19

Page 184:

"The following references on A. Philip Randolph pertain to his activities in connection with FEPC [Fair Employment Practices Committee] legislation. From 1943 to 1952 he traveled to various sections of the U.S. speaking to groups and organizations urging them to support FEPC legislation and to write their Congressmen and Senators to enlist their support. He founded the National Council For a Permanent FEPC. Randolph was attacked by the CP as an enemy because of his popularity with the Negroes and because he refused to work with the CP."

Randolph's FBI HQ file [100-55616] also contains a memo dated 10/18/63 (no serial number), which is a copy of a New York City FBI memo concerning Communist infiltration of the NAACP.

This memo is a summary prepared by the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's New York City field office for FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover concerning data in New York City FBI files on A. Philip Randolph—most of which came from FBI informants who attended secret closed CPUSA meetings.

Although this memo appears in the HQ file on Randolph [100-55616] it originated in the HQ and NYC files on the NAACP [HQ 61-3176, and NYC 100-7629, sub D].

Excerpts from the NYC summary are quoted below:

Page 1:

"On page 122 of the *Guide To Subversive Organizations and Publications*, revised and published as of December 1, 1961, prepared and released by the Committee on Un-American Activities, U.S. House of Representatives, Washington DC, there appears in part the following concerning National Negro Congress:

*'A. Philip Randolph, President of the Congress since its inception in 1936, refused to run again in April 1940 on the grounds that it was 'deliberately packed with Communists and Congress of Industrial Organizations members who were either Communists or sympathizers with Communists.'*

#### Page 2:

"The July 19, 1943 issue of the *Daily Worker*, page 3, column 6, contains an article entitled *'A. Philip Randolph Waves The Whole Redherring'*. According to the article, Randolph stated that persons were barred from the March on Washington because *'We don't want Communists in the organization.'* "

"In the July 16, 1948 edition of the *New York Times*, there appears an article which reflects that A. Philip Randolph accused American Communists of having used the fight against racial discrimination as a device to advance the cause of Russia."

"On April 22, 1959, a second source advised that James Jackson, CPUSA Secretary in charge of Southern and Negro affairs, stated on April 22, 1959, that he and other top CP functionaries had concluded that the CP was defeating its own purpose in aiding the Youth March For Integrated Schools, which was held on April 18, 1959 at Washington DC. In doing so, the CP was providing A. Philip Randolph with the opportunity of planting seeds of Fascism in the youth groups. Jackson described Randolph as a dangerous capitalist agent and the most outspoken anti-Party personality in the Negro movement." ...

#### Page 3:

"On November 23, 1959, a fifth source advised that the District Convention of the Illinois District of the Communist Party was held on November 21 and 22, 1959 in Chicago. Claude Lightfoot on November 21, 1959, cautioned against CP support of the Negro organization then being organized by Randolph. He stated that Randolph had a history of being anti-Communist, however, he was not above wanting to use the CP."

#### Page 4:

"On June 13, 1960, an eighth source advised that a meeting of all trade union members of the CP, along with the Negro Commission and Youth Commission of the Baltimore CP, was held on June 8, 1960 in Baltimore, Maryland. George Meyers stated at this meeting that Randolph had been a militant fighter all his professional life and had been red baiting most of the time."

"On July 19, 1960, a tenth source advised that a meeting of the Illinois State Committee of the CP was held on July 8, 1960 in Chicago at which a report was given by Claude Lightfoot on a recent convention of the NAACP held in Minneapolis MN. Lightfoot reported that Randolph gave the keynote speech at the convention banquet and that there was

complete lack of 'red-baiting' until Randolph spoke. He stated that Randolph felt it was his duty to oppose Communism."

Page 5:

"On April 27, 1961, the sixth source advised that a meeting of the CP Caucus of the NALC [Negro American Labor Council] was held on April 21, 1961 in New York City at which William L. Patterson was invited to discuss the CP's role in the NALC. Patterson pointed out that the CP had four of its members on the Executive Board of the New York chapter NALC and another four members serving on various committees...Patterson stated he believed the Party would have to move slowly as it can only be effective if it did not attract the attention of Randolph and this other individual."

Page 6:

"On April 18, 1962, a fifteenth source advised that a press release was issued on April 18, 1962 by Randolph when it was determined that there was Communist infiltration and domination of the Buffalo Chapter, NALC. The release stated in part:

*'The leadership of NALC is fully aware of the fact that Negro workers can never win their central objective, namely, the abolition of second-class status in the labor movement and in industry, except within the framework of freedom and democracy, and hence, consider Communists and Communism as the kiss of death.'*

Randolph stated finally that he would rather not have a chapter of NALC in Buffalo than one under Communist control."

Page 15:

Summarizes testimony of ex-Communist Louis Rosser which he gave during Hearings of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in San Francisco, 12/1/53. During his testimony, Rosser explained the CPUSA position on Randolph during World War II, particularly in relation to Randolph's activities in support of a Fair Employment Practices Committee. This data may also be seen in the 1954 report of the House Committee on Un-American Activities entitled "*The American Negro in the Communist Party*", page 29.

"The Communist Party said that he [Randolph] had to be muzzled, and he was coming to Los Angeles in 1942, and I and Pettis Perry were given the job of working out a plan how we could discredit Randolph...So he was getting a medal that the NAACP gives each year to some outstanding American Negro, white, or any nationality in the field of human relations, and he was getting it for his work on integration of Negroes into industry...We wrote a speech that praised the Soviet Union, that called for the opening of the second front and that said Randolph was a traitor to his country...But it [the speech] gave the Party not only the opportunity to discredit this Negro leader, but it gave the Party the opportunity to reach the top negroes in America with the program of the Communist Party at that time." [The speech was delivered by Charlotta Bass, whom Rosser described as a CPUSA fellow-traveler "*who already was close to the Communists*".]

In 1965, J. Edgar Hoover described the civil rights movement as "a great and too long neglected cause of human rights" in our country. [*FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, Introduction, April 1965].

After warning about radicals that had no genuine interest in advancing civil rights, Hoover observed in a December 1964 speech, that:

"Let me emphasize that the American civil rights movement is **not**, and has **never** been dominated by the communists--because the overwhelming majority of civil rights leaders in this country, both Negro and white, have recognized and rejected communism as a menace to the freedoms of all."

[J. Edgar Hoover speech, 12/12/64, *Our Heritage of Greatness*, pg 7 - Hoover speech before Pennsylvania Society and the Society of Pennsylvania Women; bold emphasis on "not" and "never" in original document].

In November 1966, Hoover received an inquiry from a self-identified JBS member who saw the above quote in a letter-to-the-editor of his local newspaper and he wanted to know if the quote was an accurate reflection of Hoover's judgment both in 1964 and 1966. Hoover replied affirmatively and concluded: "This position remains essentially unchanged today." [HQ 62-104401-3021, 11/15/66 Hoover reply to incoming Bircher inquiry].

Also see following Hoover comments :

"It would be absurd to suggest that the aspirations of Negroes for equality are communist inspired. This is demonstrably not true..." [J. Edgar Hoover speech, *Faith In Freedom*, 12/4/63, page 6].

"In general, legitimate civil rights organizations have been successful in excluding Communists, although a few have received covert counseling from them and have even accepted them as members...The CP is not satisfied with this situation and is continually striving to infiltrate the civil rights movement at every level. " [J. Edgar Hoover, *U.S. News and World Report*, 11/1/65, page 46].

"It is no secret that one of the bitterest disappointments to communistic efforts in this Nation has been their failure to lure our Negro citizens into the party. Despite every type of propaganda boomed at our Nation's Negro citizens, they have never succumbed to the party's saccharine promises of a Communist 'Utopia'. This generation and generations to come for many years owe a tremendous debt to our Negro citizens who have consistently refused to surrender their freedoms for the tyranny of communism." J. Edgar Hoover testimony before U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 01/17/60, reprinted in March 1960 *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, page 7]

Also see: October 1956 FBI training monograph, "*The Communist Party and the Negro 1953-1956*" which refutes most Birch Society and white supremacist premises and conclusions:

<https://archive.org/details/FBIMonographCommunistPartyNegro19531956>

As these comments make clear, Hoover and the FBI saw Communists as **OUTSIDERS** seeking ways to exert influence and control within the civil rights movement whereas the JBS portrayed them as **INSIDERS** who created and controlled the movement from the beginning.



## Martin Luther King Jr. Attending a "Communist Training School"

See expanded version of this topic at: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/hfs-1>

The Birch Society and its front-organization TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil) were responsible for widespread distribution of a postcard showing a photo of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. "[attending a Communist training school](#)." In addition to postcards, Birchers also were responsible for billboards which contained the photo and for hundreds of instances when JBS speakers referred to King's attendance at a "[Communist training school](#)." The school was identified as Highlander Folk School (HFS) in Monteagle, TN.

Alan Stang discusses HFS and the photograph in his JBS-published book where he described Highlander as "[this Communist school](#)". [*It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights*; Western Islands Publishers, 1965, page 114)

What the Birch Society is very careful to suppress is the story behind who took the picture and the background of the persons responsible for describing HFS as a "[Communist training school](#)"

The famous photograph of Dr. King at Highlander was taken by Edwin H. Friend. Mr. Friend of Atlanta GA described himself as "[an undercover agent](#)" for the Georgia Commission on Education (GCE). He also was an official photographer for the Georgia Ku Klux Klan headed by Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig.

The GCE was organized in 1953. The most prominent Commission members were Georgia Governor Marvin Griffin, Georgia Lt. Gov Ernest Vandiver, and Roy V. Harris.

**MARVIN GRIFFIN** was a life-long segregationist and co-founder of the States Rights Council of Georgia. The Council was an organization, like the GCE itself, that was devoted to preventing integration in Georgia. Toward that end, Governor Griffin was a welcomed featured speaker at White Citizens Councils and States Rights Council functions.

In a May 1956 speech, Governor Griffin made the following observations:

"Let me say to you tonight as we counsel together, do not be concerned by what is said by the Communists, the pinkos, the radicals, the NAACP, the ADA, the one-worlders and all that motley group of crackpots who are clamoring for desegregation and mongrelization. These groups of organized minorities are chanting a chorus that opposition to the fraudulent order of the Supreme Court is defiance of law. Of course, that is not true. The decision of May 17, 1954 is not law. It is an attempt to make law where none existed before by a non law-making body." ...

"You may take the map of the world today and look at all of the countries. Wherever you find a country that is populated by a black race, a colored race, or a mongrel race, the Christian religion has not been able to survive...I say without fear of contradiction, that the white race is the only race of people in history who have been able to perpetuate the Christian religion. Mongrelization of our people here in America will follow integration of the races in school and on the social level. When mongrelization of the races occurs---and God grant that it will never occur---it will bring with it the destruction of the Christian religion." ...

"There are obvious and well-known differences between whites and blacks which no amount of glossing-over and covering up by subversive so-called anthropologists and pseudo-scientists can hide...There are many reasons why the white people object to their children having this close association with nigger children. Among them are: health; the Nigra's high crime rate and disrespect for law; the lower mentality level; and the high rate of illegitimacy among Nigras." ...

"I would like to, for just a moment, if you please, tell you very briefly what we are attempting to do in our State of Georgia. First, in Georgia, the Constitution and the laws of our state prevent the expenditure of state tax funds for the operation of mixed schools. Also, our General Assembly will never appropriate one dime for mixed schools. And let me say to you definitely and unequivocally, Georgia will have separate public schools or no public schools." [Transcript of May 1956 Griffin speech before Southern Regional Citizens' Council of New Orleans, pages 3-4.]

ERNEST VANDIVER was elected Governor of Georgia in 1958. His campaign platform included this statement: "When I am your Governor, neither my three children, nor any child of yours, will ever attend a racially mixed school in the State of Georgia. No, not one."

ROY V. HARRIS published the *Augusta GA Courier*, a white supremacist weekly paper. He was National President of the Association of Citizens' Councils of America, a white supremacy organization as well as President of the segregationist Georgia States' Rights Council.

EDWIN H. FRIEND attended a 1957 Labor Day weekend seminar at HFS and took a picture of a group of individuals seated in an auditorium, one of whom was Dr. King.

When the GCE published its pamphlet on Highlander, it described the HFS seminar as being "held to discuss methods and tactics for precipitating racial strife and disturbances." [HQ 61-7511, #206 is copy of GCE publication, *Highlander Folk School: Communist Training School—Monteagle TN.*]

Subsequently, Edwin Friend testified before a Tennessee legislative hearing concerning what he "learned" during his "investigation" of Highlander. The excerpt appearing below, reveals his underlying motivation and the basis for describing HFS as "Communist".

"Q: Mr. Friend, was that a subversive meeting there at that time?

A: It was subversive, sir, to the way that I have been taught to live in America.

Q: Explain that to the committee.

A: I have been taught by southern tradition to keep the races separate. I was taught to go to Sunday school and Church. I was taught to respect the other fellow's habitat, and that is what I have always tried to do. Up here it seems like all of those things weren't even considered. It is the primary motive of this group to tear down the forces that were trying to keep the races separate in the South."

[Joint Legislative Investigating Committee, State of Tennessee: *Investigation of Highlander Folk School, Grundy County Tennessee*, 3/4/59, p447.]

Mr. Friend was asked another question which produced a revealing answer:

"Q. Do you believe that anyone that espouses the things that you have just said to promote integration for that kind of motive, could possibly be a good Tennessean, a good Southerner, or a good American?"

A. I can guarantee you he is not what I would call a good American, Sir." [Ibid, p451]

Mr. Friend also testified about one of his photos which revealed another matter at Highlander that greatly disturbed him: **square dancing!**

"This is a square dance held at night in one of the buildings on this estate of Mr. Horton...The approach to this square dance seemed to be very harmless, in that you get a

person in the square dance and the caller can call it in such a way that the Negro boy will wind up dancing with the white girl...This was called and invariably he always wound up with one of the Negro boys dancing with one of the white girls in order to get them familiar, and these doctrines were taught in this school, and in order to break down the resistance to integration in that you had to do it anyway that a person really wouldn't be conscious of it..." [Ibid, page 443.]

Aside from the candid description of his bias cited above, Mr. Friend is also on record in a deposition submitted in November 1959 for Tennessee court proceedings. Friend said that his assignment as a Georgia "undercover agent" was "to go to Monteagle, Tennessee to the Highlander Folk School and find out whether that malignancy of the NAACP and Communism was leaking out over Georgia." [John Edgerton, "The Trial of the Highlander Folk School", *Southern Exposure* magazine, Spring 1978, p 86.]

In short, like the Birch Society itself, Ed Friend (the "investigator") started with a conclusion and then was only interested in evidence if it conformed or could be twisted toward his pre-determined conclusion.

In 1957, the FBI responded to an inquiry about Highlander from Tennessee State Senator R.L. Peters Jr.

The notation on the Bureau file copy states:

"The Bureau has known of the Highlander Folk School for years and has investigated numerous allegations concerning its activities. While it permits Communists to attend, there has been no indication that it teaches courses along the Communist line or has ever employed any Communists on its staff. It is primarily designed to teach economics and related subjects." [HQ 61-7511-212, 11/12/57].

A July 1963 FBI memo summarizes their file on Highlander Folk School:

"Due to the interracial character of the School, it has been the subject of numerous allegations that it represented the headquarters of communism in east Tennessee. An extensive investigation was conducted in 1941 and 1942 as a result of the allegations. These allegations have never been substantiated and much of the information of a subversive derogatory nature concerning this School was later repudiated by the individuals who previously furnished the information...This organization has continuously been involved in the integration movement and as a result charges are being continuously made that it is 'communist'. These charges are based mainly on the opinion of the individuals making the charges that being pro-integration is being pro-communist." [64-7511-286, July 26, 1963, F.J. Baumgardner to W.C. Sullivan].

In 1963, Mississippi Governor Ross Barnett testified before the U.S. Senate Commerce Committee against a proposed public accommodations bill. Governor Barnett raised the issue of Dr. King's attendance at HFS. An FBI memo on the controversy concludes:

"FBI files concerning the HFS show that this school was the subject of a security investigation which was closed in 1943...No information was developed that the school offered courses of instruction on communism nor that the Communist Party ever succeeded in gaining control of the school. Due to its interracial character, however, the HFS has been the subject of numerous past allegations that it represents the headquarters for communism in eastern Tennessee." [July 13, 1963 FBI memo from J.F. Bland to W.C. Sullivan].

In May 1961, Martin Luther King's attendance at Highlander's 1957 event was discussed in an internal FBI memo which produced blistering comments (and censure letters) by J. Edgar Hoover to members of the Bureau's Name Check Section -- the unit which prepared

summary memoranda for high government officials. On May 22, 1961, FBI summaries were sent to the Attorney General on five individuals -- one of whom was MLK Jr. The summary memo on King stated that King had "[attended a Communist Party training school seminar](#)".

J. Edgar Hoover asked for an explanation of why the summary memo had stated that King had not been the subject of a security investigation if, as the summary memo stated, he attended a Communist Party school. The subsequent explanation produced the following explanation by the Supervisor of the Name Check Unit, George H. Scatterday:

["Reverend King has established himself as of one the most vocal and nationally prominent leaders on behalf of integration for the Negroes. In his efforts along these lines he has accepted financial contributions from all types of organizations, including groups cited as subversive; lent support to left-wing causes; and has associated with representatives of cited organizations and Communist Party members. This activity, however, has apparently been in the furtherance of his integrationist aims. There is no evidence that he has ever been affiliated with the Communist Party...The synopsis of referenced memorandum contained the statement concerning MLK Jr., that in 1957 he attended a Communist Party training school seminar and reportedly gave a closing speech. The Director \[Hoover\] has asked '\*Let me have more details.\*' "](#)

[The foregoing brief statement did not convey the full facts concerning the nature of the meeting attended by King. In our efforts to be brief we did not put in sufficient detail. We should have indicated that the term '\*Communist Party training school\*' was a descriptive term which had been utilized by the Georgia Commission on Education to describe the Highlander Folk School, Monteagle, Tennessee, where the seminar was held and was not a characterization of the specific meeting attended by King...A review of the Bureau file concerning the Highlander Folk School reveals that a security investigation on the school was closed in 1943...No information has been received that the school has offered courses of instruction in communism, nor has information been received that the Communist Party ever succeeded in gaining control of the school. Due to its interracial character, however, it has been the subject of numerous past allegations that it represents the headquarters for communism in Eastern Tennessee." \[HQ 67-318195, #210, 5/23/61 memo from G.H. Scatterday to A. Rosen -- copy in Scatterday's personnel file.\]](#)

J. Edgar Hoover handwrote two comments on this memo:

(1) With respect to the original memo's characterization that King "*attended a Communist Party school seminar*", Hoover observed: "[This is the understatement of the year. You deliberately made an erroneous statement of fact.](#)"

(2) With respect to the description of Highlander originating with the Georgia Commission on Education, Hoover observed: "[This is astounding. Upon what the first memo said, I orally advised A.G. \[Attorney General\] that King had been associated with Communists and had been at a Communist meeting.](#)"

Hoover then approved a recommendation on the memo that Section Chief Scatterday should receive a letter of censure because his summary memoranda and synopsis regarding King "*did not accurately set forth*" the correct details regarding King's attendance at the Highlander event.

At this point, Hoover did not know that the description of Highlander which was published by the Georgia Commission on Education in its pamphlet on Highlander, actually originated with Edwin H. Friend, the official photographer of the Georgia KKK!

## Chapter 7

### FBI VS. JBS ON PERSONS JBS CONSIDERED "EXPERTS"

Debating a John Birch Society (JBS) member or sympathizer can be very difficult because, to inflate their credentials as an organization relying upon carefully documented and factual material, the JBS often cites as "experts" persons who testified, under oath, before state or national legislative committees as well as persons who had some connection to the FBI (either as former Special Agents or as security informants) or persons who were informants for local police departments.

Some of these folks became JBS members, endorsers, speakers, or authors and they lent an aura of authority and special *"inside knowledge"* to JBS assertions.

Since the Birch Society purports to be an "educational" organization and "an army fighting with facts", "whose only weapon is the truth" it seems appropriate to consider new data, available for the first time, which originates from sources that, heretofore, even the Birch Society accepted as knowledgeable, authoritative, and reliable---such as the FBI during J. Edgar Hoover's tenure.

#### FBI INFORMANTS, SPECIAL AGENTS, and THE BIRCH SOCIETY

The FBI had very negative evaluations about the post-FBI endeavors of its former security informants or Special Agents or Police Department informants who subsequently attached themselves to the JBS as members, endorsers, speakers, or authors. Examples include: Dan Smoot, W. Cleon Skousen, Julia Brown, David Gumaer, Gerald W. Kirk, Matt Cvetic, and Karl Prussion.

In an FBI memo dated January 21, 1964, the Bureau proclaimed that...

"As a matter of fact, the Bureau will not approve any individual for development as a confidential informant if he is a member of the John Birch Society." [HQ 62-104401-2027, 1/21/64 memo to Mr. Callahan from (name excised)].

The memo also points out that "No information is available to indicate membership of any Bureau employee in the JBS." This was based upon employee submission of annual "Personnel Status Forms" which required them to list organizations to which they belonged.

It is also clear from Bureau internal memos that a JBS member would not be considered desirable as a prospective FBI employee. Wire service reports in December 1966 quoted Hoover as stating no JBS members were employed by the Bureau. A Birch Society member wrote to Hoover to challenge "the veracity of that statement" and he questioned why JBS membership would even be a concern. Hoover's 12/22/66 reply re-iterated that "no Special Agents of the FBI are members of the John Birch Society."

Many Birchers conflated FBI informants with FBI Special Agents and they assumed there was no qualitative difference between the two categories and this mistaken judgment continues today.

Informants supply raw information. Raw information can be fragmentary, ambiguous, contradictory, exaggerated, deceptive or false -- which is why it has to be analyzed, evaluated, interpreted, weighed, and compared to other data including data from other informants.

Nevertheless, many "FBI informants" subsequently became paid speakers and earned a lucrative living from claiming special expertise that they did not actually possess or expertise which was limited in time, place, and scope.

The FBI frequently used the description "*professional anti-Communists*" to characterize persons and organizations whom exploited the genuine concerns of ordinary citizens about Communism primarily to generate income for themselves but (from the Bureau's perspective) without much regard for the accuracy of information they disseminated.

The FBI's list of such persons and organizations included the following who were associated with, endorsers of, or who were recommended by, the JBS:

Billy James Hargis (Christian Crusade), Edgar Bundy (Church League of America), Fred Schwarz (Christian Anti-Communism Crusade), Dan Smoot (former FBI Special Agent and later publisher of *Dan Smoot Report*) and Karl Prussion (former FBI security informant.)

As reports came into the Bureau of statements made by former FBI security informants or Special Agents (such as Dan Smoot, W. Cleon Skousen, Julia Brown, Karl Prussion, and Gerald Kirk)---it became apparent that these folks were presenting their **PERSONAL** opinions which were not supported by data in FBI files or from FBI investigations and thus contradicted conclusions reached by the Bureau from its investigations.

During a February 1967 appearance before the House Appropriations Committee, J. Edgar Hoover was asked if he approved of former FBI security informants speaking under the auspices of "*extremist groups*" such as the JBS-front group TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil).

Hoover accepted the premise that TACT was an extremist group and he then said:

"It is an improper attempt to capitalize on the name of the FBI."

Congressman Andrews then asked:

"In other words, this certainly does not indicate what it would to the average American, that the '*ex-FBI undercover agents*' are so frustrated in their work in the Agency that they leave and sign-up with extremist organizations in order to try to protect America."

Hoover replied: "*Nor does it indicate I in any way condone the use of the name 'ex-FBI-undercover agent' in such endeavors.*" [HQ 62-104401-3135, 5/31/67].

Hoover objected to former informants seeking to inflate their credentials to persuade audiences that they had some sort of special expertise when, in reality, they simply provided raw information, of varying quality, to the Bureau.

JBS National Public Relations Director Reed Benson wrote to Hoover on 11/30/67 to ask Hoover to clarify his objection. Benson mentioned that JBS publicity releases on JBS speakers included descriptions of their association with the FBI. Examples: Julia Brown was described as former "*FBI Undercover Agent*" and Lola Belle Holmes and Ruth Gordienko were described as "*an FBI undercover operative*".

Hoover's terse reply to Benson was that "*it is improper for individuals who have voluntarily furnished information to the FBI on a confidential basis, for which they may or may not have been compensated, to capitalize on the name and reputation of this Bureau.*" [HQ 62-104401, #3215; 11/30/67 Reed Benson letter and 12/5/67 Hoover reply.]



Many FBI memos make clear that former FBI informants would often speak on matters about which they had no knowledge OR where their knowledge was limited to a specific place or time frame. But organizations such as the JBS rarely bothered to determine what, exactly, such persons did or did not know i.e. the extent or limits of their expertise.

**DAN SMOOT**, a former FBI Special Agent, is a unique star in the Birch Society stable of "experts". However, from the Bureau's perspective, Smoot's post-FBI endeavors wrongly sought to capitalize upon his relatively brief FBI career. The Bureau thought Smoot was in the habit of making "unfactual and inaccurate statements...concerning national and international problems."

A detailed 20-page report about Smoot may be seen here:

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/smoot>

In early 1964, the Bureau sent Dr. Harry Overstreet material to assist him and his wife with their forthcoming book entitled *"The Strange Tactics of Extremism."* One chapter of the book discussed Dan Smoot. When the Overstreets furnished advance excerpts of the book to the Bureau in the summer of 1964, the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division reviewed the highly critical excerpts and concluded:

"The material from the Bureau's point of view appears to be satisfactory...The material has been reviewed and checked previously by the Domestic Intelligence Division. From our point of view there does not appear to be anything objectionable."

FBI Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach handwrote the following observation on the review memo about the Overstreet's chapter on Dan Smoot: "I'm glad they're doing this. It's about time someone called his hand." [HQ 62-1-2576, unrecorded, 7/23/64 memo from M.A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach]

According to Bureau memos, shortly before his retirement Smoot was the subject of disciplinary action. One memo has the following summary:

"Howard D. Smoot was employed with the Bureau as an Agent from March 23, 1942 to June 15, 1951. Shortly before Smoot's resignation, he was censured, placed on probation, and transferred due to several unfounded charges against his SAC [Special Agent in Charge of a Field Office]. His attitude before and after resignation was extremely antagonistic, and he was not recommended for re-instatement."

[HQ 62-102576, unrecorded, 8/30/61 memo from N.P. Callahan to The Director; also see HQ 62-102576- #1, 9/13/55]

With respect to Smoot's knowledge of communism and communist activities, it isn't clear how much FBI experience Smoot actually had. Smoot's 1993 autobiography states that he was assigned to the "communist squad" in Cleveland for 3 years but speaking engagements and training "took up much of my time during the remaining months of my tenure in the Cleveland office (and) gave me considerable relief from Communist duty..." [Dan Smoot: *People Along The Way*, Tyler Press, 1993, page 162].

From Cleveland, Smoot transferred to Bureau HQ in Washington DC and became a desk supervisor for CIA applicants which he described as "doing clerks work on Agents salaries". [Ibid, page 166.]

Subsequently he was transferred to the Bureau's Crime Records Section "where I served as a ghost writer of magazine articles, newspaper guest columns, prefaces, patriotic endorsements and speeches for J. Edgar Hoover." [Ibid, page 169]. Then he transferred back to Dallas for 31 months concentrating on "police schools and special assignments" but he worked on only 2 cases---neither of which was assigned to him. Shortly thereafter he resigned. [Ibid, page 177].

In May 1962, J. Edgar Hoover responded to an inquiry about Smoot's FBI background by stating:

"I welcome this opportunity to make it perfectly clear that former Special Agents of the FBI are not necessarily experts on communism. Some of them have sought to capitalize on their former employment with this Bureau for the purpose of establishing themselves as such authorities. I am firmly convinced there are too many self-styled experts on communism, without valid credentials and without any access whatsoever to classified, factual data, who are engaging in rumor mongering and hurling false and wholly unsubstantiated allegations against people whose views differ from their own. Such activity makes more difficult the task of the professional investigator." [HQ 62-102576-107, May 23, 1962 Hoover reply to incoming inquiry about Smoot]

In 1994 I wrote to Mr. Smoot to inquire about several matters, including the circumstances of his resignation from the FBI. His reply does not correspond to the data contained in his FBI personnel file.

For example: Smoot denied that he had ever been subject to disciplinary action at the end of his service, and he denied being placed on probation. However, his personnel file shows that he initialed a performance evaluation which explicitly mentions the disciplinary action and his probationary status. In addition, J. Edgar Hoover's letter of censure was mailed to him at the FBI Dallas office.

Mr. Smoot refused to reply to my inquiry concerning whether or not he had access to (and saw) FBI HQ summary memos, reports, or monographs concerning the "*Communist Party and the Negro*". Like the Birch Society, Smoot claimed the civil rights movement was Communist created and controlled and served only Communist purposes—but the Bureau's internal reports do not reflect such conclusions--so, again, this seems to be merely his personal speculation which is not substantiated by Bureau investigations and informant reports.

**W. CLEON SKOUSEN:** A November 1965 FBI memo discusses a JBS advertisement which lists several persons, including Skousen, who endorsed the JBS. Skousen, a former FBI Special Agent, is described in the FBI memo as someone "[who has exploited his former Bureau career for personal gain](#)." [HQ 62-104401-unrecorded, 11/16/65 memo from name-deleted to W.C. Sullivan].

Another source of Bureau irritation about Skousen was biographical material he distributed in which he described himself as a "[top aide](#)" to Hoover or as an "[Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover](#)." He was neither.

In October 1961, the Bureau sent out replies to several inquiries about Skousen and stated that "[there is no position in the FBI entitled Administrative Assistant to J. Edgar Hoover](#)". [HQ 62-104401-1448, 10/4/61 Hoover reply to inquiry]. (Former FBI Special Agent Dan Smoot also used this title in his biographical sketches.) Some Skousen admirers described him as "[third in the chain of command](#)" within the FBI which is also false.

Birch Society "experts" often could not get simple data about themselves correct. See Karl Prussion, David Gumaer, and Julia Brown below for more examples.

See the following 33-page report (revised September 2009) for a detailed discussion of Cleon Skousen's FBI career and the mythology about it:

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/skousen>

An October 1964 FBI internal memo discusses whether or not the Bureau should acknowledge receipt of an article written by Skousen about J. Edgar Hoover which was published in the September 1964 issue of the Birch Society magazine, *American Opinion*:

"The activities of Skousen are well known to the Bureau...In recent years he has been aligned closely with the extreme right-wing such as the John Birch Society and has been characterized as an '*unprincipled racketeer in anticommunism*' who is '*money-mad*' and who is doing everything and anything to exploit the subject of anticommunism. Bureau files reveal Skousen has always been a strong supporter of the Bureau and the Director; however, he has not hesitated to trade on his former association with the Bureau in order to achieve stature as a writer and lecturer on anticommunism. In view of this, it is not felt we should acknowledge his favorable comments about Mr. Hoover." [HQ 62-104401-2280, 10/8/64 memo from M.A. Jones to C. DeLoach.]

Almost all of Skousen's performance evaluations while in the FBI rate him as "*excellent*" and, at one time, he was discussed by senior FBI officials as someone who might be considered for promotion to Assistant Special Agent in Charge of a field office.

However, from the time he entered the FBI (as a clerk and messenger in 1935) through his retirement in 1951 -- his assignments were primarily administrative not investigative!

Skousen served as a Supervisor in the Communication Section (training new employees, writing manuals for switchboard operators, etc.) He also was responsible for the teletype section plus he edited two internal FBI employee publications.

As late as 1944 there is a memo by J. Edgar Hoover chastising Skousen for problems in the Mail Review and Dispatch Unit which was under Skousen's supervision.

While assigned to the Crime Records Section at FBI HQ, Skousen was a speaker before various community groups where he discussed FBI jurisdiction, crime-fighting techniques, juvenile delinquency matters and he conducted tours of FBI HQ for VIP's. He also spent considerable time preparing and presenting material for police training schools. However, most of his performance evaluations discuss his NON-investigative assignments and responsibilities.

The investigative experience shown in his file was limited to a brief period in April 1944 when he worked temporarily in the Washington DC field office and dealt with "*white slave traffic*", "*impersonation*", "*theft of government property*" and "*bank robbery*" cases.

In April 1945, Skousen transferred from Washington DC to the FBI's Los Angeles field office for health reasons (stomach ulcers). His duties in Los Angeles were described as primarily liaison with local police departments, selective service investigations, juvenile delinquency-related matters, and assignment "*to a special squad dealing with black market activities.*"

## KARL PRUSSION

Karl Prussion claimed to have been lured into the CPUSA in 1933 by his professors at Wayne State University in Michigan.

However, when the FBI interviewed Prussion in February 1942, in Michigan, he denied ever being a Communist Party member, but he did acknowledge fomenting strikes and unrest at auto plants in Michigan.

Then, in 1949, Prussion told San Francisco FBI agents that he had been a Communist Party member during 1942.

Then, in June 1964, Prussion contacted the FBI in Los Angeles. He stated that he was an active member of the Communist Party from 1933-1938.

In his publications and during his speeches around the country, Prussion claimed to have been a CPUSA member for “26 years” --- but “for 12 years” of that time he claimed to have been an “FBI counterspy” - which, by subtraction, leaves 14 years when he supposedly was a CPUSA member by his own choice --- versus his claim to the FBI in 1964 that he only was a member from 1933-1938 (5 years).

In February 1959, Prussion appeared disguised as “Mister X” on the Tom Duggan TV program (KCOP-TV, Channel 13, Los Angeles). During his interview, Prussion made the following observations about the Communist Party [CP] in California.

“I would say that the 2000 members of the CP in California are members who attend Party meetings, that is, they belong to clubs; they are people who work in an organized manner. However, there are many more than 2000 members throughout the State of California - I would say four times or five times as many - who are what they call individual Communists who are using their knowledge of Communist methods and techniques, Communist strategy, who work strictly on their own, and they figure their own methods of operation within many organizations which they try to get to work for the best interests of the CP and the Soviet Union.” [Transcript of Tom Duggan interview of Karl Prussion (“Mr. X”) on 2/26/59, page 3.]

Thus, in total, Prussion claimed that there were between 10,000-12,000 Communists and Communist sympathizers living in California in early 1959.

Prussion’s speculation regarding the number of Communists in California and nationwide dramatically changed depending upon which audience he spoke to.

#### A brief recap:

2/26/59 = According to Prussion, 2000 CPUSA members in California plus 4-5 times as many sympathizers who advanced the interests of the CPUSA.

10/23/62 = During a speech at a Rossmoor, CA school, Prussion said “there are 36,000 hard core Communists in the United States, half of them in California.” [Long Beach CA Independent, 12/24/62, p1B: “Counterspy Raps Mosk Statements”. So, according to Prussion, the number of “Communists” in California increased 900% from 1959 to 1962!

11/14/63 = Prussion said there were 45,000 Communists in the U.S. during a speech to the South Bay Club of Federated Republican Women in Redondo Beach CA. [South Bay Daily Breeze, Redondo Beach CA, 11/15/63, page 19, “Reds Pose Big Internal Danger”]

Unlike Prussion, the FBI had access to CPUSA membership statistics because of two very highly placed moles inside the CPUSA with access to CPUSA headquarters documents in New York City (Morris and Jack Childs).

The FBI also had copies of CPUSA mailing lists, their dues payments records, and other pertinent primary source documents.

## PRUSSION VERSUS FBI -- SUMMARY

### 1959:

Prussion = 2000 CP members in California plus about 8,000-10,000 more sympathizers working to advance CPUSA interests, for a total of 10,000-12,000 in California.

**FBI** = According to the FBI Security Index, the correct total number of Communists and Communist sympathizers in California (combining the stats of the 4 FBI field offices covering the State), was **3300**. [HQ 100-358086, serial #2603, Security Index stats from 4/12/59 Report].

Put in a different context, Prussion's estimate of 10,000-12,000 in California alone, actually approximates the correct total for the entire country according to the FBI Security Index Monthly Report for February 1959. The national total was 11,107! [HQ 100-358086-2585, 2/20/59].

The correct total number of CPUSA members in California, as of 9/30/59, was **1143** (411 in Northern California, and 732 in southern California) according to semi-annual membership statistical report by FBI. The total membership in the United States as of 9/30/59 was **5766**.

[NY 100-80638, #1654, 9/30/59 summary chart of CPUSA membership by state, by Communist Party District, and by FBI field divisions.]

## 1962:

**Prussion** = 36,000 hardcore Communists in the United States and 18,000 in California alone.

**FBI** = **5164** in the U.S. and **989** in California - See FBI chart below [New York file 100-80638, serial #1933, page 1, 3/31/62 summary of CPUSA membership by state, by FBI field division, and by Communist Party districts.]

MEMBERSHIP BY STATE	
Alabama	1,143
Alaska	1,143
Arizona	1,143
Arkansas	1,143
California	1,143
Colorado	1,143
Connecticut	1,143
Delaware	1,143
District of Columbia	1,143
Florida	1,143
Georgia	1,143
Idaho	1,143
Illinois	1,143
Indiana	1,143
Iowa	1,143
Kansas	1,143
Kentucky	1,143
Louisiana	1,143
Maine	1,143
Maryland	1,143
Massachusetts	1,143
Michigan	1,143
Minnesota	1,143
Mississippi	1,143
Missouri	1,143
Montana	1,143
Nebraska	1,143
Nevada	1,143
New Hampshire	1,143
New Jersey	1,143
New Mexico	1,143
New York	1,143
North Carolina	1,143
North Dakota	1,143
Ohio	1,143
Oklahoma	1,143
Oregon	1,143
Pennsylvania	1,143
Rhode Island	1,143
South Carolina	1,143
South Dakota	1,143
Tennessee	1,143
Texas	1,143
Vermont	1,143
Virginia	1,143
Washington	1,143
West Virginia	1,143
Wisconsin	1,143
Wyoming	1,143

## 1963:

**Prussion** = 45,000 CP members in the United States.

**FBI** = The reality, according to the FBI, is that there were about 4453 CP members in the U.S. as of August 1963.

**NOTE:** In September 1966, J. Edgar Hoover sent a memo to Associate Director Clyde Tolson regarding the Los Angeles field office. In his memo, Hoover mentioned that there were 545 CPUSA members in the territory covered by the FBI's Los Angeles field office as of May 1966. The Los Angeles office had the second-largest CPUSA membership in the country (after New York). [HQ 67-188613, serial #457; Hoover to Tolson, 9/16/66]

## KARL PRUSSION and the BIRCH SOCIETY

In a September 1962 interview, Karl Prussion answered questions concerning his evaluation of Robert Welch and the Birch Society:

"I have spoken at many of their chapter meetings" and "I have great respect for Mr. Welch" and "Well, as I say, I think the man is building an organization which is a credit to the United States and really, Tom, I think if it weren't for such organizations, the United States would be in a much more critical condition today than it is." [Transcript of 9/10/62 Tom Duggan interview of Prussion, Channel 11, KTTV—Los Angeles, pages 10 and 15]

In a 1965 Racine WI speech sponsored by Racine Patriots, Prussion said JBS "has my respect, and I'm grateful to them as the type of conservative organization that can develop in America and save our country." [*Racine Journal Times*, 5/11/65, "Ex-Communist Assails Reuther As Greatest Problem For U.S. "]

In December 1959, John Birch Society founder, Robert Welch, wrote to J. Edgar Hoover about the background of Karl Prussion because Welch was considering hiring Prussion.

Welch stated that Prussion told him (Welch) that he worked as an informant for the FBI for 12 years. In a 9/28/63 affidavit that Prussion signed "under oath and penalty of perjury", Prussion claimed he was an "FBI counterspy" for 12 years beginning in 1947 and ending in 1960.

By contrast, J. Edgar Hoover's reply to Robert Welch stated that Prussion was an informant for less than 9 years (November 1949 to July 1958). [HQ 62-104401, #27, 12/1/59 letter from Welch to Hoover and 12/8/59 Hoover reply].

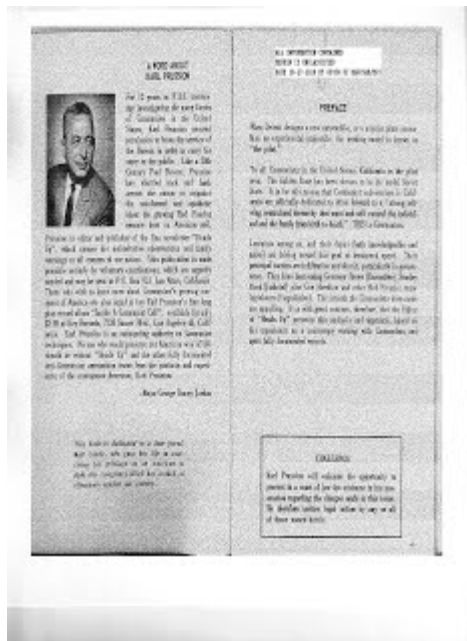
A February 1959 message to J. Edgar Hoover from the Special-Agent-In-Charge of the FBI's San Francisco Field Office summarized their judgment about Prussion:

"The Agent handling this informant has noted that Prussion does not have a good memory for names, dates and places and it is his opinion that Prussion would not be inclined to make an effective witness because of this feeling." [HQ 61-9152-#73, 2/10/59 from SAC San Francisco to J. Edgar Hoover]

In a 33-page Prussion publication in 1962 entitled "*California Dynasty of Communism*", the foreword by George Racey Jordan declared that:

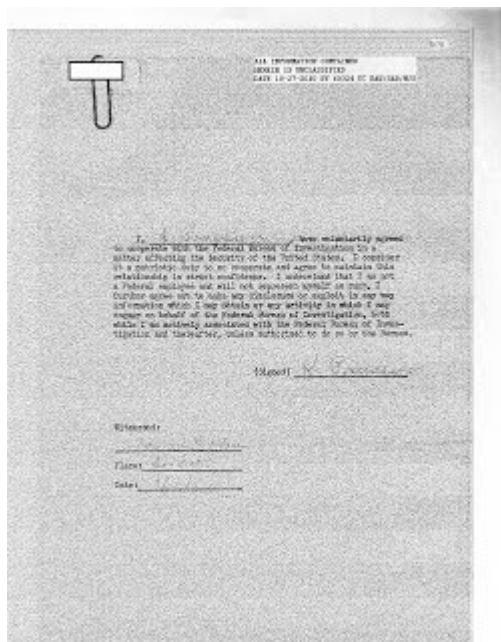
"...Karl Prussion secured permission to leave the service of the Bureau in order to carry his story to the public."





The reality is starkly different.

Prussion never requested or secured permission from the FBI "to carry his story to the public". Instead, in July 1958, Prussion was abruptly terminated as an informant by the FBI because he publicly disclosed his status to a newspaper reporter, even though he promised, in writing, never to do so without prior Bureau approval. [His 3/10/53 non-disclosure affidavit appears below].



Prussion was frequently described by the FBI as "a professional anti-communist". His entire income depended upon his ability to entice audiences to pay to attend his speeches around the country and then subscribe to his self-published newsletter, *Heads Up*.

In another blow to his credibility, a January 1964 California Appeals Court decision discussed Prussion's testimony in a case where he appeared as an "expert witness".

See: RITA JUDD MACK et al., Plaintiffs and Appellants, v. THE STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION, Defendant and Respondent. Court of Appeals of California, First District, Division Two, Docket No. 20828, January 28, 1964.

*"The board now agrees with petitioners that 'the witness Karl Prussion is an unreliable witness and that his testimony be eliminated from consideration by the court in deciding this case.' "*

Prussion attempted suicide in December 1965, claiming that he was a target for assassination by Communists. Local psychiatrists diagnosed Prussion as mentally ill and subject to paranoia. [Sacramento FBI file 157-1993, serial #2, 6/3/71].

**MATT CVETIC** was an endorser of the JBS whose book, *The Big Lie*, was recommended by the JBS. Cvetic was a chronic alcoholic who was dropped as an informant by the Bureau for various indiscretions. While initially useful in several court cases, Cvetic's handlers at the FBI and Dept. of Justice ultimately concluded he was "unreliable", "dishonest" and "neurotic". J. Edgar Hoover advised subordinates that it would be "most unfortunate" to utilize Cvetic in future court proceedings.

[For a complete account of Cvetic's anti-Communist career, see Daniel J. Leab's book: *I Was A Communist For The FBI—The Unhappy Life and Times of Matt Cvetic*, Pennsylvania State University Press, 2000]. Professor Leab acquired FBI and Dept of Justice files on Cvetic and interviewed numerous associates of Cvetic.

**DAVID GUMAER** infiltrated Students For A Democratic Society and W.E.B. DuBois Clubs and was an undercover operative for the Chicago Police Department. Gumaer joined the JBS in 1964 and subsequently gave speeches under the auspices of American Opinion Speakers Bureau. He was also a Contributing Editor to the JBS weekly magazine, *Review of the News*.

In 1970, the FBI's Savannah GA office forwarded a copy of a flyer to HQ which advertised a 9/16/70 speech by Gumaer under JBS auspices. The flyer described Gumaer as an undercover operative for police intelligence and also stated that "His services were also called upon by the FBI and Committees of both Houses of the U.S. Congress." Upon learning about this false description of his association with the FBI, HQ directed its Chicago field office to contact Gumaer "and advise him to cease and desist from making statements that his services have been requested by the FBI." [HQ 62-113743, #1, Hoover to SAC Chicago, 9/18/70].

Subsequently, in October, FBI HQ instructed its Los Angeles field office to contact Gumaer to again demand he stop referring to himself as being associated with the FBI.

The quality of Gumaer's analytical skills may be assessed from his speech in Norfolk VA in December 1970 where he predicted that "a dictatorship will be in control of the United States by 1972...Rioting will start on campuses and ghettos. Communications will be cut off and the stock market will go broke. The people will call for law and order in the streets. Martial law will be declared and we will have a dictatorship. The wave of assassinations and kidnappings will begin before that." Furthermore, according to Gumaer, "The Conspiracy is ahead of schedule. By 1973 it will take over unless we can expose the full scope of it before then." [HQ 62-113743, unrecorded, 12/11/70 article in *Norfolk VA Ledger-Star* by Larry Bonko.]

During a February 1971 speaking engagement in Reno NV under the auspices of the JBS front-group, Support Your Local Police, Gumaer again stated that he had been an informant for the FBI. FBI HQ instructed its San Francisco field office to immediately contact Gumaer "and once again admonish him for referring to the FBI in his speech in Reno and direct him to immediately cease and desist from making any further reference to the FBI in his talks." [HQ 62-113742-10,

M.A. Jones to Mr. Bishop]. During his Reno speech, Gumaer announced his personal choices for President and Vice-President as George Wallace and Lester Maddox.

In October 1973, the FBI's Washington DC Field Office sent a memo to HQ advising that it had been contacted by "a confidential source who has provided reliable information in the past" and this informant advised that Gumaer "is alleged to be organizing right-wing airlines pilots to fly 'hit teams' around the United States to assassinate certain individuals. Henry Kissinger, Secretary of State, was the only name mentioned." The field office described Gumaer as "a right-wing anti-Semitic extremist." The informant was further described as someone who "has on numerous occasions provided information on security matters which has been analyzed to be 95 percent accurate." [HQ 62-113743-16, 10/26/73; SAC WFO to Hoover].

In November 1973 an informant told the FBI Dallas Field Office that he met Gumaer in Maryland during a March 1972 JBS-sponsored speaking tour. Significantly, the informant is identified as a fellow-Bircher who also was a paid speaker under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau! He was employed by a public relations firm in Dallas that promoted conservative politicians.

Gumaer was described by this informant as "a nut and a crook". The informant stated that Gumaer had misused a passport secured through his employment with Congressman John Schmitz (Birch Society National Council member) "for the purpose of smuggling gold into the U.S. and this offense allegedly led to Gumaer being fired." The informant also stated that Gumaer had stolen an electric typewriter from Schmitz's office. [Dallas 62-4577, #14 and #15 which are 11/5/73 teletype from SAC Dallas to Hoover and 11/7/73 Dallas Special Agent report on discussion with informant].

In January 1967 Gumaer was convicted on charges of battery and subsequently received one year probation. In May 1976 he was convicted of filing a false tax exemption certificate and served 30 days with 2 years probation. [Phoenix FBI file 100A-8715, SubG6, #2, 8/26/85].

In October 1984 FBI HQ authorized a full field investigation of Gumaer and during November 1985 Gumaer was under FBI surveillance because of his association with Arizona Patriots (AP).

An FBI HQ summary memo on Gumaer contains the following comments:

"A review of Bureau indices determined numerous references for Dave Emerson Gumaer. A review of Bureau file 62-113743 determined that Gumaer, who was never an FBI employee or an FBI informant, is allegedly a right-wing, anti-Semitic extremist. Gumaer was an undercover operative of the Chicago Police Department in the 1960's being directed against 'new left' organizations. He came to the attention of the Bureau in 1970-1971, when he undertook a multi-state speaking engagement on behalf of the John Birch Society, of which he was a member. During these speeches, wherein Gumaer would indicate his prior undercover activities and relationship with the Chicago Police Department, Gumaer also identified himself as an FBI informant working matters of a similar nature for the Bureau. These speeches were generally of an alarmist nature, intended to arouse the wrath of conservative America to the ever growing threat from 'new left' and 'Communist backed' movements in the U.S. Considerable correspondence was received at FBIHQ, due to Gumaer's purporting to be an FBI informant, in addition to his inflammatory rhetoric during these speeches." [Phoenix 196B-1603, #42 = 4/30/85 airtel from J. Edgar Hoover to SAC Phoenix, pages 1-2]

The Phoenix FBI field office files on Gumaer also reported:

"Subject is presently a member of the Arizona Patriots organization. He is employed by American Federal Bullion and Coin Inc...Will conduct a very loose surveillance of subject...Subject should be considered armed and dangerous." [Phoenix 100A-8715, Sub G6, #8, 11/7/85 Special Agent Report to Special Agent in Charge, Phoenix FBI office]

Another serial describes Arizona Patriots as follows: "The Arizona Patriots are an anti-tax, neo-Nazi, paramilitary organization whose philosophy resembles the Aryan Nations, Posse Comitatus, and other right-wing extremist groups to advocate the armed revolution and the overthrow of the United States Government. The actual size of AP is unknown, but leaders claim to have more than 4000 individuals who are members or sympathizers, among these being current and retired members of law enforcement and the military." [Phoenix 100A-8715, Sub G6, serial #55, 9/26/85]

In December 1986, Gumaer was arrested by BATF and FBI agents in Phoenix.

"On 12/17/86, Federal Grand Jury, Denver CO, returned indictment against Stephen Christiansen and Gumaer for violation of Title 26, U.S. Code Section 5861(e) and Title 18, U.S. Code Section 2" - which pertain to illegal weapons transfers.

Christiansen, a co-worker of Gumaer at Western Monetary Consultants in Denver, Colorado, had told Gumaer about Uzi machine guns he had for sale:

*"According to transcripts of secretly taped conversations by an FBI informant in the Arizona Patriots case, Gumaer attended some meetings of the fringe group, which planned to rob an armored truck leaving a Laughlin NV casino and bomb a Phoenix synagogue and the IRS center in Ogden UT...Gumaer mentioned to the undercover informant, a former Sheriff's Deputy who infiltrated the Arizona Patriots in 1984, that he knew a man in Colorado who could sell them eight Uzis. The informant...passed the information to federal agents who then used Gumaer to set up the sale."* [Phoenix 100A-8715, Sub G6, #84 and #86, Phoenix to SAC Denver, 1/26/87 and Rocky Mountain News, 2/24/87, page 13]

#### JULIA BROWN

#### A CASE STUDY OF A JBS "EXPERT"

(FBI HQ file 100-382107 and Cleveland 134-19 and Cleveland 66-35, sub 264)

Also see the following reports for additional details concerning Julia's false assertions regarding our civil rights movement:

Dan Smoot report: <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/smoot>

Highlander Folk School report: <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/hfs-1>

In the summer of 1960 Julia Brown expressed the desire to be released from her role as an FBI informant due to the strain on her health and her desire to restore the confidence of her friends and relatives who had no idea of her FBI informant status.

The Special-Agent-In-Charge (SAC) of the FBI's Los Angeles office sent an inquiry to the SAC of the Cleveland office to inquire about Julia Brown. Julia had recently moved from Cleveland to Los Angeles. Cleveland SAC's reply was:

"It would appear that while she may be somewhat concerned about her reputation among her friends and relatives, this factor did not seem to be of much concern to her in the past. Former (Julia's FBI code name deleted) gave the impression of being financially ambitious, and now may feel that she can capitalize on her experience in the Communist Party to her financial advantage, and for the prestige she may believe such publicity will afford her." [Los Angeles file (no number provided), serial #A-12, SAC Cleveland to SAC Los Angeles, 8/17/50.]

It was also the SAC Cleveland's judgment that Julia, with only a 10th grade education, was not intelligent enough to write for publication, as she originally proposed. [Los Angeles file, (no number provided), serial A-21, SAC Cleveland to J. Edgar Hoover, 10/7/60.]

In her 1966 book "*I Testify: My Years As An FBI Undercover Agent*" published by the Birch Society (which actually was ghost-written by Carleton Young), Julia gives a fictitious account of her marital history as well as false details concerning joining and leaving the Communist Party. Other details in the book are also wrong.

According to Julia, she married her first husband (Edward Harris) while she was a teenager but he died. [Julia Brown, *I Testify: My Years As An Undercover Agent For The FBI*, Western Islands Publishers, 1966, page 11]

Her next mention of marriage is many years later to Curlee Brown of Cleveland. In reality, however, Julia divorced Edward Harris, then married Jack Latimer and divorced him, then married Fred Brice and divorced him the same year she married him, and then married Curlee Brown but considered divorcing him as well.

When Carleton Young submitted two chapters of "*I Testify*" to Julia for review, she initially rejected the material. Julia told the Los Angeles FBI field office that Mr. Young was expressing his personal political views rather than her views and she characterized Young as an adherent of the "lunatic right" which she described as "Birchers".

[For "lunatic right" comment, see Los Angeles file (no number provided), serial #A-129, SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover, 8/8/63 and for Julia's reference to "Birchers" see serial #A-119, SAC Los Angeles to J. Edgar Hoover, 3/28/63.]

Julia's opinions about the civil rights movement, and prominent persons and organizations within it, underwent a stunning reversal after she associated herself with the Birch Society as a paid speaker.

In a March 1961 magazine interview, Julia stated that Communists had "little or no influence" within the NAACP and she concluded that:

"I'm 100 percent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job. Top government officials are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first class citizenship for all Americans." [Ebony magazine, "*I Was A Spy For The FBI*", March 1961, p102].

Ebony magazine also reported that during her interview, Julia stated that:

"The extent of Communist penetration among Negroes is sometimes exaggerated by well-meaning but uninformed persons. She disagrees with former President Truman who was quoted as saying the sit-in movement was Communist-inspired. Mrs. Brown, who attended state and national Party conventions says: 'The sit-in movement was not Communist-inspired, but the Communists have tried to infiltrate it. Truman was wrong. The Communists would have never inspired a movement based on passive resistance. They don't believe in that. They don't do anything that's decent. But after it started, they tried to jump on the bandwagon.'" [Ebony magazine, "*I Was a Spy For the FBI*", March 1961, p96]

FBI Headquarters received an advance copy of Julia's *Ebony* magazine interview which it reviewed for errors. In a January 16, 1961 FBI memo, the Bureau stated that Julia should limit her comments to what she personally observed and experienced in Cleveland because "she is not qualified to assert herself as a spokesman for what is happening in the CP across the country."

Among Julia's errors discussed in the Bureau's review memo were:

- the number of "Negroes" Julia claimed were in the Communist Party



- her claim that the Communist Party was sending young members to school to become ministers which the Bureau described as an "isolated" example rather than common practice, and,
- Julia's claim that Communists used white women as sex bait to lure blacks into the Party, which the Bureau thought was false. [HQ 100-382107-70, M.A. Jones to C. DeLoach, 1/16/61].

In another magazine interview, Julia said: "I don't think the Communists have appeal to Negroes. I feel that American Negroes are awakened to the menace of Communism." [Sepia magazine, "Communist For The FBI", 09/62, p12]

However, AFTER associating herself as a paid speaker for the Birch Society, Julia claimed that the NAACP was "badly infiltrated" by Communists and she routinely denounced the NAACP during her JBS-sponsored speeches as representative of the problem of Communist infiltration of the civil rights movement.

As one example of Julia's comments about NAACP, Julia was the featured speaker at a JBS-sponsored event, Truth About Civil Turmoil (TACT) in Spokane WA in 1967. The local newspaper article observed: "Mrs. Brown said there is no civil rights movement, but there is a Communist revolution 'using the Negro to attain this end. If you can't see this, you are stark blind'." And: "Mrs. Brown disclosed names and organizations in describing the Communist infiltration. Among them was the NAACP." ["Communist Infiltration Said Heavy", October 10, 1967, Spokane WA Spokesman-Review, p6 in FBI-Seattle file 100-24754, serial #290]

I have been unable to find any Birch Society speaker who ever had anything favorable or pleasant to say about the NAACP (after they became paid JBS speakers or authors).

In December 1963, a JBS member wrote a letter to J. Edgar Hoover to inquire if Hoover agreed with statements attributed to Attorney General Robert Kennedy about insignificant Communist infiltration of the civil rights movement. The Bircher asked: "Certainly you must be aware of the high degree of Communist infiltration into the NAACP, CORE, etc.?" [HQ 62-104401, #1981, 12/5/63 letter to Hoover.]

About a month later, the Bureau received another letter which observed:

"I have just attended a meeting where two members of the John Birch Society spoke. They said the NAACP is run by Communists, all of the top people are Communist and Mrs. Elanore (sic) Roosevelt belongs to 30 Communist fronts over the last 23 years."

Julia served as "Honorary Chairman" of the JBS-front group in Cleveland called TACTIC (Truth About Civil Turmoil In Cleveland). In August 1966, TACTIC sent a request to FBI HQ asking permission to reprint a Bureau poster entitled "What YOU Can Do To Fight Communism".

Normally, the Bureau routinely approved such requests or even sent hundreds of copies to requesters. However, in this case, the Bureau produced an "in-absence" reply. In-absence replies were used as a means of distancing the FBI from a person or group perceived as repugnant and not deserving a response with a signature by J. Edgar Hoover. Hoover's secretary (Helen Gandy) signed in-absence replies. Gandy's response to TACTIC was curt: "as a matter of policy, he [Hoover] would prefer you not reprint the poster..."

Julia's past services to the Bureau were no longer considered deserving of either a direct Hoover reply with his signature nor permission to reprint a poster. [HQ 62-104401-2938, incoming 8/17/66 inquiry to J. Edgar Hoover and Gandy reply]



Here is the FBI's official description of Julia Brown in response to an April 1965 inquiry about her status:

"Concerning Mrs. Julia Brown, she furnished information on subversive activities to the FBI on a confidential basis from 1951 to 1960. Although she was not an employee of this Bureau, she was compensated for her services. Her current views are strictly her own and do not represent the FBI in any way." [HQ 62-104401-2499, 4/24/65]

During her FBI informant period Julia was paid varying amounts on a monthly basis for her services plus actual expenses. Those payments commenced in August 1951. For the month of July 1954, Julia received \$175 for services and \$31 in expenses - which was a fairly typical month until November 1956 when her monthly services payment increased to \$190. In January 1957, her monthly payment increased to \$225 but then fluctuated to amounts between \$90 and \$225 during her final three years as an FBI informant.

Significantly, Julia made considerably more money (monthly and annually) as a paid speaker for the Birch Society (usually \$100 per speech) than she ever made working as an informant for the FBI.

In November 1966 an attorney contacted the FBI about a reference by Julia in her book, I Testify, to a person Julia cited as a "founding member" of the Communist Party. The attorney represented the person Julia identified and he disputed Julia's description. A Bureau memo concluded that: "It appears probable that the name (deleted for privacy)...is a misprint and that the person intended to be mentioned was actually (name deleted for privacy)."

By all accounts, during her service as an informant for the FBI, Julia was quite effective and provided valuable information. One Cleveland memo to FBI HQ has the following summary:

"Information Furnished Of Unusual Value: The twelve page 'Report of the Ohio State Board to the State Committee' dated November 11, 1956, furnished by informant, was not received from any other source in the Cleveland Division. Informant's information re CP funds, CP infiltration of NAACP, and CP Organization in the Cedar-Central Section is not duplicated by any other informant of this division. Information furnished by [Julia's code name deleted] has been of considerable value in relation to a technical source close to an Ohio CP functionary." [HQ 100-382017, #44; 1/14/57 SAC Cleveland to J. Edgar Hoover.]

One wonders, however, what accounts for Julia's association with the JBS given her pre-JBS favorable recollections of persons and organizations which the JBS despised.

Another puzzle concerns a major discrepancy between Julia's public accounts in her book and speeches about how she came to join the Communist Party (CP) versus what she told the FBI when she first contacted them in December 1950 and, again, during an extensive interview in June 1951.

According to Julia's December 1950 statement to the FBI, she was approached by a Communist Party member in the summer of 1947 requesting her permission to place a poster about the CP candidate for City Council on her front porch. She then became interested in local politics and she attended political rallies. Subsequently, she was visited by Frieda Katz, the Communist Party's Cuyahoga OH County Organization Secretary and Julia was invited to several CP social functions.

Then, around Christmas 1947 Julia signed an application for membership in the Communist Party while at Katz's home. She paid her 50 cent dues and received Communist Party literature. She then attended a number of Party meetings including one in the spring of 1948 where Gus Hall was

the principal speaker. [FBI HQ file 100-382107, #1, SAC Cleveland report to J. Edgar Hoover, 6/27/51.]

"She stated that a regular membership card for the CP had been issued to her, but that she had destroyed it after she decided to leave the Party in the summer of 1948". [Cleveland 66-35, Sub 264, #2; 6/27/51 SAC Cleveland to J. Edgar Hoover, page 1, re: "Mrs. Julia Forston Brown nee Julia Forston aka Mrs Curlee Brown, Mrs. Edward Harris, Mrs. Jack Latimer, Mrs. Fred Brice".]

In June 1951, the Cleveland FBI field office again interviewed Julia and a Special Agent prepared a summary memorandum for the Special Agent in Charge of the Cleveland field office. The pertinent portion is quoted below.

Julia's story concerning how she became a Communist Party member is worth recounting in detail because it illustrates how many decent and patriotic Americans were seduced into supporting political candidates, organizations, and causes which they later rejected or which they later discovered were Communist-inspired and controlled.

The Birch Society rarely, if ever, acknowledges the legitimate concerns or the serious and genuine social/economic problems which made people like Julia Brown receptive to Communist propaganda. Instead, the Birch Society (and extreme rightists in general) attempt to de-legitimize and demonize anyone connected to organizations which they describe as "*Communist*" or "*Communist front*".

In the JBS scheme of things, if person "x" supposedly joined such an organization---the mere fact that their name appears as a member or endorser on a letterhead or on a petition or in a newspaper ad, etc. tells you everything you need to know about the character, loyalty, patriotism, and intelligence of that individual. [Note: Communists often added the names of prominent persons from their communities to Communist-sponsored petitions or Communist-front publications without the knowledge or approval of those persons --- just to create the impression of support from such respected and/or well-known members of the community or to create the impression of widespread public interest in Communist Party-originated proposals.]

#### 6/51 Cleveland Special Agent Report on Julia Brown:

"Mrs. Julia Brown, 3196 East 123 Street (use T-symbol), on June 3, 1951, verbally informed Special Agent [name deleted] that in the Summer of 1947, one Joseph Hill, who was representing Albert Young, then running for councilman in her ward, requested her permission to place an election poster about Young on her front porch. Mrs. Brown stated she then became interested in politics and was visited by Hill on two or three occasions afterward and discussed politics with him. She stated that after attending a few political rallies on behalf of Albert Young, she was visited by Frieda Katz, who spoke to her about politics. Subsequently, Mrs. Brown was invited to several social affairs at the home of Fried Katz and about Christmas of 1947, Mrs. Brown signed an application for admittance to the Communist Party in the kitchen of the home of Frieda Katz, 3692 East 146 Street, at the request of Katz. At that time, Eugene Bayer was present and approved Mrs. Brown's application. Mrs. Brown stated that she believed that she had also signed a Communist Party application for her husband, Curlee. Mrs. Brown stated that she joined the Communist Party in 1947 because she felt at that time that the Party was the only answer to racial discrimination. Mrs. Brown stated that after joining the Communist Party sometime around Christmas of 1947 she attended many of the club meetings and many of the larger meetings. In the Spring of 1948 she attended a meeting at the Croatian Hall on St. Clair, at which time Gus Hall was the principal speaker. She stated that it was at this particular meeting that she subscribed to the 'Daily Worker' and to 'The Worker'. She also stated that she had a regular membership card in the Communist Party but that she destroyed it after quitting the Party in the middle of the Summer of 1948. She stated that the reason she quit the Party and stopped attending the meetings

was because she had a change of heart and felt that the Communist Party was not the answer she was looking for in regard to race discrimination." [Cleveland 66-35, Sub 264, SA-#6; 6/27/51 Cleveland Special Agent summary memo to Special Agent in Charge of FBI Cleveland Field Office, pages 1-2.]

However, in her JBS-sponsored speeches during the 1960's and in her 1966 book she claims that she did not know she was joining the Communist Party. Instead, she thought she had just joined a civil rights group called "*Civil Rights Congress*".

According to her book, the day after she joined the "*civil rights group*", Julia's husband (Curlee) saw her membership card and he told her that it was a Communist Party membership card - to which Julia claims to have responded:

"I don't know anything about this Communist Party and I don't want to have anything to do with it. It is bad, isn't it?" [*I Testify*, pages 16-17, 19]

According to Julia, her husband replied:

"All I know is that some fellow came to me on one of my jobs and tried to talk me into joining. I asked a friend of mine about it and he told me to stay clear of the Communist Party. There must be something wrong with it." [*I Testify*, page 19]

Julia married her fourth and final husband, Curlee L. Brown, in May 1944. In 1940, Curlee "was listed as a signor of a Communist Party petition filed with the Board of Elections. A Cleveland Police Department report of January 18, 1948, reflects that an automobile bearing license MV 563, listed to Curlee Brown...was observed in the vicinity of the Lenin Memorial meeting on January 18, 1948 at the Public Auditorium, Cleveland, at which William Z. Foster, was the featured speaker." [Cleveland 66-35, Sub 264, #2; 6/27/51 memo from SAC Cleveland to J. Edgar Hoover re: Julia Brown, page 3.] Note: Foster was the Communist Party candidate for President in 1924, 1928, and 1932. In July 1948, Foster was indicted under the Smith Act for subversion, but he did not go on trial because of a serious heart condition.]

Although during her Birch Society period, Julia claimed that she did not know she had joined the Communist Party - it is significant that she told the FBI that she did know it was the Party - and, furthermore, she subscribed to Communist newspapers, attended speeches by Communist Party officials, received Communist Party publications, signed Communist Party petitions, and worked closely with Cleveland-area Party members.

## LOLA BELLE HOLMES

Lola Belle Holmes, is another former member of the Communist Party who subsequently became an FBI informant, and later, a paid speaker for the John Birch Society.

During her 1965 testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Lola stated that she was born in Waterproof, LA on April 22, 1916. However, a grandchild of hers told me that she was actually born April 12, 1912 and that birthdate also is reflected on her death certificate.

Lola moved to Chicago circa 1941. From 1946 to 1958 Lola was a member of Local 212, International Ladies Garment Workers Union, as well as a delegate to Chicago Federation of Labor for 7 years. Lola testified that in 1958 the ILGWU Executive Board discovered that she was a Communist and they terminated her union membership.

From August 1957 to January 24, 1963, Lola worked inside the Communist Party in Chicago and she provided information about Communist Party matters to the FBI.

Lola attended the Communist Party's 17th National Convention (December 10, 1959 in New York City) as an Alternate Delegate for the State of Illinois. She was a member of the Illinois State Committee and the Illinois State Executive Board of the CPUSA. She also served on the CP's National Negro Commission. Lola also helped organize and then became the first woman Vice-President of the Negro American Labor Council.

Lola surfaced on January 24, 1963 to testify before the Subversive Activities Control Board against Claude Lightfoot, the CPUSA Chairman in Illinois. She also was a principal witness at May 1965 hearings in Chicago of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

### **LOLA'S HUAC TESTIMONY REVEALS MANY CONTRADICTIONS OF JBS DOGMA**

During her HUAC testimony, Lola made a number of statements that contradict Birch Society dogma. One has to wonder why she associated herself with the Birch Society?

Her primary speech under the auspices of the JBS was entitled "*Is The Civil Rights Movement Directed From The Kremlin?*". The answer to the question was a foregone conclusion.

#### **.....LOLA and CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT.....**

The Birch Society publicity release on Lola described her civil rights activities as follows:

*"During that time she carried out orders from Moscow to gain control of the 'civil rights' movement and use it as the torch to light a fire of revolution in America."*

One is struck by the contradiction between standard JBS dogma versus the aforementioned claim that she was instructed to "*gain control*" of the civil rights movement.

Standard JBS dogma maintains that the civil rights movement was "*created*" and "*controlled*" by Communists, and it "*serves only Communist purposes*"... so why was it supposedly necessary for Lola to work toward "*gaining control*" of something that the CPUSA supposedly had created and was using from its inception?

Not long after Lola's January 1963 testimony before the Subversive Activities Control Board against Illinois Communist Party Chairman Claude Lightfoot she entered the orbit of the John Birch Society. A Birch Society section leader in the Chicago area invited Lola to attend JBS meetings--- and thus began her indoctrination into JBS dogma. However, her alarmist and inflammatory statements and assertions during her JBS-sponsored speeches produced numerous inquiries to the FBI which requested the Bureau's evaluation of her credibility. By 1966, one note from FBI Director Hoover's office observed:

*"After she was discontinued as an informant, she displayed signs of emotional instability and it was necessary to admonish her to cease making false statements which were embarrassing to the Bureau."* [FBI HQ file 134-4473; no serial number, 10/3/66 "Office of the Director"note]. See copy here:



## .....LOLA ON NAACP.....

Lola's NAACP comments parallel those made by FBI informant (and Birch Society speaker) Julia Brown. (see summary above)

Prior to appearing on the Birch Society's lecture circuit as a paid speaker Lola (like Julia Brown) characterized CPUSA attempts to infiltrate NAACP as unsuccessful due to the anti-Communist leadership of the NAACP. Only after joining the JBS as paid speakers did both Lola and Julia dramatically change their tune.

Lola discussed CPUSA attempts to infiltrate NAACP and Negro American Labor Council on during her HUAC testimony:

"I was on the NAACP caucus of the Communist Party from 1957 until 1959. I was nominated as secretary for the NAACP against the incumbent, and at that time we lost the election...Subsequently, the national office declared the election valid and the Party slate was thrown out. After the Party slate was thrown out, the Party caucus had a meeting in 1960 and decided to pull its forces out of the NAACP because they realized they could not work in the NAACP effectively." [*Communist Activities in The Chicago Illinois Area, part 1; Hearings before the House Committee on Un-American Activities; May 25-27 and June 22, 1965, page 372.*]

HUAC Chairman Edwin Willis then asked Lola:

"Do I take it that these caucuses in the NAACP were not with the knowledge or approval of the leadership of the NAACP?" [Ibid]

Lola replied:

"It definitely was not with the knowledge...I want it to be very clear the leadership of either organization did not know that the CP had caucuses working in their respective organizations. When they found it out, they found out who they were, they immediately dropped them from the membership list." [Ibid]

Lola Belle Holmes (like Julia Brown) changed her views after she became a paid speaker for the Birch Society. The reason is obvious: Both Lola Belle and Julia made considerable income from promoting JBS viewpoints.

## JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY AFRICAN-AMERICAN SPEAKERS

The two black JBS members who gave the most JBS-sponsored speeches (usually via the JBS-front group, Truth About Civil Turmoil (aka TACT) were Lola Belle Holmes and Julia Brown.

Both Lola Belle and Julia dramatically changed their views after they became paid speakers for the Birch Society. The reason is obvious: Both Lola Belle and Julia made a very lucrative living from parroting JBS viewpoints (usually \$100 per speech).

During a February 1967 appearance before the House Appropriations Committee, J. Edgar Hoover was asked if he approved of former FBI informants speaking under the auspices of "*extremist groups*" such as the JBS-front group TACT.

Hoover accepted the premise that TACT was an extremist group and he then said:

*"It is an improper attempt to capitalize on the name of the FBI."*

Congressman Andrews then asked:

*"In other words, this certainly does not indicate what it would to the average American, that the ex-FBI undercover agents are so frustrated in their work in the Agency that they leave and sign-up with extremist organizations in order to try to protect America?"*

Hoover replied:

*"Nor does it indicate I in any way condone the use of the name 'ex-FBI-undercover agent' in such endeavors."* [HQ 62-104401-3135, 5/31/67].

Some references to Lola's beliefs AFTER she associated herself with the JBS appear below. Each of her statements about our civil rights organizations and our civil rights movement were falsified by the FBI.

The FBI's evaluation of Lola after she ended her association with the FBI was as follows:

*"After she was discontinued as an informant, she displayed signs of emotional instability and it was necessary to admonish her to cease making false statements which were embarrassing to the Bureau."* [FBI HQ file 134-4473; no serial number, 10/3/66 "Office of the Director" note].

AND

*"It has on previous occasions been necessary to admonish Holmes not to make untruthful statements in which she involved her association with the FBI."* [J. Edgar Hoover memo to FBI-Boston field office on July 23, 1969].

Furthermore, despite what JBS publicity releases said, Lola was never an "*FBI agent*" nor even an "*undercover agent*". She was simply an informant who provided raw information to the FBI.

06/05/66 = Lola appeared on the Joe Pyne TV program in Los Angeles. She stated that the civil rights movement was "*controlled and inspired by the Communists*" [Barnard College Bulletin, 10/28/66, p5]

1/20/67, *Phoenix AZ Republic*, p 48: "*Ex FBI Agent Says Civil Rights Movement Communist Inspired*". Lola told "*Phoenix audiences...that the American Negro civil rights movement is Communist controlled.*"

BY CONTRAST: J. Edgar Hoover declared that:



*"It would be absurd to suggest that the aspirations of Negroes for equality are communist inspired. This is demonstrably not true..."* [J. Edgar Hoover speech, *Faith in Freedom*, 12/4/63, page 6]

2/7/67, Tucson AZ Daily Citizen, p 28: *"Reds Seen In Control of Civil Rights Work"* re: Lola's speech to Tucson Press Club Public Affairs Forum:

*"The civil rights movement in the U.S. is 'dominated and controlled' by the Communist Party according to a Negro woman who spent 7 years as an undercover agent for the FBI."*

02/13/67, El Paso TX Herald-Post, pA2: *"Commies in Civil Rights Movement Says Former FBI Undercover Agent"*

3/21/67, Pocatello ID State Journal, p2, *"Speaker Says Reds Leading Civil Rights Movement"* reporting on Lola speech:

*"The Communist Negro Commission took over the civil rights movement in this country between 1959 and 1963. All the major civil rights groups are controlled by Communists. CORE was taken over completely in 1960. The NAACP is influenced and controlled by Communists. They have also taken over the Negro American Labor Council."*

Lola also claimed that Communist strategy was to set up a Negro Soviet Republic in our southern states – but J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in 1959 that the CPUSA discarded that position at its 17th Convention.

J. Edgar Hoover also declared that:

*"Let me emphasize that the American civil rights movement is not, and has never been, dominated by the communists—because the overwhelming majority of civil rights leaders in this country, both Negro and white, have recognized and rejected communism as a menace to the freedoms of all."* [J. Edgar Hoover speech, 12/12/64, *Our Heritage of Greatness*, pg 7 - Hoover speech before Pennsylvania Society and the Society of Pennsylvania Women; bold emphasis in original document on "not" and "never"]

and

*"In general, legitimate civil rights organizations have been successful in excluding Communists, although a few have received covert counseling from them and have even accepted them as members...The CP is not satisfied with this situation and is continually striving to infiltrate the civil rights movement at every level."* [J. Edgar Hoover, *U.S. News and World Report*, 11/1/65, page 46]

and

*"It is no secret that one of the bitterest disappointments to communistic efforts in this Nation has been their failure to lure our Negro citizens into the party. Despite every type of propaganda boomed at our Nation's Negro citizens, they have never succumbed to the party's saccharine promises of a Communist 'Utopia'. This generation and generations to come for many years owe a tremendous debt to our Negro citizens who have consistently refused to surrender their freedoms for the tyranny of communism."* [J. Edgar Hoover testimony before U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 01/17/60, reprinted in March 1960 *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, page 7]

05/30/67 Port Angeles WA Evening News, p2 – Elizabeth Johnson column *"A Political Viewpoint"*. Johnson reported on her attendance at speech by Holmes where Lola made following comments:

(1) Holmes stated she was *"born into poor circumstances, attended segregated schools and lived in segregated neighborhoods. She sees no harm in this and feels it did not hurt her a bit."*

(2) *"She realized in her youth, she said, that the same opportunities were available to her as to anyone and set about to better herself."*

(3) *"Miss Holmes feels the Negroes as a race have done more to retard their own progress than the white people. She said Communists in the USA have wanted Negroes to go to the streets to demand their rights rather than build for themselves. Negroes have been misled into thinking they have no rights, she stated, but they do. Being on relief keeps them down."*

(4) *"Asked about civil rights legislation, she said it isn't necessary because Negroes already have the same Constitutional rights as all American citizens."*

Significantly, item #3 above from Lola's Washington speech conforms to the position of all white supremacist organizations. With respect to item #4, it should be recalled that J. Edgar Hoover declared in November 1964 that:

*"Around Philadelphia Mississippi, law enforcement is practically nil and many times sheriffs and deputies participate in crimes."* [New York Times, 11/28/64, p34]

Fellow Birchers like George Schuyler (an African American) correctly identified the real problem which Lola Belle lied about.

Schuyler's comments appeared in one of our country's oldest and most respected African-American newspapers, -but the Birch Society never told its members about this state of affairs:

*"The White Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia...It has defied and disrupted the operation of the laws of the land. It has used threats and vicious economic reprisals...It has become a legal arm of Mississippi's Government."* [4/22/61 Schuyler column in Pittsburgh PA Courier]

Many JBS members enjoy quoting comments made by JBS African American speakers. But JBS speakers never think it is noteworthy to acknowledge that ALL those black JBS speakers never once discussed the discrimination and oppression that black Americans confronted (as described by Schuyler above). Instead, those black Birchers focused exclusively in their speeches upon what they claimed was "Communist" influence, control, and domination of our civil rights movement or alleged "Communist" involvement in racial disturbances.

For example, see: 5/3/68 *Seattle Times*, p19: "Communists Blamed for U.S. Rioting" - regarding speech by JBS speaker, Rev. E. Freeman Yearling OR speeches by Charles E. Smith whose JBS-sponsored speech was entitled "Civil Rights is a Fraud" [also see *Winnetka IL Talk*, 2/17/72, p3 article on Smith speech entitled "Civil Rights A Red Movement"], OR speeches by Leonard Patterson, Alvin D. Smith, Rev. J. L. Ward, Rev. Henry Mitchell, Donald L. Jackson, C. Fain Kyle, and George S. Schuyler.

JBS black speakers never discussed or even acknowledged what Schuyler described as the threats and economic reprisals confronted by African Americans in southern states and they certainly did not discuss or even acknowledge such situations as the one published in the *Petersburg VA Progress* newspaper which reported that the Chairman of the White Citizens Council of Selma, Alabama (Alston Keith) boasted that thanks to Citizens Council pressure, 16 of 29 African Americans who signed a petition favoring de-segregation of public facilities in Selma were fired from their jobs. Instead, the Birch Society hired a racist bigot like Selma AL Sheriff James A. Clark as a paid JBS speaker to present JBS views.

Nor did any of the Birch Society's black speakers ever discuss or even acknowledge the massive presence of racist bigots and segregationists within the JBS such as White Citizens Councils supporters—including Sheriff Clark, and senior Citizens Councils officials who were Birchers such as Medford Evans, William J. Simmons, Louis W. Hollis.

**THAT** is why Robert Welch declared in 1965 that the percentage of JBS members who were African American amounted to only 1/10th of 1% of overall JBS membership. Welch then stated that the JBS had 80,000-100,000 members in 1965 so that would mean 80-100 black JBS members. [Washington Post, Phil Casey: "Welch Denies Birch Society Far Right", 11/5/65, pB2]

#### .....JBS on NAACP.....

By contrast, the JBS description of the NAACP and its leaders (Walter White and Roy Wilkins) focused on all the alleged "Communist affiliations" which NAACP officials had.

For example, the following comments are excerpts from the Birch Society's summary about the NAACP which is published in Volume 1 of its *Biographical Dictionary of the Left* (pages 140-153):

"In 1923, the NAACP began to receive grants from the Garland Fund which was a major source for the financing of Communist Party enterprises."

"The indefatigable Walter F. White, NAACP Executive Secretary, was weekly in Washington cultivating white power which was often Red."

"[Walter] White, as George Schuyler noted, worked hand-in-hand with the Communists. Wilkins, on the NAACP's staff since 1931, went out of his way to praise the Communist Party for the help it gave to the Negroes. And from 1937 until 1949, Wilkins was affiliated with a number of Communist fronts and enterprises."

In commenting upon Manning Johnson, (another African-American who had been a Communist Party member but who later associated himself with the John Birch Society) the JBS observed:

"He did testify as to the Communist character of the NAACP since he has been assigned the job of bringing Negro organizations into the Communist orbit."

Other JBS comments about NAACP:

"From its inception to the present, no matter the protestations of Langston Hughes or any other NAACP apologist, the organization's officials and its known members, collectively and individually, have represented the influential left, the leadership of Communist fronts, and leftwing political and pacifist groups, and the most effective of the anti-anti-Communist establishment."

"The relationship between the NAACP and the Communist Party has been demonstrable through the activities of those attorneys who have held office in the NAACP, its branches, or the 'Committee of 100' which supports the NAACP's Legal Defense and Educational Fund."

#### .....FBI on NAACP.....

The Bureau prepared two comprehensive monographs on the history of "*The Communist Party and the Negro*". In the October 1956 edition, the Bureau concluded:

"Persons identified with the Communist Party and the NAACP have, in the past, acted jointly and frequently engaged in parallel activities. However, it must be kept in mind that the ultimate aims of these two groups are entirely distinct. The CP seeks to foster discord and discontent among the Negro race by agitation and propaganda...whereas the goal of the NAACP is to achieve full racial integration and equality within the present form of government. It is to be noted that the CPUSA, in order to confuse the American people, is attempting to make its policies parallel to those of the NAACP on controversial, racial issues....The NAACP held its 47th annual convention in San Francisco CA from June 26 to July 1, 1956. It re-affirmed its anti-communist position and at the same time extended its policy of non-cooperation with communist-controlled groups to declare communists ineligible for membership in the NAACP."

The monograph then goes on to discuss attempts by Communists to infiltrate and use NAACP chapters around the country and how local NAACP leaders repulsed such attempts.

Also see 8/23/63 FBI monograph "*Communist Party USA—Negro Question*", pages 15-17:

"The CP has at various times during the existence of the NAACP evidenced interest in infiltrating the NAACP...In view of the CP's interest in and attempts to infiltrate the NAACP the FBI had conducted an investigation to determine the results of the Party's efforts....This investigation, together with our over-all coverage and investigation of the CP, has disclosed that some local NAACP chapters have been infiltrated by CP members but the CP, on a national level, has not been successful in influencing the NAACP or its policies. While some local chapters have been infiltrated, the CP members in such locals do not exercise any influence therein. In other areas the local CP's are not taking any action to infiltrate the local chapters. The following are specific examples:

On March 25, 1963, there was no CP influence in the St. Louis NAACP.

On April 3, 1963, there was no current CP program to infiltrate or attempt to gain domination of the NAACP in Los Angeles.

On April 4, 1963, the Party in Philadelphia had shown no intention of infiltrating the NAACP." [HQ 100-3-116, #253X]

Also see Bircher Julia Brown's 1966 book for confirmation of this point.

"Many times I have been asked if the NAACP was a Communist front organization. I have been able to say, truthfully, that, so far as I could discern, it was not. Indeed the great Walter White, executive secretary of the NAACP prior to his death, fought Communism with might and main. Older NAACP leaders have been equally fierce in their opposition to the Red conspiracy. But it has only been by dint of great effort on the part of these loyal men and women that the Party has been thwarted in its attempts to completely dominate the NAACP." ... [Julia Brown, *I Testify: My Years As An FBI Undercover Agent*, Western Islands, 1966, pages 124-125.

Notice, too, Julia's praise for Walter White versus the opposite conclusion reached by the Birch Society cited in the "*JBS on NAACP*" section above.

Julia also mentions that the wife of one prominent CPUSA official "**hated the NAACP as did all other Communists.**" (Ibid, page 125]

And referring to the Communist Party attempt to exploit the murder of 14 year old Emmett Till to its advantage, Julia observed:

"Greater success might have attended these efforts had the Party not been opposed by the NAACP...The CPUSA criticized the NAACP bitterly for not conducting a more militant campaign of protests and demonstrations. The NAACP 'adamantly refused' to 'let itself' be used, and counseled its members to avoid any action which would reflect adversely on Negroes." [Ibid, page 165].

In addition, see Julia's comment in her March 1961 Ebony magazine interview entitled "*I Was A Spy For The FBI*", wherein she stated that Communists had "**little or no influence**" within the NAACP and she concluded that:

"I'm 100 percent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job. Top government officials are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first class citizenship for all Americans."

Incidentally, in a previous 1953 edition of the FBI monograph, the NAACP is discussed at much greater length in a section whose caption is: "[The Communist Party and Legitimate Negro Protest and Improvement Organizations](#)." The report confirms Julia's observation about Communist Party contempt for NAACP leadership and policies.

In 1964, J. Edgar Hoover met with American Legion National Commander Don Johnson. Hoover discussed his feud with Martin Luther King Jr. But in contrast, according to a FBI memo summarizing the meeting, Hoover gave this evaluation of NAACP Executive Secretary Roy Wilkins:

["He also referred to Roy Wilkins. He mentioned that Wilkins was a responsible type individual attempting to do a good job."](#) [HQ 94-1-17998, #1741 which is an 11/11/64 memo from Assistant Director C.D. DeLoach regarding Hoover's meeting on 11/10/64 with American Legion National Commander Don Johnson, page 2]

In early April 1947, NAACP Executive Secretary Walter White wrote to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to request a statement by Hoover on the NAACP which the organization could use in a pamphlet it was preparing. Hoover replied with the following statement:

["Equality, freedom, and tolerance are essential in a democratic government. The NAACP has done much to preserve these principles and to perpetuate the desires of our founding fathers. With best wishes and kind regards. J. Edgar Hoover."](#) [HQ 61-3176, serial #378X; JEH 4/14/47 letter to Walter White.]

In contrast to the JBS position, the FBI considered both Walter White and Roy Wilkins to be responsible moderate anti-Communists and it frequently praised their leadership of the NAACP. Roy Wilkins was one of the black leaders whom the FBI thought most desirable to replace Martin Luther King Jr. as the leading advocate for African-Americans.

A 1955 FBI memo summarized data in the Bureau's file on the NAACP with respect to Communist Party interest in the organization:

[Pg 1: "NAACP incorporated in New York City in 1911. Declared aim is to secure full citizenship for Negroes. Bureau is in receipt of reports since 1941 re Communist attempts to infiltrate NAACP. CP has had measure of success in controlling isolated chapters but unable to dominate the organization on state or national level. National Convention of NAACP in 1955 reaffirmed stand taken at 1950 convention to oppose Communism...Dominant figures are Roy Wilkins and Thurgood Marshall, executive secretary and special counsel, respectively, who have been associated with CP front organizations in 1940's but now appear to be strongly anti-Communist.](#)

[Pg 4: "All Negro Party members have been instructed to join NAACP chapters to exert their influence in NAACP programs. Local chapters in some localities, e.g Chicago, have been penetrated to the extent that CP members have become officers of these chapters. However, most chapters, as well as the national office, are acutely aware of the constant attempt on the part of the CP to dominate these local groups and are actively combating the Communists in their efforts."](#) [HQ 61-3176, serial #1077; 10/21/55 memo from A.H. Belmont to L.V. Boardman.]

In April 1968, FBI Assistant Director William Sullivan prepared a paper for publication in *Religion In Life*, a journal produced by the University of North Carolina Law School.

In a section captioned "[Gains In Equality](#)", Sullivan discusses "[precedent-establishing Negroes \(who\) through hard work and abundance of ability and talent have become nationally and internationally prominent.](#)"

Among the persons he cited as deserving of respect and praise and "[outstanding recognition](#)" were the following individuals whom the Birch Society considered as anything but deserving of respect and praise:

Thurgood Marshall, U.S. Supreme Court Justice and former General Counsel of NAACP; Robert C. Weaver, Secretary of Housing and Urban Development; Ralph Bunche (who) "has ably served this country at the United Nations"; Carl Rowan "who has served his country with distinction"; Roy Wilkins, A. Philip Randolph and Whitney Young (who) "have used their great skill and resources to gain so much for their fellow Negroes through remedies available under the law." [William C. Sullivan, *Communism and the American Negro*, Winter 1968 *Religion in Life*, page 600]

#### .....A. PHILIP RANDOLPH.....

During her 5/25/65 HUAC testimony Lola described A. Phillip Randolph as "anti-Communist".

In her HUAC testimony Lola described the formation of the Negro American Labor Council in 1960:

"It was organized by A. Philip Randolph with trade union leaders all over the country. They definitely were not Communists. As you know, Mr. Randolph is not a Communist and...most of the national executive board members or vice presidents were not Communists." [*Communist Activities in The Chicago Illinois Area, part 1*; Hearings before the House Committee on Un-American Activities; May 25-27 and June 22, 1965, page 372.]

By contrast, the JBS characterized Randolph as a fellow-traveler, (or worse).

After presenting a lengthy litany about Randolph's alleged connections to subversive organizations, the closing sentence in the Birch's Society's summary about Randolph provides a classic example of Birch guilt-by-innuendo: "Randolph learned his lessons well as he rubbed elbows with Communists over the past three decades." [Francis X. Gannon, *Biographical Dictionary of the Left*, Volume 1, page 488.]

The FBI position on Randolph and the NALC:

"CP members have opposed A. Philip Randolph, President of the NALC since its founding convention, primarily because of his opposition to CP infiltration of the organization." [HQ 100-3-116, #253X = 8/23/63 FBI monograph "Communist Party USA—Negro Question", page 20]

For additional information concerning Lola Belle Holmes and Julia Brown and the Birch Society's attack on NAACP see my August 2008 26-page report on former FBI Special Agent Dan Smoot at: <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/smoot>

#### .....NATIONAL URBAN LEAGUE.....

In early 1965 Lola went to work for the Chicago chapter of the National Urban League. At that time, the national leader of the Urban League was Whitney Young Jr. whom the JBS described as "an ultra-liberal politician, a socialist ideologue, an affiliate of ultra-leftwingers, and a suave but militant racist agitator." [Francis X. Gannon, *Biographical Dictionary of the Left*, Volume 1, page 611.]

Understandably, none of the Birch Society's publicity releases about Lola mentioned her association with, and employment by the Urban League!

[To continue to Chapter 8 regarding "Right-Wing Critics of the Birch Society" - see:](#)

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-4>

OR --

[To continue to Chapter 9 which is "Documentary History of the John Birch Society", - see:](#)



<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie1241/>

**MY RESEARCH:** <http://ernie1241.googlepages.com/home> **EMAIL:** [ernie1241@aol.com](mailto:ernie1241@aol.com)

## CONSERVATIVE CRITICS OF ROBERT WELCH AND THE BIRCH SOCIETY

revised 11/18/18

What follows is a representative sample of comments about Robert Welch and the JBS from prominent anti-communist conservatives and other authoritative sources.

Keep in mind as you read these comments, that many of them originate from sources whose writings were recommended (or published) by the Birch Society for all serious students of the Communist Conspiracy.

In fact, many of these individuals were personal friends and acquaintances of Robert Welch and/or they often recommended, endorsed, and financially supported the same organizations, publications, and causes which Robert Welch did!

Marian Welch (widow of Robert Welch) – AP report in *New York Times*, 9/1/86, p24)

"I have nothing to do with the Society. The people who are running it are not standing on what it started out to be at all."

Fred Koch, former JBS National Council member (*Wichita KS Eagle*, 1/8/85, "Wichitans Found Welch Extreme" by Bill Hirschman

"Fred Koch's widow, Mary, recalled that Welch 'suspected everybody, and my husband thought he was too extreme and he withdrew his support.' Koch particularly took offense at Welch's characterization of former President Dwight Eisenhower as a Communist pawn, she said." [Koch reportedly terminated his JBS membership shortly before his death in 1967.]

Richard Ennis Combs, Chief Counsel for 29 years for the California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities, [*Los Angeles Times*, 04/02/67, pA33]:

"Combs considers emotional insecurity the major factor that draws people to extremist organizations, whether of the right or the left. 'A person attracted to the Birch Society or the KKK or Black Muslims or the Progressive Labor Party...usually feels rejected. He has resentments. His observations necessarily suffer from emotional distortion' says Combs.

**Excerpts from 1963 and 1965 Reports of California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities, regarding the John Birch Society:**

In its 1963 Report, the Subcommittee observed on page 53 that the JBS was "**sustained on a high degree of emotionalism**" and then, the Report predicted that as the Society increased in numbers...

"...there is an increasing probability that among the new members will be a fringe of unstable, chauvinist people who are prone to accept as accurate the most irresponsible charges of Communist activity. This is the sort of person who is quick to accuse an innocent liberal of being a Communist, and of forever damning anyone who was trapped into joining a Communist front group. Some of these members have been making accusations that are impossible to sustain, and as a result have found themselves facing legal actions for libel or slander."

In its 1965 updated Report, page 174, the Subcommittee reported that:

"It has, as we predicted, been beset by an influx of emotionally unstable people, some of whom have been prosecuted in the courts for their hoodlum tactics in disrupting meetings and heckling speakers with whom they disagree...We are more critical of the Society now than we were [in the 1963 Report] for the reason that it has, in our opinion, merited such criticism by reason of its activities as exemplified by the irresponsible articles by a member of its National Council, the re-publication of *The Politician*, the inexcusable actions of its minority of irresponsible members, and dangerous increase of anti-Semitism among a minority of the membership."

Barry Goldwater (*San Diego CA Union*, 3/30/61, "Goldwater Hits Birch Views" Associated Press report regarding Goldwater answers to questions regarding his views on Robert Welch and the JBS when interviewed at Pepperdine College Freedom Forum):

"Sen. Barry Goldwater told newsmen today that he disagreed with many of the theories of the right-wing John Birch Society but was '*impressed by the type of people in it.*'

Newsmen asked Goldwater these questions, and got these replies:

-Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of government with which to fight communism?:

*'I don't agree'.*

-Does he believe, like the Society, that ex-President Eisenhower was a tool of the Communists?

*'I certainly don't'*

-Does he agree with the Society that Chief Justice Earl Warren should be impeached?

*'No, I don't'*

-Does he agree with Society contentions that the Communists have influenced some decisions of the Supreme Court?

*'I do not'*

Sen. Barry Goldwater, 1962 letter-to-editor, *National Review*:

<http://www.commentarymagazine.com/viewarticle.cfm/goldwater--the-john-birch-society--and-me-11248>

"I think you have clearly stated the problem which Mr. Welch's continued leadership of the John Birch Society poses for sincere conservatives. . . . Mr. Welch is only one man, and I do not believe his views, far removed from reality and common sense as they are, represent the feelings of most members of the John Birch Society. . . . Because of this, I believe the best thing Mr. Welch could do to serve the cause of anti-Communism in the United States would be to resign. . . . We cannot allow the emblem of irresponsibility to attach to the conservative banner."

Sen. Barry Goldwater (KTLA-TV, Los Angeles, taped interview of Goldwater by Steve Allen broadcast on 5/29/64 - regarding Welch's book-length "*private letter*", entitled *The Politician*:

"I think I was supposed to have read it in the closet with a candle, and this was the famous book that downgraded the Eisenhower brothers and Mrs. Roosevelt and Mr. Truman. I told him the next morning, when I returned the book, that he would be very wise to destroy all copies because he couldn't prove a word of it and it would do great damage to the conservative cause and his own friends if it were allowed to get out." Goldwater also suggested that Welch step down as leader of the Birch Society: "If he removed himself as leader of the Birch Society, it might allow that organization to proceed." [See *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner*, 5/27/64, p1-2, "Barry To Welch--Step Down".]

Sen. Barry Goldwater (*National Review*, 10/19/65)

"Welch's statements have generally been wrong, ill-advised and, at times, ill-tempered."

Sen. Barry Goldwater (*The American Adviser* newsletter, 5/62, p3)

"I happen to know Bob Welch personally, yet I believe that many of the public statements he has made are unwarranted and unprovable. At the time Mr. Welch originally made his statement about President Eisenhower I told him that even though his statement was included in a privately circulated paper, it

could result in a great deal of harm to the movement that he was attempting to create. I have disagreed with him privately and publicly on occasion and I believe that the John Birch Society would be far more effective if its leader were not making these intemperate statements."

Sen. Barry Goldwater (upon reading Welch's unpublished "private letter" *The Politician*)

"Goldwater telephoned Welch and reportedly stated: 'I want no part in this. I won't even have it around. If you were smart, you'd burn every copy you have.'" (Robert Alan Goldberg book, *Barry Goldwater*, Yale University Press, 1995, p. 137)

Sen. Barry Goldwater (Phoenix AZ Republic, 9/25/66 - Interview by Don Bolles)

"I tell you, the worst job of politics is done in districts run by the Birch people. If you gave them control of the state organization, you wouldn't have a Republican candidate elected in this state."

James Burnham (*National Review*, 10/19/65, p. 925 - on the JBS)

"For years, it has used words irresponsibly, chiefly for their magically evocative and emotion-rousing effect..."

"Responsible conservatives have long tried to believe that the JBS, though 'misguided' was 'going in the same direction' and therefore an 'ally'...But, unfortunately, under the years of brainwashing and organization control by Robert Welch, the Society as a collective body has taken off in directions where no conservative can prudently venture and has become a suitable ally only for confusion and sterility. Its stand on Vietnam confirms, not for the first time, that any American who seriously wants to contribute to his country's security and well-being and to oppose Communism will have to stay clear of the JBS."

Robert H. Bork (While recommending Jeffrey Hart's 2005 book, *The Making of the Conservative Mind*): Bork refers to William F. Buckley "who rescued American conservatism from the fever swamps where dwelt the likes of the John Birch Society, making conservatism not merely respectable but the dominant intellectual force in our politics and culture."

J. Edgar Hoover 11/18/64 press conference:

"Personally, I have little respect for the head of the John Birch Society since he linked the names of former President Dwight D. Eisenhower, the late John Foster Dulles, and former CIA Director Allen Dulles with communism."

J. Edgar Hoover, Warren Commission testimony (scroll to bottom of page in the link for text of Hoover's remarks quoted below):

<http://www.jfk-assassination.de/warren/wch/vol5/page101.php>

"Mr. Hoover.

I have read that piece. My comment on it is this in general: I think the extreme right is just as much a danger to the freedom of this country as the extreme left. There are groups, organizations, and individuals on the extreme right who make these very violent statements, allegations that General Eisenhower was a Communist, disparaging references to the Chief Justice and at the other end of the spectrum you have these leftists who make wild statements charging almost anybody with being a Fascist or belonging to some of these so-called extreme right societies. Now, I have felt, and I have said publicly in speeches, that they are just as much a danger, at either end of the spectrum. They don't deal with facts. Anybody who will allege that General Eisenhower was a Communist agent, has something wrong with him.

A lot of people read such allegations because I get some of the weirdest letters wanting to know whether we have inquired to find out whether that is true. I have known General Eisenhower quite well myself and I have found him to be a sound, level-headed man." ...

### FBI memo characterization of JBS, 2/8/61

On 2/8/61 the FBI received a phone call from a self-identified JBS member from Columbus, Ohio concerning the House Committee on Un-American Activities filmstrip entitled *Operation Abolition*. The JBS member asked J. Edgar Hoover to respond to critical comments about the filmstrip made by a local Columbus minister during his Sunday sermon. The Bureau memo observed:

"The John Birch Society is an extremist organization which was founded by Robert Welch in Indianapolis, Indiana in December 1958...It is quite apparent [JBS member name deleted] and the John Birch Society are attempting to involve the Bureau and the Director personally in the controversy concerning this film. We certainly should not allow ourselves to be placed in a position where an organization of the character of the JBS can use statements attributed to the Bureau or to the Director to support its position in this or any other matter. This organization would not hesitate to twist any statement by the Bureau to confirm with its extremist position." J. Edgar Hoover wrote "OK" on memo as did Associate Director Tolson. [FBI HQ file 62-7582, #4729; 2/8/61 memo from A.J. Decker to A.H. Belmont re: JBS member phone call; also in HQ file 62-104401, #unrecorded]

J. Edgar Hoover, 4/27/62 FBI memo discussing Cong. Claude Pepper:

"I would no more give a boost to Pepper than I would to the Birchites. They are two extremes and equally bad."

J. Edgar Hoover re: Birchers-as-policemen controversy in Philadelphia, 11/18/64 FBI memo

"The Director replied that this was a problem for the city administration in Philadelphia. He stated he had no respect for Welch...because of his unjustified criticism against General Eisenhower..."

"The Director was asked for his opinion informally regarding the JBS. He replied that any group which is supposedly dedicated to observing freedom should be meticulous in the statements they make. The Director indicated that if a person lies to you once, he certainly would not believe him again. He stated that organizations should never make wild charges."

### 10/28/61 FBI Domestic Intelligence Division memo regarding their concern about JBS and CPUSA

By memo dated October 2, 1961, J. Edgar Hoover told Attorney General Robert Kennedy about a 9/27/61 briefing on communism given at FBI headquarters to the American Bar Association Committee on Communist Tactics, Strategy and Objectives.

The Attorney General praised this activity and he then asked J. Edgar Hoover to consider a proposal for expanding such instruction to include FBI seminars on communism at FBI field offices for high school students and college freshmen "to create a nucleus of informed students to help offset and combat the Communist drive for young members and to start the development of responsible and informed community leaders."

The idea was to set up such seminars along the lines of what the Bureau did at the FBI National Academy for law enforcement officers from around the country. The Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division subsequently analyzed this proposal in a 10/28/61 memo. The memo contains a paragraph entitled "Arguments in Favor" - copied below. Notice the reference to the JBS.

"Unquestionably there are apparent arguments in favor of such a procedure, including the reaching of a large segment of the American public during their formative years and thus thwarting to a great extent current recruiting drives among youths by the Communist Party USA, and combating the growth of extreme rightists as exemplified by the John Birch Society." [HQ 62-106364, #72, 10/28/61 memo from Mr. Sullivan to Mr. Belmont, page 1]

Herbert A. Philbrick (former FBI informant of *I Led 3 Lives* fame), 3/4/88 letter to me:

"Very early on I formed the opinion that sincere as he was, Bob Welch was 'off the mark' in his crusade. Rather than hitting - or even aiming at - 'the bull's eye', his arrows were landing all around the circumference of the target. As with the late Senator Joseph McCarthy, I don't think Bob ever really understood the communist mind; how a communist thinks. I never read anything of his suggesting a true understanding of dialectical materialism; and, as Chambers and many others have pointed out, if you don't understand D.M., you cannot grasp the real meaning of Marxism-Leninism."

Frank S. Meyer (*National Review* magazine, 10/19/65, p920)

"The false analysis and conspiratorial mania of the John Birch Society has moved beyond diversion and waste of the devotion of its members, to the mobilization of that devotion in ways directly anti-conservative and dangerous to the interest of the United States. It is no longer possible to consider the Society merely as moving toward legitimate objectives in a misguided way. However worthy the original motivations of those who have joined it, it is time for them to realize that the John Birch Society is rapidly losing whatever it had in common with patriotism or conservatism—and to do so before their own minds become warped by adherence to its unrolling psychosis of conspiracy."

And on the civil rights movement:

"It is true that here (as everywhere it profits them) Communist groups are active, seeking to take advantage of the turmoil and are sometimes successful in penetrating sections of the leadership of the movement. But the movement is not a Communist movement, as the John Birch Society implies with every device of rhetoric, with pictures, with innuendo, and often with straight-forward statement. There is, of course, much in the civil rights movement that conservatives should oppose, but when it is attacked in the Birch manner, on the basis of an obsessed insistence on conspiracy ('it's all a Communist plot') sober opposition is discredited and great positive harm done the conservative cause."

Fred Schwarz (5/15/63, *Sacramento CA Union* newspaper interview, "

"Fred C. Schwarz...said Tuesday the John Birch Society's aim of impeaching Chief Justice Earl Warren is 'entirely irrelevant'. Schwarz also said the statement by the Society's leader, Robert Welch, that former President Eisenhower was an agent of communism is ridiculous...Schwarz, head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, said he believes Eisenhower and Warren both are 'very patriotic gentlemen'. "

William Henry Chamberlin (11/9/65 *Wall Street Journal* column "*John Birch Society No Help To Conservatism*")

"One of the most thorough available expositions of the bizarre views of the John Birch Society is to be found in a recent issue of "*National Review*." This is an avowedly conservative magazine and its editor, William F. Buckley Jr., "*third man*" in the recent New York mayoral contest, belongs, on his writing and speaking record, in political rightfield. But the editors of '*National Review*' have evidently reached the conclusion that Mr. Welch and the John Birch Society which he founded and rules with an iron hand represent a handicap, not an aid, to the conservative movement in general and the Republican Party in particular. And they make out a pretty good case for their point of view."

Congressman Gordon H. Scherer (OH), of House Committee on Un-American Activities

Scherer comment reported in 4/2/61 *Dayton OH Daily News* article by Dick Cull Jr., "*Ridiculous, Scherer Says of Communist Label on Ike*". Scherer quoted as saying that if Welch made charge that President Eisenhower was a Communist sympathizer, then it was "*perfectly asinine and ridiculous*."



Lee Edwards, Distinguished Fellow in Conservative Thought, Heritage Foundation, quoted in 12/3/10 Matthew Boyle article posted on website *Daily Caller*: "Conservatives Question Whether John Birch Society Should Be Accepted As Part Of The Tea Party Movement":

"If the John Birch Society, in its present incarnation, was to repudiate Robert Welch and his fantasies about Dwight David Eisenhower, and was to repudiate the many issues of [the organization's magazine] *American Opinion*, then maybe, maybe you could begin discussing whether or not they have any place in the current political discussion. But, until, and if, that day comes, show them door politely, but firmly."

"This is not just a personal duel between Bill Buckley and Robert Welch. The responsible leaders of the conservative movement all shared that particular opinion, and I'm sure would still do so. After Bill Buckley properly read the John Birch Society out the conservative movement, Barry Goldwater, Ronald Reagan and Russell Kirk, three very prominent conservatives, all endorsed the *National Review's* position."

Congressman Martin Dies, former Chairman of House Committee on Un-American Activities, and paid contributor for articles he wrote for JBS magazine, *American Opinion*

Deposition in libel lawsuit: *William C. McGaw and Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc. v. A.A. Webster Jr., alias Patrick J. Hale*, 9959 Otero, New Mexico, 1964, p537-538.

Cong. Dies was asked about Robert Welch's characterization of President Eisenhower as a "*conscious agent*" of the Communist conspiracy:

Q: "In your experience in investigating un-American activities, Congressman, would you not say that the malign of constitutional authority in this nation in such terms as that is, in fact, un-American?"

Dies: "Well, I certainly would say that a statement that any President of the United States was a conscious agent of a foreign power and serving the interest of that foreign power would be serving—what did you say?"

Q: "Un-American purposes"

Dies: "Yes, I would say it would be un-American in the sense that I do not believe that any man was ever President of the United States that would become the conscious agent, and, of course I do not know that that statement was made."

Editorial in *Left and Right: A Journal of Libertarian Thought*, Winter 1966, p12 criticizes *National Review* magazine for being "*increasingly Establishment-y*" but then agrees with the fundamental *National Review* premise that:

"...Mr. Robert Welch and the John Birch Society...embarrass the Conservative Movement by accepting its own major premises (such as the bogey of the all-pervasive '*international Communist conspiracy*') and deduce from it...absurd but consistent conclusions (e.g. Welch on Eisenhower as a dedicated Communist.)"

Thomas Winter, Editor, conservative newspaper, *Human Events* - 6/15/81 letter to me

"We have never taken a '*public position*' as such, on the John Birch Society or many other groups. We believe many well-meaning conservatives are members of the JBS, but that if they buy all the talk of '*Insiders*' running everything, they get a distorted view of political reality and their effectiveness is reduced accordingly. '*Conspiracy*' theories are convenient and they answer many people's cravings for total explanations. They just happen to be false."

Joe Crail, President Coast Federal Savings and Loan Assn's Free Enterprise Dept described Birch Society as "a wrongheaded extremist cult. It's a dictatorship type of organization which I wouldn't want to belong to." [New York Times, 8-12-62, p64 "School Study Aid on Coast Scored"]

Col. William R. Kintner of Foreign Policy Research Institute comments at annual National War College, National Strategy Seminar in 1961 as reported in *Washington Post*, 8/7/61, pA2, "Seminars on the Cold War Spring From A Top Secret Report":

"Kintner, it should be noted, has since been quoted at another seminar as attacking the John Birch Society for playing into the hands of the Communists."

G-2 Army Intelligence Analysis of *The Politician* by Robert Welch [2/11/59 memo by Lt. Col. Ned W. Glenn, Acting Chief, Security Division, Army Intelligence with attachment of review by 108<sup>th</sup> CIC Group, Governors Island, New York, FBI HQ file 62-104401, serials 7 and 8 and Boston FBI field 100-32899, serial #7]

"As an evaluation of the motives of Robert H.W. Welch Jr. in writing *The Politician* and distributing it, it is felt that he is a Republican of the extreme right-wing of the party who has become progressively more and more disillusioned by the post-World War II soft attitude of the United States toward International Communism and who has been frustrated by the preponderance of moderate Republicans in the present Administration...An attack such as this one on the Chief Executive of the United States can only favor those elements of society who oppose the democratic processes by which we elect Presidents, and, as such, aids the cause of International Communism which the author claims to abhor. The author must be considered to have become unbalanced on his subject or to be consciously aiding the enemies of the Republic. In view of his previous writings and background, it must be concluded that his hate for Communism has obscured his judgment and that he has written an unbalanced book."

George Romney, Republican Governor of Michigan

Cited in *Chapman v. Romney*, Docket #1810, Michigan Court of Appeals, 2/14/67 [6 Mich App 36 (1967); 148N.W. 2d 230]. Chapman, a member of the JBS, sued Gov. Romney for slander. The Court found in favor of Governor Romney - who had said about the JBS and GOP that:

"I think the party's future depends upon repudiating the John Birch Society as an organization and avoiding any possibility of the society developing influence within the Party. I think this is because from experience, I have found that the John Birch Society as an organization uses methods of infiltration and subversion and tactics that we associate with other secret organizations like the Communists. And while there are members of the society that I am sure are not themselves responsible for such conduct, this conduct on the part of the organization makes it essential, as far as I'm concerned, that the Republican Party repudiate the John Birch Society as an organization."

EX-SOVIET SPY Antoli Granovsky on Birch Society

In July 1961, wire services and major newspapers in the U.S. reported comments made by former Soviet spy Anatoli Granovsky who was a Captain of Political Intelligence in the Ministry of State Security of the Soviet Union in 1945 and 1946 and who previously was in the NKVD (Soviet Secret Police).

The Birch Society was so impressed with Granovsky's credentials that they chose to publish the paperback edition of Granovsky's book in 1962 and the JBS sold it in their American Opinion bookstores. The hardback edition was published by the noted conservative book publisher, Henry Regnery.

Granovsky's comment:

"The Soviet Communists would sacrifice a thousand American Communists to save the John Birch Society, for instance.

I don't mean the Birch Society is Communist-infiltrated. It doesn't have to be. By discrediting prominent Americans, it confuses the population about whom to trust. In socializing Czechoslovakia...we did everything to divide the armed forces units trained by the British and the Americans by spreading rumors about officers until they were so thoroughly discredited their men would not obey them and they had to be removed."

George Sokolsky (conservative columnist, 4/7/61 column, *Washington Post*, pA17, "The John Birch Society"):

"I disagree with the John Birch Society's campaign to impeach the Chief Justice, Earl Warren. I wrote that it is both strategically and tactically unsound."

"Welch organized as he thinks the Communists organize, namely by arranging for small cells, often unknown to each other. Communists do not organize that way at all. It is the Soviet espionage organizations that are organized that way. No one can question Welch's sincerity or his desire to serve his country. How deeply he has studied Hegel, Darwin, Marx, Engels, Lenin, Bukharin, Berstein, and the history of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, I do not know. He jumps at conclusions often based upon misapplication of terms. But none of this is as criminal as the treason of the Communists and many of their fellow-travelers. It is not sound to believe that everyone who disagrees in 1961...with the economics of Mark Hanna is a Communist...It is so easy to straighten out many of these things by a definition of terms. A Communist is a person who accepts a clearly stated dogmatic set of sociological postulates...Neither ex-President Eisenhower nor Chief Justice Earl Warren fits the specifications"

Cardinal Richard Cushing (Roman Catholic Bishop of Boston in 4/13/61 Boston newspaper interview re: Robert Welch's description of President Eisenhower)

"He also said anyone who charges former President Eisenhower with Communist leanings is '*speaking absurdities*'"

When Cardinal Cushing was asked during an April 1964 radio interview [WNAC-Boston] about JBS comments about President John F. Kennedy, Cushing observed:

"I would prefer imprisonment and death under a slave state than membership in an organization which has branded a martyred President of the **U.S. as a Communist.**"

"In view of the extreme statements and articles printed or approved by this society in recent years, I could not in conscience endorse this organization nor would I be affiliated with it in any way. Furthermore, I do not consider this society as an effective way of confronting the international conspiracy of atheistic communism."

Russell Kirk (*America* magazine, "The Birchites", 2/17/62, p644):

"Robert Welch...is remarkably ignorant of the nature of the Communist conspiracy which he denounces; and the sound of his own words has led him to the verge of what Burke called '*metaphysical madness*'. Ever since he founded his society he has done more to injure the cause of responsible conservatism than to act effectively against communism...Many members of the Birch Society, I think,...got into the Society without knowing Mr. Welch's drift, and might have left some time ago, had they not disliked seeming to desert under fire. Already some of the original abler members have drifted away or become inactive. This leaves the Society in the hands of the fanatic fringe of course..."

Russell Kirk (*National Review* magazine, 10/19/65, p928)

"Nothing could do more to discredit all conservatives than the violent language and unreal views regularly found in *American Opinion*. As several conservatively-inclined gentlemen have remarked to me...they would be sorely tempted to believe that the leaders of the Birch Society are agents of the Kremlin subtly working to discredit all opposition to Communism by reducing anti-Communism to absurdity. All Americans of a conservative bent should be warned against associating themselves with an organization which is totally ineffectual in resisting Communism and socialism..."

Father Benjamin L. Masse (S.J.) (*America* magazine, "Can Catholics Tag Along?", 2/17/62, p646-647):

"I submit that Mr. Welch's attitude toward government---disregarding for the moment his false assumptions, distorted history and liberalistic (that is, ultra-liberalistic philosophy)—cannot be reconciled with the Church's social doctrine as that doctrine has been explained and developed by Popes from the time of Leo XIII...Clearly in his denigration of the state and his defense of the completely free market, Mr. Welch is espousing doctrines which the Church rejected seventy years ago. He is not only espousing them: he is making them an integral part of his anti-Communist program...Far from accepting Mr. Welch's thesis that there is no middle ground between the completely free market (*laissez-faire* capitalism) on the one hand, and collectivism, socialism and communism on the other, Pope John believes just the opposite. He goes so far as to say that '*systems of social insurance and social security can contribute effectively to the redistribution of national income according to standards of justice and equity.*' Nor does Pope John stop even there...he vindicates the efforts which all democratic governments, including our own, are making today, '*to control fluctuations in the economy and to bring effective remedies to bear on the problem of mass unemployment.*' Obviously, in the Catholic scheme of things, there is no necessary conflict between private enterprise and government intervention in the economy."

Lawrence Fertig, (*National Review* magazine, 2/27/62, p141)

"I have long known of Welch's theory that American defeats by the Communists could only have been caused by conspiracy at the highest level of government. But I did not realize how far Welch had gone in pursuing this ridiculous logic until I read the profusion of Welch quotations in your article...It is essential for the conservative cause to dissociate itself completely from the irresponsible fringe which seeks to attach itself to this movement."

Anthony Bouscaren, *National Review* magazine, 3/13/62, p177

"Although I sometimes agree with Mr. Welch and believe some of the Birch letter-writing campaigns have been most effective, this does not excuse the untruths and poorly formulated statements he has issued. These have given the other side valuable ammunition with which to try to discredit the entire anti-Communist and conservative movement."

The Editors of *National Review* magazine, 10/19/65, p915 referring to previous article on JBS in *National Review* issue of 2/13/62:

"...we closely analyzed the most recent writings of Mr. Robert Welch and concluded that his distortions disqualified him from effective services as an anti-Communist leader."

*National Review*, 2/13/62, "The Question of Robert Welch", p83 and 88

"Russell Kirk, replying to a letter addressed to him by an executive of the JBS, writes that he knows Mr. Welch to be a 'likeable, honest, courageous, energetic man' who nevertheless '*by silliness and injustice of utterance*' has become '*the kiss of death*' for any conservative enterprise. Congressman Walter Judd said in Minneapolis that he considers Mr. Welch's judgment so flawed as to disqualify him from leadership of an effective anti-Communist movement. Senator Barry Goldwater said he feels Mr. Welch should resign; and, should he refuse to do so, the Society should disband and reorganize under

different leadership, Fulton Lewis Jr., at the Human Events Conference in Washington criticized Mr. Welch's direction of the Society." ...

"The fact of the matter is that Mr. Welch, by what Russell Kirk has called '*an excess of zeal, intemperance, and imprudence*' promotes a split in the conservative movement...Mr. Welch, for all his good intentions, threatens to divert militant conservative action to irrelevance and ineffectuality...Mr. Welch has revived in many men the spirit of patriotism, and that same spirit calls now for rejecting out of a love of truth and country, his false counsels."

Sen. John Tower-TX (*New York Times*, "Tower Hits Birchers", 2/17/62, p20)

"They have used bad judgment, minimizing serious threats and maximizing less serious ones. I demand that conservatives reject Mr. Welch's leadership" which Tower described as "*terribly misguided*".

Sen. John Tower-TX (Tower 3/14/62 letter-to-editor Glenn O. Young, published in *American Adviser* newsletter, Sapulpa OK), March 1962, page 2:

"Thank you for your letter and for the opportunity to back up my public statements regarding Mr. Robert Welch: In my opinion, he has compromised the effectiveness, indeed, the good name, of the John Birch Society, by intemperate and irresponsible pronouncements...

I have not criticized the membership or objectives of the John Birch Society. I have criticized Mr. Welch's leadership because he has become a divisive and weakening factor in the whole conservative movement.

He is, of course, entitled to his opinions and has every right to express them. However, he often draws conclusions from circumstances rather than facts, even when the facts are available to him. Those who base their judgments on facts, thereby disagreeing with him, are called '*comsymps*', '*conscious agents*' or outright communists.

In closing, I would point out that my own record of conservatism has been tested under pressure in the United States Senate. Responsible conservative groups such as the Americans For Constitutional Action and others have rated me 100% conservative by my voting record. In contrast, Mr. Welch has no such record of public service on which to evaluate his leadership."

Richard Nixon (*Centralia WA Daily Chronicle*, "Nixon Speaks Out", 3/16/62, p1)

"The irresponsible tactics of Robert Welch and others like him have hurt the fight against communism."

Richard Nixon (*Hayward CA Daily Review*, Associated Press, "Nixon Endorsed, Birch Issue Fought", 3/5/62, p1)

Nixon told California Republican Assembly: "It is essential that Republicans disassociate themselves from any organizations whose members are required to take dictation from a man who has attacked President Eisenhower as a '*dedicated conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy*'."

Sen. Thomas Dodd-CT – Vice Chairman, U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee

(*Philadelphia Inquirer*, 3/31/61, p1, "Birch Probe Asked")

"To accuse people like President Eisenhower and John Foster Dulles of being Communist agents is an affront to both decency and intelligence."

Sen. Thomas Dodd-CT (*Oakland CA Tribune*, 1/31/61, p1: "Dodd Levels Blast At Mosk Charges" Doddremarks to press when he was featured speaker at Fred Schwarz's Bay Region School of Anti-Communism):

I'm not an extremist. I was one of the first to criticize the John Birch Society and other crackpots and nuts on the extreme right. They are a nuisance."

Sen. Thomas J. Dodd—CT (Congressional Record, 9/20/65, p23594-23595: "How The JBS Abets The Communists")

"[The] John Birch Society has been a real windfall to the Communist conspiracy because it provides them with a convenient caricature of anti-communism which they skillfully exploit to encourage the spread of anti-anti-communism. Despite the anti-Communist intention of those who have joined the Society, the Society in terms of its objective impact, must be put down as an unwitting abettor of the Communist conspiracy."

Sen. Thruston Morton—KY: "There are three organizations in this country which give me grave doubts as a citizen: the CPUSA, the KKK and the JBS...What really concerns me is that a secret society should threaten and attempt to destroy one of our two great political parties. The Birchites label Gen. Dwight Eisenhower as a Communist sympathizer...I don't think we have any room in the Republican Party for a clandestine organization engaged in character assassination."

John F. McManus (National Review, 3/13/62 — before he joined the JBS)

"May I suggest that you reprint your editorial (critical of JBS) in pamphlet form so that I may let others see that Welch and conservatism are not synonymous."

Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer (Washington DC Evening Star, 4/11/61, pA5, "Wedemeyer Hits Welch's Birch Story"):

"General Albert C. Wedemeyer has refused to join the John Birch Society and has accused its founder, Robert H.W. Welch Jr., of distorting the circumstances surrounding the death of the Society's namesake, according to a North American Newspaper Alliance report.

As Mr. Welch tells the story, John Birch, a missionary turned Army intelligence officer, was killed by Chinese Communists 10 days after the end of World War II. He has described him as 'the first casualty' of the cold war and has charged the Pentagon with attempting to suppress the facts of the Birch case at the behest of hidden pro-Soviet forces.

'That just isn't true' says Gen. Wedemeyer, who was the American commander in China at the time of Birch's death. 'I just can't believe that the case was hushed up. I had sent a full report to Washington at the time. As I recall, I reported that the unfortunate episode had been provoked by Birch's arrogant behavior toward a Communist patrol.'

"General Wedemeyer said Birch 'was only one of a number of brave courageous Americans who were killed in one incident or another about the same time. Why Birch should have been singled out for special attention is beyond my comprehension.' "

General Albert Wedemeyer (Newsweek, 12/4/61)

"I knew John Birch, as a captain in China, when I was out there during the war. Birch was one of a number of men who participated in operations in China, parachuted behind enemy lines. He provoked the attack on himself; he was arrogant. I warned Welch not to make a hero of Birch. That's why I quit as an adviser. I think Welch is a dedicated, fine American but he lacks good judgment."

William F. Buckley Jr. column 3/2/66:

"Those of you who read JBS literature should bear in mind that the most responsible anti-communist conservatives in the United States, for instance, Sen. Goldwater, Sen. Tower, Russell Kirk, James Jackson Kilpatrick, J. Edgar Hoover have bemoaned the society's intellectually and morally crippling excesses."

Fred Schwarz, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, as reported in Sacramento CA Union, 5/15/63, p1 "Schwarz Takes Slap At Birchers":



Schwarz described the JBS aim of impeaching Chief Justice Earl Warren as "*entirely irrelevant*" and he characterized Robert Welch's assertions about President Eisenhower as "*ridiculous*". Schwarz "*said he believes Eisenhower and Warren both are 'very patriotic gentlemen'.*"

Milorad Draskovich - former JBS National Council member - on *Firing Line* TV program 1/8/67 - (transcript #82, p18-19) answering William F. Buckley's question: "*But at this point, do you think the JBS is not worth preserving presumably?*" :

"Exactly, exactly. Because it has been transformed into a Robert Welch Society. It is no longer John Birch - it's Robert Welch."

Max Rafferty - California State Superintendent of Public Instruction and prominent syndicated conservative columnist quoted in *Sacramento CA Union*, 5/15/63 article, "*Bircher Tactics Assailed By State Leaders*": "*I made my position very clear condemning the John Birch Society and other organizations like it in the statement given especially to the Sacramento Union last spring. I repeat and endorse what I said, namely, I do not solicit nor accept Birch support...I am opposed in principle to any society which operates secretly in an attempt to influence national policy*" and "*Rafferty said he does not agree that men of the national stature of President Eisenhower and Chief Justice Earl Warren are Communists or Communist sympathizers. 'And I deplore the fact that anyone would so slander them.'*"

Pat Buchanan re JBS/Welch on President Eisenhower (*Washington Post*, 9/13/2000, pC1)

"My own view is that he was an excellent president, second only to Ronald Reagan since World War II."

Pat Buchanan, on MSNBC "*Hardball*", 10/17/08, (hosted by Chris Matthews) responding to Matthews' characterization of the attacks on Obama for his connection to William Ayers as "*guilt by association*". Buchanan stated that since Ayers has not apologized and has "*lots of seedy friends*", Obama should not have associated with Ayers. Buchanan then described a comparable situation, on the other side of the political spectrum, if he (Buchanan) was associated with "*the Klan or Birch Society*".

<http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/21134540/vp/27243729#27243729> (at 10:05 of 11:05 minute discussion)

Ayn Rand (Alvin Toffler: "*Playboy Interview, Ayn Rand*", 03/64, pp 35-43)

"I consider the Birch Society futile, because they are not for capitalism, but merely against communism. I gather they believe that the disastrous state of today's world is caused by a communist conspiracy. This is childishly naive and superficial. No country can be destroyed by a mere conspiracy, it can be destroyed only by ideas. The Birchers seem to be either nonintellectual or anti-intellectual. They do not attach importance to ideas. They do not realize that the great battle in the world today is a philosophical, ideological conflict."

William Loeb (ultra-conservative publisher of *Manchester NH Union-Leader* -- January 1972 editorial comment about Robert Welch): "*He's a bloody nut.*"

William Loeb - additional comments

"[We] resent the fact that Welch attributes every setback in U.S. foreign policy to subversive influences—whether he can prove his charges or not—and allows no room at all for human error." [*Manchester NH Union-Leader*, 2/16/62]

"If anything ever illustrated why the John Birch Society would be much better off without its founder, Robert Welch, it was Welch's recent statement...to the effect that Cuba's Batista and Dominica's Trujillo

were all right. Apparently, in Welch's way of thinking, because both Batista and Trujillo were against Communists, that makes them good men. This is nonsense." [Manchester NH Union-Leader, 2/27/62]

"These silly remarks...are typical of the sort of thing which have discredited Welch in the eyes of many sensible Americans. His remarks have also laid his organization and his friends open to effective attack by the Communists and left wingers. IT IS INDEED TIME FOR WELCH TO RETIRE." [Manchester NH Union-Leader, 2/27/62; caps in original.]

Ronald Reagan (10/28/66 at Commonwealth Club - San Francisco, when asked about Robert Welch:

"I think his statements about President Eisenhower are thoroughly reprehensible."

Ronald Reagan (Hayward CA Daily Review, "Reagan Rips Birchers", 9/25/65, p6 - on Robert Welch):

"I am in great disagreement with much of what he says."

Ronald Reagan (Los Angeles Times, 9/5/66, p10)

"In my opinion those persons who are members of the John Birch Society have a decision to make concerning the reckless and imprudent statements of their leader, Robert Welch."

Roy Cohn in New York Times, 5/15/82, p47 "Roy Cohn Joins Board of Anti-Communist Group" reports that Cohn said that "he has always opposed the Birch Society" and would only join the Board of Western Goals, Inc. "after satisfying himself that Western Goals, Inc...has no ties to the right-wing John Birch Society."

Tom Davis former JBS East Coast Public Relations Director: Excerpts from January 1967 Barry Farber [BF] radio program interview of Tom Davis [TD], [Reported in IAD Homefront newsletter, 12/67, p3]

BF: Asked Tom if the only reason he left JBS was because, as he claimed, he has 7 children and needed to earn more money

TD: "Barry, I will say this, that the Society's policy which was enunciated in its monthly *Bulletin*...did not always say things they way I thought they ought to be said. Let me give you an example...There was a *Bulletin* of the Society several years ago in which we said, the Society said, 'the government of the United States of America is under the operational control of the Communists'. That's a pretty specific, a pretty bold, a pretty daring statement. And a very difficult statement to present to an American population. It is not really on a day-to-day basis following what is going on.

BF: "Do you agree?"

TD: "Uh...no, I don't agree."

BF: Asks Davis about Welch's claim that the civil rights movement was a Communist plot.

TD: "Yes, which I think that was unfortunately said by Mr .Welch. Again, let me say I have been very close to him. I know the man well. I know his thinking on the subject of the civil rights movement. I know that Mr. Welch feels that the Communists were perhaps totally responsible for instigating the trouble which exists in our southern states today, and we might say all over the country, to the degree that he believes that, I disagree with him...I think it was an example of his saying something in a way which was not salable to the American people. It was salable to Birchers because Birchers generally agreed with him anyway."

William Norman Grigg, former Senior Editor of the JBS magazine, *The New American* (explaining why he was fired) in 4/18/09 message posted on newstalgia.crooksandliars.com:

<http://newstalgia.crooksandliars.com/gordonskene/flying-under-radar-john-birch-society>

"The individual who was fired was Yours Truly, former TNA Senior Editor William Grigg.

This happened a year after the nasty "leadership" dispute, and shortly after the resolution of a couple of lawsuits that grew out of that conflict. I notice that the main article here links to the "Freedom First Society" in Colorado for biographical information about Robert Welch. The FFS is a rump organization headed by former JBS CEO Vance Smith, who was forced out in 2005, almost exactly a year before I was kicked to the curb.

During the 2005 conflict, Vance Smith and his allies sought to capitalize on the fact that Jack McManus, the current JBS President (at the time, president emeritus and Council member) had given a number of blatantly, brazenly anti-Semitic speeches to schismatic Catholic groups.

Audio and video recordings of those speeches had been made and marketed, and excerpts of some of the worst elements were compiled into a kind of highlight reel for use by Vance's faction in lobbying various people, including myself.

I was furious with Jack; I'd known he was capable of saying some really vicious things (he once referred to AEI's Ben Wattenberg, who had interviewed Jack on the radio, as a "*slimy New York Jew*"; I about collapsed from shock), but my position is that one's internal prejudices are his own affair. (As an American of Mexican ancestry I apply that principle in dealing with anti-Latino prejudice as well). When I learned that Jack, for years, had been making speeches of that kind, my reaction was a mixture of rage and weary disgust.

But I was just as disgusted with what amounted to an effort by Vance and Company to blackmail Jack into supporting Vance's effort to retain his position. Two of Vance's allies threatened to take the Jack McManus anti-Jewish "highlight reel" to Morris Dees and Larry King.

So, I resigned. I really couldn't imagine staying with the organization if Vance's blackmail effort succeeded. And I wasn't nuts about sticking around if Jack ended up regaining his position as president, given both his bizarre prejudices and his complete lack of discipline and judgment.

After Vance was forced out, Jack McManus called me and personally urged me to rejoin the staff, if only to provide a sense of continuity to members and employees. I did so.

And a year later, Jack was one of four people who agreed to throw me and my family under the bus. This group included three people for whom I had risked my job a year earlier.

The pretext for canning me was that my after-hours, personal blog contained material that 1) was considered offensive by some Mormon JBS members (which was written in the context of Mitt Romney's candidacy); and 2) had potentially libelous material that exposed the Society to a potential lawsuit (a piece of genuinely paranoid speculation without a particle of merit).

The obvious irony here is that the current JBS President actually exposed the organization to \*blackmail\* by carrying on a years-long part-time crusade against the "*Jewish menace*." When that was discovered back in 2000-2001, Jack (who was already receiving Social Security) wasn't fired; he was removed as President, given a pay cut, and put on the JBS Council.

That's pretty gentle treatment compared to what was done to me. I have a family of six children and an invalid, frequently hospitalized wife for whom I'm the primary in-home caretaker; this has been the case since about May of 2006. At the time I was fired I was putting in 60-hour weeks, and regularly receiving plaudits for the volume and quality of my work. Yet the course of a single weekend I went from star employee to pariah for reasons never honestly explained to me or anybody else.

I'm hardly the first or only JBS employee to be treated this way; the organization has a long-lived and eminently justified reputation for treating its employees very badly, and attacking, in cult-like fashion, the character of those who depart on less-than-favorable terms (this happened to me, but the scope of the defamation was limited by my ability to use the blogosphere to publicize the truth about what was done to me).

Whatever one thinks of the views of the JBS, there are thousands of genuinely decent, public-minded people who join in the belief that doing so will help save/rescue/restore constitutional government.

There was a time a few years ago when I hoped the JBS would embrace a trans-partisan view, working with people of goodwill across the spectrum to restore the Bill of Rights, end the Iraq war, and oppose corporate welfare (to name just three issues with trans-partisan appeal). But the present upper management -- which is concerned ONLY with preserving the revenue stream that supports their sinecures -- considers it to be more profitable to play to the Limbaugh/Hannity/Beck/O'Reilly faction than to stand for constitutional principles."

Gary Allen, former writer for JBS magazine, *American Opinion*, [AO] in 8/19/95 letter addressed to "*Dear Fellow Bircher*" -- on the firing of Scott Stanley Jr., editor of AO and treatment of Mrs. Robert Welch:

"This month would have marked my 20th anniversary as a writer for *American Opinion*. During this time I have written over 200 articles for the magazine. The total word count is over two million. I never intended to be a journalist. I became one because I was mad as Hell about what was going on in the world. That is why I first became a Bircher and then, by circumstances, a journalist.

My writings have been well-received by Birchers because they knew I was telling the truth and not mincing any words. Well, it's time to tell some more truths. Unfortunately, this is the most unpalatable truth I have ever had to tell. But the fact is that our vehicle to preserve and regain our freedom and liberties has been stolen from us. And, it was an inside job. I am going to tell you things that you don't want to hear; things that will break your heart. But we can't hide from the truth. If we do, we are simply engaging in the same kind of fantasies as your typical slumbering citizen.

You know by now that AO has been ash-canned. Robert Welch must be spinning in his grave. He created AO as the ideological base and transmission belt for our movement. AO and *The Review of the News* are theoretically to be replaced by a hybrid whose name, *The New American*, is also used by the Social Democrats for their newspaper! An ideological journal and a newsmagazine don't mix very well, but that is not the point. The official line is that the magazines had low circulation and were losing money. This conveniently ignores the fact that Scott Stanley only produced the magazines. He was denied any voice in promotion although he certainly craved to see his creations get the promotion and circulation they deserved. He was promised repeatedly that marketing, subscription renewal policies and the like would be improved. These promises were never honored.

Before we go any further, let's get something straight. The official party line from Belmont will be that I wrote this letter because I am angry about Scott being fired. Guilty, but with an explanation. Yes, Scott Stanley is the closest friend I have on this earth. I couldn't love him more if we were genetic brothers.

The only people to whom I feel more loyalty are my family members. The survival of freedom and liberty for my children comes first. That is why this letter had to be written.

You have been told that Scott '*resigned*'. That is about 10% truth and 90% falsehood. Scott was, for all intents and purposes, fired. This is what really happened: Barker told Scott that he had to desist from making speeches to raise money for Kathy McDonald's court defense against the vicious ACLU; that doing so was '*competition*' with the Society. (Barker has said '*What has Kathy McDonald done for the Society lately?*'). Scott told him that his conscience would not allow him to throw Larry's widow and babies to the wolves. Barker replied that if this was Scott's attitude, he should resign. The Barker Gang obviously saw Scott with all his creativity as a threat to their reign. They wanted him out, gone. So they created circumstances under which no man of honor could stay on. That is the real story of how Scott '*resigned*'.

There was never a thank you for 25 years of sweat, blood, and total dedication. Not a single friend of Scott's (outside his staff and writers) even called to express their appreciation. Unbelievable! Barker then fired Lee Clark, Scott's brilliant associate editor of nearly 20 years.

Scott's loyal staff has left virtually en masse. Gone are associate editors Bill Hoar, Jim Graves and editorial assistant Julie Harding. Gone are key writers John Rees, Alan Stang, Sue Huck, Medford Evans, and Gary Allen.

The new editor of *The Review of the News* is Jack McManus. Jack is fairly glib orally, but he is no journalist. His assistant has done most of the writing for *The Birch Log*. There is a big difference between turning out a single-sheet commentary and putting out a weekly newsmagazine. ...

The only thing crueler than the way Scott was treated was the absolutely despicable way Mrs. Welch was treated. The Barker Gang's line on this one is that Mrs. Welch retired because of age. Another lie. She was rudely treated and was shoved out. Can you believe that? Call her and ask her about it ...

About the lowest, most vulgar stunt I've ever heard of was when John McManus slithered into Mrs. Welch's office just two days after Mr. Welch's death to gloat to her that her husband had converted to Feeneyite Catholicism on his deathbed, after having taken instructions in the faith. This is a damnable lie. During the last months of his life he didn't even recognize his wife most of the time. He couldn't take instructions in anything. You may think this stunt is beneath contempt, but I have a lot of contempt for it.

The Feeneyites believe the Pope, whom the KGB tried to assassinate, is a Communist and that all non-Feeneyites are going to Hell. Outside of Tom Hill and Barker, this cult virtually runs Belmont. If the general membership ever found out about Feeneyite control of the Belmont bureaucracy, there would be revolt in the ranks. ...

Incidentally, Mr. Welch paid for the upkeep and maintenance of his home with royalties from *The Blue Book* and *The Politician*. Barker has told Mrs. Welch that this policy has been cancelled. Robert Welch put every cent he had into the fight. There is no estate to speak of other than the house. Mrs. Welch, after everything else she has suffered, has been forced to put that house up for sale."

Who is A. Clifford Barker, anyway? Nobody knows this guy. Barker became the head of the Society not because he was chosen, but because he volunteered. The Belmont line is that he took over the Society at great personal sacrifice. Well, he did have to give up his welfare check. You see, he had filed bankruptcy. His board of directors threw him out after his company had gone broke doing government defense contracts. I thought that was impossible. It was after the bankruptcy that Sperry-Rand stepped in and took over the debacle. That is the true story behind Barker's great sacrifice, despite the baloney being peddled from Belmont...The truth is that Barker is a consummate liar. What are his motivations? I don't know. Some think he was sent in to deliberately destroy the Society. John Rees contends that if this were true, he would be more subtle about it. What can be done about Barker, 'The Destroyer'? I don't know. I don't know if anything can be done. That is up to YOU. I only know that, as Burke observed, all that is necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing. Sincerely, Gary Allen."

California State Senator Hugh M. Burns (former Chairman of the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities) when asked about the JBS in 1963, described it as follows [Quotes appear in Galal Kernahan article "*Conservative Draws Birch Wrath*", published in *The Dixon Linenewsletter*, (La Habra CA) 2/16/65, p7 ]

"...an extremist group, and, like extremist groups from time immemorial, plagues our country. Extremists from the Know-Nothings on have served no useful purpose."

When asked about the 1963 Report of his Senate Subcommittee which Birchers always cite as "*clearing*" the JBS, Burns replied:

"As I have stated before, the report is highly critical of Robert Welch, making mention of his historical ignorance, his belonging to an organization started by Fabian Socialists, his organizing the Society along Communist lines, and his extreme statements against distinguished Americans. Since the report was first prepared, other information has been brought to our attention, which material --- until further investigated and reported --- makes highly undesirable and improper any use of the subcommittee's name for seeming exoneration of the John Birch Society."

Msgr Francis W. Carney, President of National Catholic Adult Education Commission, 02/62 described the JBS as...

"wholly antagonistic to Catholic social philosophy. Those Catholics in the Society should start reading Pope John's encyclical *Mater et Magistra* and throw out the *Blue Book*."

James Jackson Kilpatrick, editor of the *Richmond VA News Leader* and a prominent syndicated conservative columnist and an official of the Virginia Commission on Constitutional Government described the JBS as "a bunch of nuts" [quoted in Hugh V. White Jr. to Mills E. Godwin Jr., March 13, 1961, Box 1, Mills E. Godwin Jr. Papers (Manuscripts and Rare Books Department, Earl Gregg Swem Library, College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, VA)]

Kilpatrick also observed that there was "always some madness" in Birchers. "They always had to go the mile beyond into wacky areas. They were kind of bit by the conspiratorial bug. They destroyed themselves by their extremism." [*Los Angeles Times*, 11/2/85, page 1]

James Jackson Kilpatrick on Birch Society's "Impeach Earl Warren" campaign:

"As you know, these idiots set off on a harebrained campaign to impeach Earl Warren. The word got back to Welch that I thought the idea preposterous, whereupon he commanded all his faithful members to write Mr. Kilpatrick a letter. By God, they all did. The first 20 or 30 I answered with individual letters. The next 100 we answered with a mimeographed reply. The next 400, we filed. I am not even sure my Girl Friday is opening the damned things now. This has been the most incredibly disciplined pressure group ever to come my way, and we are frankly a little stunned by it." [03-27-61 letter from James J. Kilpatrick to William F. Buckley Jr. in Buckley papers at Yale University Library, collection number MS 576]

Ray Bliss (former GOP National Chairman):

"Honest, patriotic and conscientious conservatives may be misjudged because of irresponsible radicals such as Robert Welch."

George F. Will column 8/24/05 – comparing JBS to Cindy Sheehan:

"In the 1960s, just as conservatism was beginning to grow from a fringe tendency into what it has become – the nation's most potent persuasion – it was threatened by a boarding party of people not much, if any, loonier than Sheehan. The John Birch Society, whose catechism included the novel tenet that Dwight Eisenhower was an agent of the Kremlin, was not numerous – its membership probably never numbered more than 100,000 – but its power to taint all of conservatism was huge, particularly given the media's eagerness to abet the tainting. Responsible conservatives, especially William F. Buckley and his *National Review*, repelled the boarders, driving them into the dark cave where, today, they ferociously guard the secret of their size from a nation no longer curious about it."



This webpage pertains to some of the people whom the John Birch Society has employed as speakers under the auspices of its American Opinion Speakers Bureau and/or individuals which it has recommended as reliable and authoritative authors.

The documents below with photos are the summaries written by the JBS about some of its Speakers Bureau employees.

### (1) GARY ALLEN



Gary Allen was one of the most prolific writers for the JBS magazine, *American Opinion* [AO]. By 1985, after Robert Welch died, Allen became very hostile toward the new leadership of the Birch Society and he wrote several very acerbic letters about his disgust with JBS leadership. One is copied below. Others may be seen on pages 13-26 of [https://archive.org/details/JBS\\_CRITICS\\_INSIDE\\_JBS-1](https://archive.org/details/JBS_CRITICS_INSIDE_JBS-1)

In a 8/19/95 letter addressed to "*Dear Fellow Bircher*" -- Allen discussed the firing of Scott Stanley Jr., (a former editor of *American Opinion*) and the treatment of Mrs. Robert Welch:

"This month would have marked my 20th anniversary as a writer for *American Opinion*. During this time I have written over 200 articles for the magazine. The total word count is over two million. I never intended to be a journalist. I became one because I was mad as Hell about what was going on in the world. That is why I first became a Bircher and then, by circumstances, a journalist.

My writings have been well-received by Birchers because they knew I was telling the truth and not mincing any words. Well, it's time to tell some more truths. Unfortunately, this is the most unpalatable truth I have ever had to tell. But the fact is that our vehicle to preserve and regain our freedom and liberties has been stolen from us. And, it was an inside job. I am going to tell you things that you don't want to hear; things that will break your heart. But we can't hide from the truth. If we do, we are simply engaging in the same kind of fantasies as your typical slumbering citizen.

You know by now that AO has been ash-canned. Robert Welch must be spinning in his grave. He created AO as the ideological base and transmission belt for our movement. AO and *The Review of the News* are theoretically to be replaced by a hybrid whose name, *The New American*, is also used by the Social Democrats for their newspaper! An ideological journal and a news

magazine don't mix very well, but that is not the point. The official line is that the magazines had low circulation and were losing money. This conveniently ignores the fact that Scott Stanley only produced the magazines. He was denied any voice in promotion although he certainly craved to see his creations get the promotion and circulation they deserved. He was promised repeatedly that marketing, subscription renewal policies and the like would be improved. These promises were never honored.

Before we go any further, let's get something straight. The official party line from Belmont will be that I wrote this letter because I am angry about Scott being fired. Guilty, but with an explanation. Yes, Scott Stanley is the closest friend I have on this earth. I couldn't love him more if we were genetic brothers.

The only people to whom I feel more loyalty are my family members. The survival of freedom and liberty for my children comes first. That is why this letter had to be written.

You have been told that Scott '*resigned*'. That is about 10% truth and 90% falsehood. Scott was, for all intents and purposes, fired. This is what really happened: Barker told Scott that he had to desist from making speeches to raise money for Kathy McDonald's court defense against the vicious ACLU; that doing so was '*competition*' with the Society. (Barker has said '*What has Kathy McDonald done for the Society lately?*'). Scott told him that his conscience would not allow him to throw Larry's widow and babies to the wolves. Barker replied that if this was Scott's attitude, he should resign. The Barker Gang obviously saw Scott with all his creativity as a threat to their reign. They wanted him out, gone. So they created circumstances under which no man of honor could stay on. That is the real story of how Scott '*resigned*'.

There was never a thank you for 25 years of sweat, blood, and total dedication. Not a single friend of Scott's (outside his staff and writers) even called to express their appreciation. Unbelievable! Barker then fired Lee Clark, Scott's brilliant associate editor of nearly 20 years.

Scott's loyal staff has left virtually en masse. Gone are associate editors Bill Hoar, Jim Graves and editorial assistant Julie Harding. Gone are key writers John Rees, Alan Stang, Sue Huck, Medford Evans, and Gary Allen.

The new editor of *The Review of the News* is Jack McManus. Jack is fairly glib orally, but he is no journalist. His assistant has done most of the writing for *The Birch Log*. There is a big difference between turning out a single-sheet commentary and putting out a weekly newsmagazine. ...

The only thing crueller than the way Scott was treated was the absolutely despicable way Mrs. Welch was treated. The Barker Gang's line on this one is that Mrs. Welch retired because of age. Another lie. She was rudely treated and was shoved out. Can you believe that? Call her and ask her about it ...

About the lowest, most vulgar stunt I've ever heard of was when John McManus slithered into Mrs. Welch's office just two days after Mr. Welch's death to gloat to her that her husband had converted to Feeneyite Catholicism on his deathbed, after having taken instructions in the faith. This is a damnable lie. During the last months of his life he didn't even recognize his wife most of the time. He couldn't take instructions in anything. You may think this stunt is beneath contempt, but I have a lot of contempt for it.

The Feeneyites believe the Pope, whom the KGB tried to assassinate, is a Communist and that all non-Feeneyites are going to Hell. Outside of Tom Hill and Barker, this cult virtually runs Belmont. If the general membership ever found out about Feeneyite control of the Belmont bureaucracy, there would be revolt in the ranks. ...

Incidentally, Mr. Welch paid for the upkeep and maintenance of his home with royalties from *The Blue Book* and *The Politician*. Barker has told Mrs. Welch that this policy has been cancelled. Robert Welch put every cent he had into the fight. There is no estate to speak of other than the house. Mrs. Welch, after everything else she has suffered, has been forced to put that house up for sale."

Who is A. Clifford Barker, anyway? Nobody knows this guy. Barker became the head of the Society not because he was chosen, but because he volunteered. The Belmont line is that he took over the Society at great personal sacrifice. Well, he did have to give up his welfare check. You see, he had filed bankruptcy. His board of directors threw him out after his company had gone broke doing government defense contracts. I thought that was impossible. It was after the bankruptcy that Sperry-Rand stepped in and took over the debacle. That is the true story behind Barker's great sacrifice, despite the baloney being peddled from Belmont...The truth is that Barker is a consummate liar. What are his motivations? I don't know. Some think he was sent in to deliberately destroy the Society. John Rees contends that if this were true, he would be more subtle about it. What can be done about Barker, 'The Destroyer'? I don't know. I don't know if anything can be done. That is up to YOU. I only know that, as Burke observed, all that is necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing. Sincerely, Gary Allen."

An example of how the Birch Society circulated false and inflammatory information can be found in an article appearing in the May 1967 JBS magazine, *American Opinion*, by Gary Allen. The article was entitled "***The Plan To Burn Los Angeles***". A reprint of this article was often sold on literature tables at JBS-sponsored events such as JBS speakers appearing under the auspices of the JBS-front group, Truth About Civil Turmoil.

Gary Allen claimed in his article that a group of "40-50 Negroes sent by the Communists into the Los Angeles area from all over the United States" was known to the Los Angeles Police Department as "*The Organization*". According to Allen, this group was "a board of revolutionary strategy" which "planned, engineered, and instigated the Watts rebellion..." in August 1965. Allen further stated that, "It was this team of highly trained Communists – The Organization – which planned and directed what happened in Watts."

By contrast, investigative reporters for the *Los Angeles Times* contacted the Los Angeles Police Department Intelligence Division for comment. Its senior officer, Harold E. Yarnell Jr. stated that the Allen report was false. [See *Los Angeles Times*, 4/28/67, part II, pA6, "*Watts Riot As Rehearsal For Red Coup Discounted*".]

The following excerpt from the *L.A. Times* article pertains to comments made by Gary Allen:

"Police Chief Tom Reddin has disputed a John Birch Society magazine article citing unnamed police as authority that the 1965 Watts riot was a rehearsal for a nationwide Communist revolution to be touched off by total burning of Los Angeles. '*The facts as stated in the article are not based on information in our files*' Reddin said. '*We do not reach the same conclusions the writer does. We do not make the same reading*'...Allen writes that his information came from Los Angeles police officers, and particularly the intelligence division of the Police Department.

'*We have investigated to determine whom he may have talked to*' Reddin said. '*It was nobody in a position of authority---not I, the intelligence captain nor the former police chief (the late William H. Parker).*'

Reddin conceded the writer may have talked to '*someone at the working level*'. But Captain Harold E. Yarnell, Jr., head of the intelligence division, said an investigation failed to turn up any officer to whom the writer had talked. '*If we had such information, we wouldn't talk to a writer*' Yarnell pointed out. Yarnell said the article '*attempts to recite some history we believe is not based on fact*', and

then attempts to recite a major plot in the making. *'It is not our position that the August 1965 riot was Communist-inspired'* he said. *'We have never been able to isolate any group as being the motivating forces or manipulators'*. ...

Said Yarnell: *'We haven't been able to establish that any organization had anything to do with it. Three or four groups wanted to take credit. But when someone seriously became interested in talking to them about it, they backed down. I'm sure the Communist Party is gleefully watching every bit of dissension. But they haven't gone out in front'*.

The article specifically mentions reports that during the rioting, men wearing red armbands and speaking through bullhorns gave directions to the mobs. Yarnell said thorough investigation has failed to substantiate such reports.

The article also claims the rioters used stolen loot to build up an arsenal of weapons to be employed in the forthcoming major Communist revolution. *'The only arsenals we've found have been those of paramilitary right-wing groups'* Yarnell said.

## (2) ERIC DUDLEY BUTLER



Eric Butler was the Far East Correspondent for JBS magazine, *American Opinion*. He also wrote articles for Ron Gostick's *Canadian Intelligence Service* newsletter. According to Butler, Jews were behind everything from the Spanish Inquisition to Nazism. Hitler, Butler declared, was of Jewish descent. The Fuhrer was *"a man who helped advance Jewish aims"*. Nazi policies were financed by Jews - with the intention of having Jews arrive as refugees all over the world to spread their anti-Christian evil and political subversion.

In the early years of World War II, Butler produced two pamphlets, *"The War Behind the War"* and *"The Enemy Within"*, which warned of the *"demonic powers"* of the Jew.

Butler first came to the attention of the Australian federal government in 1945 after he served as an instructor of officers in the army. It was later revealed that he had been consorting with the enemy via the Japanese Chamber of Commerce.

In 1946, he published his "seminal" work, *The International Jew: The Truth About the Protocols of Zion*. [Its original title was "**Hitler's Policy Was a Jewish Policy**"].

Butler also stated that the holocaust was a hoax, and six million dead Jews was a joke. During World War II, Butler described our war-time ally Russia as "*a Jewish slave state . . . controlled by international Jewish financiers in New York*". Butler described the United Nations as "*merely a cloak for Jewish policies*", and aside from his association with the John Birch Society, he also worked with anti-Semites such as British Nazi Arnold Leese.

In the 1950s Butler denounced the vaccine against polio as a Jewish ruse to kill children. In his second book he stated: "***Violence to the negro is but a pleasurable excitement. Blood rites move him to ecstasy.***"

Mark Aarons, an expert on Nazis in Australia, said Butler was a "*leading fascist, a racist of the highest order, most especially he was an antisemite.*"

### **(3) ALBERT F. CANWELL**

This example illustrates why you cannot rely upon the JBS for accurate evaluations of people or events or history.

Albert F. Canwell was the first Chairman of the Washington State Un-American Activities Committee. He was an ardent supporter of Senator Joe McCarthy. In later years, the editor of the JBS magazine, *American Opinion*, asked Canwell to write several articles for *American Opinion*---which Canwell did.

Canwell was also a paid speaker under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau and he made speeches around the country for them.

The JBS publicity release on Canwell described him as follows:

**"Mr. Canwell is one of America's principal authorities on the internal threat from Communism. During his tenure as Chairman of the Washington State Committee on Un-American Activities, he was the first person to expose the machinations of Alger Hiss. An author, Mr. Canwell has published articles in American Opinion magazine...He has also served as Chief of the Identification Branch in the Spokane Sheriff's Department, worked on foreign investigations for the late Scott McLeod of the Department of State, and helped the FBI uncover Soviet espionage operations during the 1940's. A keen researcher, crack investigator, and excellent speaker, Mr. Canwell is now Director of the American Intelligence Service and Freedom Library, Inc. of Washington."**



In 1963, Canwell was one of several defendants in a libel lawsuit initiated by a Washington State legislator.

Several JBS members and supporters were co-defendants with Canwell because they had published material claiming that the state legislator and his wife were Communist or "*under Communist discipline*".

A JBS chapter leader in Bellingham WA (Lee Adamson) formed a Citizens Defense Fund to assist all of the defendants in that lawsuit--including Canwell.

The judge in the case ruled that Canwell should be considered an "*expert witness*" about communist matters.

Here, then, is an excerpt from Canwell's lengthy 1997 Oral History interview about his long anti-Communist career. Timothy Frederick was the interviewer.

Canwell's comments about Robert Welch may be found starting on page 283 of the transcript:

***Albert F. Canwell: An Oral History***, Washington State Oral History Program, Office of the Secretary of State, 1997

<http://www.sos.wa.gov/legacyproject/collection/pdf/canwell.pdf>

**Mr. Canwell:**

"The issues were that Robert Welch was not an anti-Communist. He was an opportunist, a world socialist actually, and he was doing a very dishonest job. He would gather some very fine people about him. He was a member of the National Manufacturers Association. So he sold them the idea that he was anti-Communist and that he had this program going and then he got quite a number of them to join his group. But what he was actually doing was getting people who were well identified as anti-Communist and able Americans, he'd get them to go along in his society and then he would smear them, destroy them. And that was what his object was."

**Mr. Frederick:**

Why was he doing that?



**Mr. Canwell:**

"Because he was an international socialist. I went to work in looking into his background when I began to have trouble with him. And I found that he had attended the London School of Economics, the top socialist school in the world. It became very obvious to me that he was able to acquire this leadership position by moving into the anti-Communist movement and pretending to be something that he was not. And then some of his own kind of people helped him do that: Drew Pearson, and others, who all of a sudden were attacking Robert Welch and giving him reams of free publicity. And the so-called Americans or anti-Communists thought, 'Well, if Drew Pearson is against him, he must be all right.' Actually Pearson and Welch were hand-in-glove."

"Another phase of this that I turned up was that Robert Welch was a long-time member of the American Civil Liberties Union, which would and did surprise a lot of people when I released that information. They denied it and he eventually made the statement that he belonged merely to get their publications, but that wasn't the case. There was friction on that level." ....

"Then they also put great effort into getting me to join their National Speakers Bureau. Again it became obvious to me what they wanted. They wanted my reputation plus they could put my picture in their brochure or their catalogue that they put out. But they would never find any worthwhile speaking engagements for me. I knew how that worked. They got Westbrook Pegler to write for them for awhile and then they started the damndest smear on him that you could imagine. I could see the pattern and I became acquainted with some of the national members of his board, Dan Draskovich and others, and Welch did the same thing to all of them. He'd get them to identify with the Birch Society either on the speakers bureau or on their board or on the writing level and then he'd circulate information about them, derogatory information that was damaging to them. You talk about a sophisticated espionage operation, that was it. I would say that ninety percent, ninety-five percent of the Birch Society members were just downright good Americans, nothing wrong with them at all."

**Mr. Frederick:** Was he a head case?

**Mr. Canwell:**

"A head case? I don't know. I suspected that he was on drugs, and I say that from having observed him in two or three meetings where he was talking and he'd leave the meeting and take some pills. I don't know what kind or what for but I suspected that might be the case. Are these international socialists psychopathic or what? You know they just aren't pro-Americans. They aren't supportive of our system. This is all news to you, I imagine. You may think I'm psychotic, but on this I'm not. I have correspondence. I told him that because of his activity he couldn't get his name in the paper any more and that I was going to put him back on the front page. But I just didn't have time to work on him properly."

#### **(4) SELMA ALABAMA SHERIFF JAMES G. CLARK JR.**



Sheriff Clark was another one of those unsavory characters who always seem to attach themselves to the Birch Society. Clark was notorious for his use of violent tactics and intimidation of African Americans. He started a fight with Annie Lee Cooper, a 54-year-old black woman standing in line to register to vote, that ended with Clark's deputies holding her down while he beat her with a billy club. Clark and his deputies used cattle prods on black youths at a civil rights demonstration to force them to march until some collapsed or vomited from exhaustion. Claiming that any attempt to gain voting rights by African Americans was part of a plan for "*black supremacy*," Clark wore a small button reading "*Never*" as a symbol of his opposition to black civil rights.

During World War II, Clark was an engineer and gunner with the Army Air Force in the Aleutian Islands. Afterwards he settled in Dallas County (AL) and raised cattle.

In 1955, Clark was appointed Sheriff of Dallas County (AL) by Gov. Jim Folsom Sr. He served as Sheriff from 1955-1966

In 1963 the civil rights group, SNCC, organized a "*Freedom Day*" in Selma to register black voters. Clark dispatched a photographer to take pictures and he threatened to send the photos to their employers. (At the time only 1% of eligible blacks in Selma were registered to vote.)

In March of 1965, Clark joined Alabama State Troopers in attacking marchers with clubs and tear gas on the Edmund Pettus Bridge – injuring 84 marchers. After subsequent demonstrations, Congress passed the Voting Rights Act. In 1966 Clark ran for re-election but he was defeated in the Democratic primary.

Details re: ***United States vs James G. Clark Jr.*** here:

[https://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=11553052823114006819&q=James+G.+Clark+Jr.&hl=en&as\\_sdt=2006](https://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=11553052823114006819&q=James+G.+Clark+Jr.&hl=en&as_sdt=2006)

On May 9, 1967 Clark was the main speaker before the segregationist Greater Los Angeles Citizens Council.

On October 27 1978, Clark was indicted when the "*Federal Grand Jury, Southern District of New York, returned a 49 count of 17 subjects*" in connection with scheme to defraud investors throughout the United States via Trident Consortium (RICO and Fraud by Wire; Title 18, USC, Sections 1343 and 1962(C).

"Investigation of Trident Consortium revealed a network of international conmen, thieves and organized crime which conducted an advance fee operations for the period 1/77 through 12/77, by the use of organized brokers located throughout the U.S. Approximately 50 customers lost a total of \$2 million in advance fees to Trident Consortium." [FBI HQ file 87-144870, #87x1; 1/18/79]

On December 1, 1978, Clark was sentenced to two years in Federal prison for his conviction in Montgomery AL of conspiracy to smuggle marijuana. Clark spent 9 months in prison. More details at:  
[http://www.nytimes.com/1978/12/02/archives/exsheriff-is-sentenced-to-2-years-new-york-case-described.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/1978/12/02/archives/exsheriff-is-sentenced-to-2-years-new-york-case-described.html?_r=0)

## (5) REV. FERRELL GRISWOLD



From 1963-1965, Griswold served on the staff of Alabama Governor George C. Wallace. Griswold was interviewed by FBI Agents of the Birmingham AL field office after he sent the FBI a letter requesting 500 copies of an FBI publication. A notation on the file copy of the Bureau reply states that "Griswold was interviewed by Agents of the Birmingham office on 09-26-63. During that interview he advised he was a member of the local JBS and attends meetings of that group regularly. He denied membership in the National States Rights Party...Rev. Griswold stated he is a segregationist and is frequently invited to speak on the subject of constitutional rights and communism at local meetings of the Klan and other conservative organizations."

Among the times when Griswold was a speaker at Klan or other white supremacist events were the following. Note: The Ku Klux Klan (described by Griswold as a "conservative" organization, was on the U.S. Attorney General's List of Subversive Organizations.

06/07/73 = Rally of United Americans For Conservative Government at North Birmingham Masonic Lodge.

09/02/63 = United Klans of America (UKA) rally at National Guard armory in Birmingham. Featured speaker was Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton. According to FBI informant reports, Griswold, Shelton, and third speaker (George Fisher) "alleged that the entire civil rights movement ...is Communist inspired (and) the leaders of the various Negro groups active in the integration movement are Communists." [FBI HQ 157-370-4, #106; Birmingham report on United Klans of America, page 5.]

02/08/64 = UKA banquet at Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, Birmingham under name of Alabama Rescue Squad. Griswold identified as "Baptist minister active in United Americans For Conservative Government and ardent segregationist." Other speakers included KKK and National States Rights Party attorney Matt Murphy and Robert Shelton. [HQ 157-370-4, #118; 2/9/64 SAC Birmingham teletype to J. Edgar Hoover]. Subsequent Birmingham report (serial #123 dated 2/19/64, p 7-8), summarizes informants reports about Griswold speech: "He claimed the Negro civil rights movement is completely dominated by Communists."

**Note:** For background information about the National States Rights Party, see FBI internal training monograph here:

04/29/64 = Conservative Tract League, Birmingham AL

## (6) GORDON D. "JACK" MOHR



Jack Mohr was a virulent anti-semite and an adherent of Christian Identity theology. Some of his comments during his speeches appear below:

"Any time a Christian gives aid to those who call their Savior *'the illegitimate bastard of a Jewish whore, conceived during menstruation,'* as the Jews state in their Talmud, they commit treason against their God, against His Son, Jesus the King, and against everything they claim to hold dear and sacred!"

"One of the most dangerous of all Jewish organizations is the Anti-Defamation League, of the Jewish Masonic B'nai B'rith. They are for all practical purposes, a powerful secret police organization operating illegally in the United States as an unregistered agent of the Israeli government."

"People cannot judge wisely unless they are informed, and the controlled media of America for at least the last seventy years, has done a masterful job of 'mis-information' to the public. A mis-informed, or un-informed public becomes a real danger to our freedom, but is so much easier for the 'masters' to control."

"The intellectual stupidity of white Christian Americans has played into the hands of our enemies, until today we stand on the edge of slavery and annihilation as a race."

"The purpose of the ADL is to fill Federal data banks with information on all persons and organizations who are *'prejudiced'* against their drive for control, thus alerting law enforcement agencies nationwide on any of these activities. If the ADL had its way, anyone they accuse of *'prejudice'* would be accused, tried, convicted and imprisoned."

<https://web.archive.org/web/20161117102601/http://israelect.com:80/reference/JackMohr/jm001.htm>

"The power of the world Jewry has grown to the place where most pastors are afraid to buck it, even though they know the Jews are the enemies of Jesus Christ, and thusly of God Himself."

"There is no sphere of human activity where these anti-Christ's have not done Satan's propaganda work. They clamor for *'freedom in a democracy'* so they can tear down the

Republic. They desire freedom only for themselves so they can destroy every vestige of our White Christian Civilization."

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170224103525/http://israelect.com/reference/JackMohr/jm006.htm>

"While Christians have been willing to open our doors and share America with the Jews; they in turn do not want to share America with the Christians. They want it all! Whenever they are accused, whenever their plot is exposed, they raise the plaintive cry of '*anti-Semitism*'. This needs to be corrected in Christian minds, to read, '*Becoming Jew conscious*!' "

"You may say, as others have: '*But why condemn all Jews?*' It is because the Jewish Communities cooperate with the Zionist venture. Even though some of their leaders take a stand against Zionism, very few Jewish voices are raised in opposition to International Jewish crimes. They have developed an arrogance which they believe places them above the law of any land."

<https://web.archive.org/web/20120916034539/http://www.israelect.com:80/reference/JackMohr/jm018a.htm>

## (7) JOHN HERBERT REES



Circa 1967, Rees became the Washington Bureau Chief of the JBS weekly news magazine, *The Review of the News*. In the 1970's he also self-published a newsletter, "*Information Digest*" as a product of his organization, National Goals, Inc.

The following data comes from a 3-page FBI memo dated September 27, 1968 from Alex Rosen (Assistant Director, General Investigative Division) to Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach (HQ file 176-1410-78, #334). The first page of the memo is a "synopsis" of the details presented on pages 2 and 3. What follows below is the entire text of the synopsis:

"An investigator for the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) informed our Chicago office that John Herbert Rees will testify before this committee as a friendly witness about information he has concerning the disturbances at the Democratic National Convention. Rees was in Chicago in an undercover capacity. In addition, the following hostile witnesses have been subpoenaed, all of which we have under intensive investigation as principal subjects in the disturbances: Abbott Hoffman, Thomas Hayden, Rennard Davis, David Dellinger, and Jerry Rubin.

Rees, a 44-year old white male and British national is an official of National Goals, Inc., a non-profit counseling firm to police and other Government agencies in management and

training. Last April he contacted our Newark office with an investigator from HCUA stating he had information of a racial and criminal nature. He spoke in generalities and furnished no information of value. Interviewing Agents were of the opinion his interests in contacting the FBI were self-serving. Rees was forced to resign his full-time position with a Federally funded local organization in Newark on 3/8/68 when it determined he had another full time job. U.S. Dept. of Labor is attempting to recover \$7,597 paid to Rees in salary. Rees was fired from his job as a reporter with the *London Daily Mirror* when he used the paper to enhance his own personal standing. He kept company with a former secretary of our Legat in London in 1962 who planned to marry Rees before she discovered he was married and had five children. Rees presently married to a Negro. In 1964 he received nation-wide publicity when Grace Metalious, author of the novel '*Peyton Place*' died and left her quarter million dollar estate to him based on a death-bed will leaving nothing to her estranged husband and three children. She had known him for only a few months. Rees subsequently renounced all claim to the estate when it was determined the liabilities exceeded the assets.

**ACTION:** Rees is an unscrupulous unethical individual and an opportunist who operates with a self-serving interest. Information he has provided has been exaggerated and in generalities. Information from him cannot be considered reliable. We should not initiate any interview with this unscrupulous unethical individual concerning his knowledge of the disturbance in Chicago as to do so would be a waste of time."

J. Edgar Hoover initialed the memo and wrote "OK" on its "action" recommendation.

Pg 2 of the memo amplifies the FBI's concerns about Rees:

"He attempted to sell himself and his services to the FBI. The interviewing Agents believed his interests were self-serving and that he came to the FBI thinking this would enhance his credentials in contacting other potential clients."

Same data also contained in Newark 157-2535, serial#4 (4/17/68 LHM regarding Rees and National Goals, Inc.) and serial #5 (SAC Newark memo to JEH 4/17/68 on Rees visit to Newark office).

Newark 157-2535, #5, page 4 of the memo contains the following observations:

"In all, it was the opinion of the interviewing agents that Rees coming to the Newark office was in some way attempting to enhance his credentials in contacting other potential clients. No encouragement was given him since it was felt that he is a '*name dropper*' and it is not too unlikely that he will advise others that he has been in contact with the FBI, if he feels such a statement will be beneficial to him...In any contact with him, it will be at '*arm's length*' since it is believed he does exaggerate and will enlarge upon the truth to make a point. Further, Rees' background indicates he is an opportunist without scruples; and while he jokingly referred to himself as a con man at one point during the interview, it is felt there is more truth than jest in his remark." Page 2 of the memo mentions that "Rees spoke in generalities regarding the racial situation and furnished no information of value."

John Rees is another former Bircher who had a serious falling out with the new leadership of the JBS after the death of Robert Welch.



## (8) ALAN STANG



Control and domination of the civil rights movement by subversive elements is a constant theme in JBS literature during the 1960's.

According to Robert Welch in "*The Time Has Come*", a 1964 JBS pamphlet, the Communist civil rights strategy since 1928 was to stir up racial bitterness and rioting while promising **"to convert the Dixie states into a Negro Soviet Republic..."** This theme was echoed in a Birch Society national newspaper ad from August 1965 captioned "What's Wrong With Civil Rights?" and it also was repeated by other JBS-recommended sources such as Dan Smoot and **Alan Stang**.

Alan Stang devoted chapter 3 of his 1965 JBS-published book, *It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights*, to discussion of this "strategy". [See "*The Communist Position on the Negro Question*", pages 28-37]

By contrast, J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in his January 1960 testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA held in New York City on December 10, 1959 had discarded that position:

"The Negro resolution adopted by the convention discarded the party's historic position advocating 'self-determination' meaning that Negroes should be given the right to form a separate nation in the Southern States...The 1959 convention resolution hence represents a party admission that its position concerning Negroes is bankrupt. Time itself has shown that the party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." [J. Edgar Hoover: *An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA*; Statement made to Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 1/17/60, page 7; Also see: *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, March 1960 – for same comment.]

In the November 1965 JBS Bulletin, Mr. Welch strongly recommended Alan Stang's book entitled *It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights* because, in Welch's words, **"It gives the whole picture of the 'civil rights' development,**

as a part of Communist strategy, more completely and convincingly than anything else available."

Again, in May 1966, Mr. Welch used the JBS Bulletin to heap praise upon Stang's book:

"This book, because of its thoroughness, its comprehensive coverage of the whole '*civil rights*' story, and its meticulous documentation, is the best single searchlight we have for exposing the '*civil rights*' fraud."

According to Alan Stang, the "**civil rights movement was not only planned by the Communists, but was begun, is staffed, and is conducted by the Communists—and has only one real purpose: the destruction and communization of America.**"

In May 1965, the Special Agent in Charge of the Boston FBI Field Office forwarded proof sheets of the Stang book to FBI Headquarters, two months before its scheduled publication. An evaluation of the book was prepared for Assistant Director W.C. Sullivan by F.J. Baumgardner:

**"It's Very Simple is an attempt to rationalize today's civil rights movement in this country as primarily a communist operation...Practically all his documentation is to public source material and there is no significant information in the book which appears to be new and previously unknown to the Bureau. Stang makes frequent use of literary license and importantly fails to include documentation for key passages (examples appear on pages 101 and 185). An entire chapter (14) is devoted to an attack on civil rights legislation and the book, in general, is critical of all Administration and other efforts aimed at improving the lot of the Negro."** [HQ 100-106670-1412, May 28, 1965, and 100-106670-1525, June 24, 1965, both F.J. Baumgardner to W.C. Sullivan].

The concluding "*Observations*" paragraph states:

**"The details of the book do not support the strong conclusions reached by the author. We have had available to us all the material which Stang has plus considerable additional data from our investigations and we could not arrive at such conclusions. The impression is received that Stang may have well started with his conclusions and then developed the information and manner of presentation which he hoped would prove his point. This work must be viewed in the light of the author's apparent close connections with Robert Welch and the John Birch Society."** [Ibid]

### **ALAN STANG RESEARCH HABITS**

Some context about Alan Stang's research habits might be appropriate to supplement the FBI's evaluation.

Alan Stang authored the *American Opinion* magazine article that resulted in an historic precedent-setting libel lawsuit by Chicago lawyer Elmer Gertz against Robert Welch, Inc. [The article by Stang was entitled, "*Frame-Up-Richard Nuccio and the War on Police*" which was published in the April 1969 issue of the Birch Society monthly magazine, *American Opinion*. Richard Nuccio was a Birch Society member and section leader. His family later harshly criticized the JBS for what they claimed was its lack of proper support.]

Two juries on two separate occasions found the Alan Stang article to be libelous and the second jury awarded Gertz \$300,000 in punitive damages in addition to \$100,000 compensatory damages. Ultimately, the Gertz matter wound up being heard before the U.S. Supreme Court.

During the Oral Arguments before the U.S. Supreme Court on 11/14/73, the Birch Society was represented by Clyde J. Watts (a JBS National Council member).

[http://www.oyez.org/sites/default/files/audio/cases/1973/72-617\\_19731114-lq-argument.mp3](http://www.oyez.org/sites/default/files/audio/cases/1973/72-617_19731114-lq-argument.mp3)

During the oral arguments, Clyde Watts was asked by a Justice:

**"I understand Counsel brought a petition to say that it had been conceded at the trial that the article was libelous - do you deny that?"**

Watts observed that he did not think the article was libelous but he acknowledged that during the original trial

At 35:04 = **"It was conceded that some of the remarks in the article were false."**

At 36:01 = Watts admits that:

**"Under Illinois law, the inference and impact of the article, absent the New York Times concept, would be libelous in Illinois. I think the Court is accurate in that observation."**

The 1982 Appeals Court decision made the following comments about Scott Stanley Jr. (editor of *American Opinion*) and Alan Stang (the author of the defamatory article about Gertz).

**"In summary, Stanley conceived of a story line; solicited Stang, a writer with a known and unreasonable propensity to label persons or organizations as Communist, to write the article; and after the article was submitted, made virtually no effort to check the validity of statements that were defamatory per se of Gertz, and in fact added further defamatory material based on Stang's 'facts'. There was more than enough evidence for the jury to conclude that this article was published with utter disregard for the truth or falsity of the statements contained in the article**

about Gertz." [U.S. Court of Appeals for the Seventh Circuit, No. 81-2483, Elmer Gertz v. Robert Welch, Inc., 6/16/82, page 20].

There is also a footnote appended to this paragraph in which the Appeals Court observed that:

**"Furthermore, Stang's conduct in investigating and researching the article also is evidence of actual malice."...**

Eventually, Stang became disgusted with the new leadership of the Birch Society after the death of Robert Welch. Stang then created a website entitled *"As I See It: A Brief Memoir"* as a vehicle for disaffected Birchers to share their personal horror stories about what they claimed was dishonesty, corruption, and immorality within the Birch Society.

Stang's *Memoir* website is now defunct but the 2002 version is here: <https://web.archive.org/web/20030211031249/http://www.alanstang.com:80/default1.htm>

## **(9) HAROLD LORD VARNEY**



When Varney was 18 years old, he published *Socialist Tribune*. He later became a national leader and lecturer for the IWW (Industrial Workers of the World).

By 1920, Varney became a publicity writer for the Republican National Committee. From 1927-1933 he was Managing Director of the Italian Historical Society, during which time it published 15 pro-Mussolini books.

From 1933 to 1936, Varney was co-owner and Editor of *The Awakener* magazine a pro-fascist periodical which was repeatedly applauded by the Nazi propaganda organ *World Service*. *The Awakener* was set up as a partnership between Varney and Joseph Peter Kamp. It was published twice a month. Associate Editors included Lawrence Dennis, Col. Eugene Sanctuary, and Demarest Lloyd and one major contributor was John Eoghan Kelly (of Christian Front).

From 1930-1935, Varney had a room in Kamp's apartment. NOTE: When Spruille Braden was interviewed by the FBI on March 15, 1961 about Varney, Braden described Varney as **"definitely not a Communist, but he approached being a Fascist."** (NYC 97-1889, #18; 3/31/61, page 6)

In September 1953, Varney wrote "*The Truth About Joe McCarthy*" (link below) for *American Mercury* magazine -- which, at that time, was owned and published by J. Russell Maguire. Varney became the Political Editor for the *Mercury*: <http://www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1953sep-00003>

Maguire (aka John Russell Maguire or Russell Maguire) was born in 1897. He attended Massachusetts Institute of Technology and New York University. He began his business career as an order clerk. He served in the Navy during World War I. After the war, he worked for Aetna Casualty and Surety Company but he left them in 1935 to form the Russell Maguire Company, an investment firm. This firm was dissolved in 1941 after an investigation by the Securities and Exchange Commission found that two companies under his control were guilty of illegal manipulation of stocks. Subsequently, in 1945, the SEC denied his application to register as head of a brokerage company because of the 1941 incident.

Maguire was President and Chairman of Maguire Industries, Inc. The company originated in 1916 as Auto Ordinance Corporation but in 1939 it was sold to Thompson Automatic Arms Corp. Maguire acquired this corporation in 1944 and it became part of Maguire Industries, Inc. During World War II, Maguire's corporation produced the bulk of Thompson submachine guns. Large government contracts made Maguire a multi-millionaire. His personal fortune was estimated at about \$100 million.

Maguire's political views were not well known prior to 1952. He financially supported the distribution of John O. Beaty's 1951 book, *Iron Curtain Over America*. The oldest Methodist Church periodical in North America (*Zion's Herald*) described Beaty's book as **"the most extensive piece of racist propaganda in the history of the anti-semitic movement in America."**

Maguire was also a financial supporter of Merwin K. Hart's organization, the National Economic Council. [Hart later founded and headed the first Birch Society chapter in New York City.]

In 1952 Maguire purchased *American Mercury* magazine (hereinafter AM) which was founded in 1924 by Alfred A. Knopf and edited by H.L. Mencken. Maguire published AM until 1961 when he sold it. A few months after he acquired AM, his top editors resigned. In a joint statement they observed:

**"It has been our understanding that the magazine would strive to represent dynamic and sophisticated conservatism...and that was the direction in which we sought to guide it. But in view of {Maguire's} lack of sympathy, we feel it impossible to continue."**  
[*Time* magazine, 12-8-52, "Trouble For The Mercury"]

During this period, Maguire hired Allen A. Zoll. Zoll became an account executive for AM advertising, and he solicited subscriptions. Zoll's previous claim to fame was his formation of American Patriots, Inc. – an organization that was listed on the U.S. Attorney General's list of subversive (fascist) organizations.

Maguire made some dramatic staff changes for AM and he hired some well known New York conservative anti-communists. John A. Clements became editor. Columnists and regular contributors included: J.B. Matthews (formerly with the Dies Committee and Sen. Joe McCarthy and later a close friend and confidant of Birch Society founder Robert Welch),

Ralph deToledano (author of *"Seeds of Treason"*) George Fielding Eliot (who was military editor) and columnists Howard Rushmore and Eugene Lyons.

In September 1955, the entire top staff of the Mercury (listed above) resigned en masse. Frederick Woltman, the investigative reporter who was awarded the 1946 Pulitzer prize for his articles in the *New York World Telegram and Sun* on Communist infiltration of labor unions, was personally acquainted with the entire AM staff. He wrote: **"The editors resigned feeling that attempts were being made to introduce anti-Semitic material into the Mercury."** [*Time*, 10/3/55, "Blowup At The Mercury."]

Maguire's step-daughter became Managing Editor in December 1955.

In December 1955, AM re-activated a 1953 column that was discontinued in 1954 captioned *"Do You Know?"* which consisted of short statements of alleged "facts". AM frequently cited as reliable sources such prominent anti-semites as Father Charles Coughlin and Henry Ford Sr. – in particular, the series of articles published as *"The International Jew"* in Ford's Dearborn, Michigan newspaper.

On April 18, 1957 Maguire was named as head of the Constitution Party. Maguire was the keynote speaker at the Party's 1957 convention in San Francisco. He discussed the evils of Jewish *"international bankers"* and their efforts to subvert America.

In October 1957, Maguire personally contacted the then-Secretary of Defense, Neil McElroy to report what he considered *"subversion"* within our CIA and other agencies. The Defense Department referred the matter to the FBI and the Bureau instructed its New York City office to interview Maguire.

Here is the summary which the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's New York City office sent to J. Edgar Hoover:

**"He said that the powerful subversive organization that has the U.S. Government under its influence is made up of Zionists. He said it's the aim of the Zionists to take over the entire world, and their influence reaches into the higher echelons in the U.S. Government. According to Maguire, Zionists started World War I in order to set up the Communist Government of Russia. He added that Communism is just an offshoot of Zionism. He said that the Zionists planned and initiated World War II in order to set up the country of Israel and they are planning World War III in order to take over the entire world. Maguire stated that the headquarters of the Zionist movement is not in Russia nor in Israel but is located in New York City."** [FBI HQ file 62-105023, #883, 11/2/58, SAC NYC to J. Edgar Hoover, page 3]

In January 1961, Russell Maguire announced the sale of AM:

**"We are happy to tell you that the Defenders of the Christian Faith, Inc., Wichita Kansas, now owns the American Mercury magazine..."**

The Defenders was organized in 1925 by the Rev. Gerald B. Winrod. In a January 23, 1961 letter to Tom Anderson, Robert Welch commented:

**"The people to whom Maguire sold the Mercury are, according to reports I have received which seem reliable, one of the worst racist and hate groups in the United**



**States. I am told that they are even more viciously anti-Catholic than they are anti-Jewish.”**

In 1963 AM was again sold to a group that included JBS member Gen. Edwin A. Walker and in 1966, Willis Carto's Noontide Press acquired AM and he merged it with *Western Destiny* magazine, to become a quarterly journal devoting itself to circulating racist and neo-nazi propaganda.

Revised 09/09/18

**Part 1** of my discussion of "*Racism and the JBS*" replies to absurdities and falsehoods posted online by Bircher Jim Smith. It appears below and will be periodically updated: <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/>

**Part 2** of my discussion of "*Racism and the JBS*" replies to absurdities posted online by Bircher LiveLife98 (link below)

<https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/racism-and-john-birch-society-2>

**Part 3** of my discussion of "*Racism and the JBS*" is now available at link below:

<https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/jbs-racism3>

**NOTE #1:** On February 23, 2018 the JBS published an article on the website of its magazine (*The New American*) which was written by Alex Newman--see article link below. That article is entitled "*The Federalist Gets It Really Wrong on Buckley and the Birch Society*".

<https://www.thenewamerican.com/culture/history/item/28361-the-federalist-gets-it-really-wrong-on-buckley-and-birch-society>

There are so many deliberate falsehoods and absurdities contained in Newman's article that I am going to post a detailed critique of it in the future. My "*Racism and the JBS*" webpages are the beginning of my Newman critique. Another subject is covered in the link which appears below.

<https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/erb>

That section discusses the fraudulent "*investigation*" by Earl Freeman/Efficiency Research Bureau which is cited by Alex Newman as a reliable source of information.

=====

What will distinguish this webpage from other types of analyses or commentaries regarding the John Birch Society is that I am going to quote extensively from a typical message posted online by a JBS member and then provide a detailed critique of it.

The JBS members who most frequently attack me online are using the following screen names:

ConPatriot1234

LindaJJ

Revamadeus (aka Amadeus Frison)

Jim Smith

Charles Thompson

ThompsonSOS (which may be an alternate name for Charles Thompson)

### **CHARACTERISTICS OF A TYPICAL JBS MEMBER**

It does not normally matter which JBS member's comment is chosen as representative of JBS thinking. It also doesn't matter which subject matters are chosen as examples of erroneous JBS analysis or conclusions because **every** JBS member just repeats the indoctrination which they have received from Birch Society headquarters or which they absorb from JBS literature.

In other words, Birchers function like Communist Party members. They are given a specific "*Party line*" to defend and to circulate and then they all repeat it, almost verbatim, without ever doing any independent research or ever engaging their critical faculties. Consequently, one Bircher argument is virtually identical to every other Bircher argument.

For the purposes of this webpage, readers may wish to review some of the extensive debates which I have had online with JBS members and JBS sympathizers. I am providing links below to some of the more interesting or significant debates.

You will notice that many of the same subject matters are brought up each time but, usually, JBS members withdraw from the debate after a short time (typically only after they make rude and malicious comments about the honesty and integrity of anybody who dares to criticize the JBS). Their withdrawal frequently occurs when a critic has presented inculpatory evidence against the JBS which the JBS member has no ability to refute.

Often, a JBS member will say something like he/she "***doesn't have the time***" or the desire to address all the alleged "***lies***" and "***smears***" presented against the JBS. However, this is just code language for a convenient all-purpose intellectual escape hatch – because most JBS members do not have knowledge regarding the more unsavory aspects of JBS history – so they just suddenly leave the battlefield with the odor of their supposed victimhood in the air.

You will also notice some common debate tactics used by Birchers – such as what I list below. **Many examples of these JBS tactics or these fallacious JBS forms of reasoning will appear below:**

1. Lowest-common-denominator reasoning
2. Ad hominem slurs
3. Inability to present factual evidence to support their assertions instead of just presenting their unsubstantiated personal opinions [**Note:** It is not always apparent that JBS members even know the difference between a FACT versus an OPINION. They seem to use these terms interchangeably]
4. Unwillingness to accept normal rules of evidence and logic (related to #3)
5. Use of straw-man arguments
6. Inability to accurately quote or paraphrase what a critic has said or written or correctly summarize what a critic believes (which usually leads to Birchers presenting a straw-man argument instead)

7. Inability to make careful distinctions (often resulting in use of false analogies)
8. Refusal to acknowledge publicly that any JBS critic or perceived opponent might be an intelligent, honorable, principled, and patriotic person
9. Attributing the worst possible motives or qualities to any person who does not share JBS viewpoints (even though they are total strangers)
10. Refusal to candidly admit error **OR** refusal even to acknowledge that more research is required by the JBS member because their current understanding may be incomplete or flawed.
11. Pretending that some derogatory judgment which the JBS first expressed 20, 30, or 40 or more years ago is no longer worth discussing even though the JBS has NEVER retracted its original position and it still quotes or paraphrases that same position in its contemporary literature
12. Pretending that there is a moral equivalence between the JBS and other persons whom, in previous decades, may have expressed viewpoints which are now discredited—EVEN THOUGH the non-JBS person(s) CHANGED their views over time whereas the JBS never did.
13. Refusing to candidly acknowledge instances when the JBS has previously effusively praised and recommended sources of information as indisputably reliable and authoritative IF those same sources can be used to contradict and refute what the JBS prefers to believe.
14. Pouncing upon the most picayune omission which is not central to whatever point is being made and then pretending that small omission completely discredits whatever else has been written by a critic

One of the most important factors to understand about JBS members is their pervasive sense of victimhood. JBS members of all ages and backgrounds genuinely believe that they have been unfairly and maliciously attacked for decades.

As a corollary to this belief, Birchers proceed from the premise that decent, moral, intelligent, and principled people who join the Birch Society or who present its views should NEVER have their judgment questioned, or their personal opinions criticized, because Birchers think that such skepticism or criticism amounts to a personal attack upon their intelligence and their moral character or even their patriotism. **In other words, in the JBS scheme of things, “good people” cannot possibly be gravely mistaken.**

Birchers believe the JBS is infallible - which explains why the JBS has never acknowledged any major substantive error in its entire 60-year history, i.e. it has never retracted any derogatory statement, assertion or conclusion which it has made about any person, organization, event, or controversy—even though the JBS considers itself to be (and it is incorporated as) an “*educational organization*”.

Oddly, however, Birchers have no problem attacking critics of the JBS in the most defamatory and malicious fashion imaginable without considering that their own behavior could be interpreted as pertinent evidence of some defect in JBS manners or in JBS character.

One more commonplace attitude among Birchers is deserving of comment: their profound anti-intellectualism.

Normally, when someone decides to specialize in (or carefully research) a particular subject matter, we refer to those folks as "experts" or "scholars" or "analysts" OR perhaps we just use the more generic term "researcher".

For instance: many of our country's most prominent award-winning journalists and scholars have devoted very long periods of their life to discovering, studying, and analyzing currently available and/or newly discovered evidence about all sorts of subject matters.

It is not uncommon to find out (for example) that a researcher has found never-previously-known documentary evidence which is archived in some collection of personal papers donated to a college/university or located at a state historical society or perhaps the new info was discovered in files or documents obtained through FOIA requests to government agencies. It also is not uncommon for a researcher to find a new oral interview transcript or recording OR perhaps a researcher will interview somebody with highly pertinent knowledge who has never been interviewed previously.

Consequently, it is not surprising to learn that the author of a publication (i.e. a new book, article, webpage, conference paper, doctoral dissertation or master's thesis) may have spent many months or even many years doing research into the subject that interested them - and, during that process, they discover information never previously known.

While most of us celebrate such intellectual curiosity and that kind of persistence and tenacity, Birchers come to a totally different conclusion IF that researcher discovers information which Birchers think is not favorable to the JBS. Birchers contemptuously dismiss or de-value the endeavors of such researchers as an "*obsession*" or perhaps even as "*a vendetta*" against the JBS! [Again, this pervasive sense of victimhood is paramount within how Birchers perceive their world.]

#### LINKS TO MY DEBATES WITH JBS MEMBERS

02-23-17

<https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/feb/23/alt-right-ethno-nationalists-tossed-from-cpac-boun/>

06-16-17

<http://www.stgeorgeutah.com/news/archive/2017/06/16/letter-to-the-editor-kociela-lies-about-the-john-birch-society/#.WlpQlqhKuUk>

07-16-17

<https://www.newsbusters.org/blogs/nb/pj-gladnick/2017/07/16/politico-absurdly-hypes-supposed-resurgence-john-birch-society>

08-12-17

<https://www.sltrib.com/pb/opinion/letters/2017/08/12/letter-beware-the-koch-influence-on-campus/comments/>

09-16-17

<https://bangordailynews.com/2017/09/15/opinion/saturday-sept-16-2017-john-birch-society-smear-time-for-medicare-for-all-defend-ranked-choice-voting/comments/>

09-17-17

<http://www.nwaonline.com/news/2017/sep/17/fighting-off-a-racist-label-20170917/?opinion>

11-08-17

<https://www.cnsnews.com/commentary/l-brent-bozell-iii/life-liberty-and-decency>

I also include the following link because it reflects a debate I had with LEFT-wing critics of the JBS who accused me of being “*PRO-Birch*” because I corrected their errors and defended the JBS against caricatures and falsehoods being presented in this comments section

01-04-13: <https://www.dailykos.com/stories/2013/1/4/1176367/-America-Now-Has-a-Three-Major-Political-Parties>

### THE DEBATE OVER “RACISM” and the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

If you want to produce **immediate** outrage from a JBS member which then produces immediate strident rebuttals as well as vicious personal attacks upon any JBS critic who introduces this topic for discussion -- then just post anything online which Birchers interpret as linking the JBS to either racism or anti-semitism.

Although it is true that, over the past 6 decades, there has repeatedly been unfair, inaccurate, and malicious criticism of the JBS, nevertheless the responsibility for those unfair or flawed critiques must be shared by the JBS and its members for three reasons:

- (1) The JBS as an organization refuses to allow outside independent researchers to have access to its historical records so that a fact-based account of JBS history can be written AND the JBS also refuses to permit researchers to select a representative sample of their membership for survey purposes to learn what JBS members believe and to arrive at a fact-based profile of the membership. [See note #1 below].
- (2) JBS members are extremely hostile toward anybody who attempts to survey them to develop an overall description of member's beliefs and background. This is particularly true if the researcher presents any information which Birchers interpret as potentially critical about the JBS. [See note #2 below]
- (3) Without exception, JBS members and JBS officials are totally unwilling to candidly acknowledge indisputably factual, accurate, and truthful details regarding their own history (*even if it comes from other JBS members!!*)—if such details could be interpreted as adverse information about the JBS. In other words, like the Communist Party, the JBS considers “*fact*” or “*truth*” and “*reality*” to consist of only that information which reflects favorably upon the JBS as an organization and reflects positive qualities about the persons associated with the JBS.

**Note #1:** Because Birchers love to pounce upon any small detail which, if omitted, they then claim discredits everything a critic writes, I need to point out that in the 1960's, the JBS did cooperate with



Dr. John A. Broyles for his doctoral dissertation which was later published as a book by Beacon Press in 1964 with the title "*The John Birch Society: Anatomy of a Protest*". However, the survey conducted of JBS members at that time was not a scientific sample and it was limited to a very small number of members whom the JBS chose.

**Note #2:** In 1984, after I received the first 15 sections of the FBI HQ main file on the JBS (62-104401), I prepared a summary of what I found in that file. I then sent it to 100 JBS members (including chapter leaders, section leaders, coordinators, and National Council members). Enclosed with my summary was a brief questionnaire along with a postpaid return envelope. The questionnaire asked for basic background info (age, how long a member, and a checklist to indicate which publications the members considered reliable) and a couple questions about the FBI. I also asked for JBS member evaluation of the information shown in the FBI file. ***Not even one member returned my questionnaire.***

## **DEFINITIONS**

As often is required when debating a JBS member (or any political extremist) we first must define our terms, so that we begin with a common understanding.

**So.....What is racism and WHOM is best able to recognize it?**

The major problem which Birchers have when discussing this subject is that they do not seem able to define what racism is nor are they seemingly able to understand the various forms (direct and indirect or overt vs subtle) by which racism can be expressed.

Generally speaking, Birchers want us to accept only literal, explicit, and overt expressions of racism as valid exemplars of what racism means.

Let me briefly comment here about something which I experienced from one of my LEFT-wing critics (Paul Trejo) because it illustrates how use of false or inadequate criteria can warp our ability to recognize racism.

For many years, I have defended the JBS against bogus arguments presented online by Paul Trejo and Harry Dean (a former JBS member).

Trejo and Dean claim that JBS members financed and executed a successful plot to murder President John F. Kennedy. [Dean claims to have been an eyewitness at meetings where the plot was discussed.] One of the alleged plotters (according to Trejo and Dean) was JBS member Maj. General Edwin A. Walker of Dallas Texas.

Trejo rejected my description of Edwin Walker as being an indisputable "racist". Trejo claimed that Walker could not be accurately described as racist because Walker supposedly never used the n-word nor did he ever join an overtly racist organization like the Ku Klux Klan. In Trejo's scheme of things, these were the only two criteria worthy of consideration for a serious discussion of racism in our country.

Similarly, Birchers do NOT believe that the intended victims and targets of bigotry and prejudice have the capacity to recognize the persons and organizations (and arguments) which are intended to harm the victims. The JBS routinely rejects accusations of bigotry directed toward specific persons when those reports originate from prominent organizations which historically have done the most to combat bigotry or discrimination – such as ACLU, NAACP, Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, etc.

**Birchers have a hard time answering these types of questions:**

1. are Catholics and their fraternal organizations able to recognize anti-Catholic bigotry?
2. are Jews and their fraternal organizations able to recognize anti-Jewish bigotry?
3. are Muslims and their fraternal organizations able to recognize anti-Islamic bigotry?
4. are African-Americans and their fraternal organizations able to recognize anti-black bigotry?
5. are Asians or Hispanics and their fraternal organizations able to recognize anti-Asian or anti-Hispanic bigotry?
6. does any rational person in our country believe that the United States has never experienced ANY systemic bigotry during our country's history?

**7. How was that systemic bigotry created and enforced? What arguments were used to defend and perpetuate it?**

In fact, according to Robert Welch:

"In our opinion, for instance -- and we might add, in the opinion of many of the best informed and most courageous Jews themselves -- the so-called Anti-Defamation League, which ostensibly was founded to prevent or diminish anti-Semitism, has actually done more over the past few decades to **promote** anti-Semitism than all of the Gerald L.K. Smiths and Richard Cottens put together. For the ADL's power and prosperity as an organization has depended on an increase rather than a decrease of anti-Jewish feelings. And in subtly provoking this increase, they have, of course, mightily helped the Communists which has certainly been the purpose of some of those involved." and

"For many years, the Communists, using the ADL as a front, tried by extremely intensive and expensive propaganda to have the American people simply take for granted that the JBS was a racist and anti-Semitic organization." [Robert Welch, *JBS Bulletin*, May 1993 - "If You Want It Straight" which reprints a speech made by Welch in 1969. "**Promote**" italicized in original document for emphasis.]

This type of statement by Robert Welch is noteworthy because:

(a) it reveals a circular argument and

(b) it reveals a typical snide Birch debate tactic -- i.e. the use of pejorative verbs, adverbs, and adjectives to communicate derision, sarcasm, and contempt --- such as "**so-called**" and "**ostensibly**"

A circular argument begins with an unproven (and usually false or grossly misleading) predicate. However, it is proposed that all subsequent analysis and discussion and conclusions be based upon the unproven (and often false) predicate.

In the example above, Welch associates "*Communists*" with civil rights and civil liberties organizations (which poisons all subsequent discussion).

Then, Welch attempts to dismiss, de-value, and de-legitimize ALL evidence of bigotry occurring within the JBS if such evidence originates from persons/groups which are critical of the JBS.

**Consequently, the circular argument is completed:**

- (a) nobody should trust reports by civil rights and civil liberties organizations because
- (b) such groups contain Communists and they facilitate Communist purposes and
- (c) therefore, reports by civil rights and civil liberties organizations are unreliable and false because the JBS is incapable of any sort of prejudice or bigotry

## EXPLICIT HATRED versus SOFT RACISM

### EXPLICIT HATRED:

The most obvious form of racism is the type which is explicit and often deliberately cruel.

An obvious example (with respect to African-Americans) can be seen in literature published by the KKK, the American Nazi Party, the National States Rights Party, and other white hate groups. Also, the behavior of their members is relevant.

There are vicious references in publications of white hate groups to black Americans (hate groups often use the *n-word* or the *c-word*) and, frequently, the proponents of explicit hatred attempt to justify their position by referring to “*studies*” which “*prove*” the moral and intellectual inferiority of non-Caucasian individuals. Also, hate groups focus upon what they describe as “*statistical evidence*” of disproportionate incidence of crime, drug use, illegitimate children, welfare dependency, AND “*subversive*” and “*un-American*” associations by African-Americans.

With respect to behavior – everyone is probably generally familiar with both the successful and the botched crimes (often violent) committed by KKK members or by other explicit racists (such as National States Rights Party members). They have bombed churches, committed arson, murdered civil rights workers, participated in lynchings and castrations or other bodily mutilations.

In addition, explicit racists have used their positions in government, in law enforcement, in civic organizations and businesses, and in the media and in the clergy and religious institutions to harass, demean, denigrate, and intimidate minorities and to prevent minorities from having access to public facilities (such as “*whites only*” parks, swimming pools, playgrounds, public schools, churches, drinking fountains, etc.). And, of course, they have done everything possible to prevent African-Americans from either registering to vote or actually voting.

### WHAT WAS THE RATIONALE USED BY and WHAT WAS THE ULTIMATE OBJECTIVE OF SEGREGATIONISTS?

Racial segregation was the practice of restricting people to certain circumscribed areas of residence OR restricting them to separate institutions (for example: schools and churches) and facilities (parks, playgrounds, restaurants, movie theaters, restrooms) on the basis of their race or alleged race.

Racial segregation provided a means of maintaining the economic advantages and superior social status of the politically dominant group and it was employed primarily by white populations to maintain their ascendancy over other groups by means of economic, political, legal, and social color bars.

“**Ascendancy**” refers to the laws, customs, and practices which assured that the dominate power and influence and control of society and all of its institutions would perpetually remain in the hands of caucasians. This is also known as defending white privilege.

As one historian has written, the JBS usually was “**on the side of white southern segregationists on any issue involving race relations at home and decolonization abroad.**”

In other words, in every instance where there was a choice, the JBS chose to align itself with the politicians, the institutions, the laws, and the customs and practices which assured the ascendancy of the prevailing white power structure in our southern states. This occurred EVEN WHEN those persons had indisputable connections to overt segregationists and racists who considered black Americans to be intellectually and morally deficient beings.

Typically, a JBS member will refuse to accept ANY evidence which betokens support for white privilege. Instead, contemporary Birchers demand to see literal quotations from JBS literature that affirms the idea of the moral and intellectual inferiority of African Americans. Anything less (in the Birch scheme of things) amounts to "*lies*" and "*smears*" against the JBS and its members.

## **SOFT RACISM**

After the 1954 U.S. Supreme Court de-segregation ruling, there was an explosion of new "*states' rights*" organizations in our southern states. They were created under many different names.

In addition to the national umbrella organizations (such as Citizens Councils of America or the Federation for Constitutional Government), there were also state associations (such as Association of Citizens Councils of Mississippi and Defenders of State Sovereignty and Individual Liberties in Virginia or the States Rights Council of Georgia). These state associations assisted local communities with the formation of local chapters at the county and the city level.

When many of these organizations were created, they sometimes appealed to the more "*respectable*" elements inside their communities. By "*respectable*" I refer to the better-educated and more prosperous individuals who did not want their names or reputations associated with appeals to violent or illegal activities that normally were linked to Klans or other white hate groups. However, the ideological premises of the "*soft racists*" were almost identical to those of the Klan albeit sometimes sanitized to eliminate the more objectionable extremist aspects.

It should also be noted that even though these "*soft racist*" groups may have explicitly rejected Klan tactics, the politicians associated with these *soft racist* groups were almost always endorsed by the Klan as well as by all other white supremacist organizations in our country.

For example: the Klan praised and supported the Governors and the U.S. Senators and the U.S. Congressmen from Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, and South Carolina. Examples include: Sen. Strom Thurmond (SC), Gov. Lester Maddox (GA), Gov. Ross Barnett (MS), Gov. Marvin Griffin (GA), U.S. Senator James O. Eastland (MS), Gov. George Wallace (AL), Gov. Orval Faubus (AR), Cong. John Rarick (LA).

When prominent racists from these states decided to pursue some local, state, or federal political office, **OR** when they were nominated by third parties (without their knowledge), the Klan and white-hate groups often joined with the "*soft racist*" groups in supporting and promoting those individuals. Examples include the nominations or candidacies of Sen. Strom Thurmond, Gov. George Wallace, Gov. Orval Faubus, Gov. Lester Maddox, T. Coleman Andrews Sr., Thomas J. Anderson, Cong. John G. Schmitz, John G. Crommelin, John Kasper, J.B. Stoner, and Col. William Potter Gale.

**For more specific details regarding the pragmatic alliances between explicit racist and soft racist groups –see:**

James Graham Cook: *The Segregationists* (Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1962)

George Lewis: *The White South and the Red Menace: Segregationists, Anticommunism, and Massive Resistance 1945-1965* (University Press of Florida, 2004)

Neil R. McMillen: *The Citizens Council: Organized Resistance to the Second Reconstruction 1954-1964*, (University of Illinois Press, 1971)

Michael Newton: *The National States Rights Party: A History* (MacFarland and Company, 2017)

Stephanie R. Rolph: *Resisting Equality: The Citizens' Council 1954-1989* (Louisiana State University Press, June 2018)

Francis M. Wilhoit: *The Politics of Massive Resistance* (B. Braziller, 1973)

Clive Webb: *Rabble Rousers: The American Far Right in the Civil Rights Era* (University of Georgia Press, 2010)

Jeff Woods: *Black Struggle, Red Scare: Segregation and Anti-Communism in the South 1948-1968* (Louisiana State University Press, 2004)

One should remember that the primary arguments created by explicitly racist organizations were “normalized” and promoted by the “soft racist” groups and their offspring—such as the State Sovereignty Commissions – all of which served as clearinghouses for pro-segregation and anti-integration propaganda. Soft racists wanted to maintain segregation and Jim Crow laws, customs and practices. Their only real objection to Klan-type groups and behavior was their violent and criminal activities.

### ROBERT WELCH'S METHODOLOGY FOR IDENTIFYING ENEMIES

**For purposes of our discussion we must first introduce ourselves to the underlying principles which Robert Welch wanted us to accept so that we could recognize whom should be considered a dangerous, subversive, and un-American individual.**

The following quotation by Welch comes from his speech to the first meeting of the JBS National Council in January 1960:

"In the Senate, there are men like Stephen Young of Ohio, and Wayne Morse of Oregon, McNamara of Michigan, and Clifford Case of New Jersey and Hubert Humphrey of Minnesota and Estes Kefauver of Tennessee and John F. Kennedy of Massachusetts, whom it is utter folly to think of as just liberals. Every one of those men is either an actual Communist or so completely a Communist sympathizer or agent that it makes no practical difference..."

So, Welch asks us to believe that there is “***no practical difference***” between:

- (1) An actual member of the Communist Party versus
- (2) A Communist sympathizer versus
- (3) An “agent” of the Communist Party (also known as an enabler who facilitates accomplishment of the objectives of the Communist Party)

**The distinction between a sympathizer and an agent is a very subtle one which probably escapes most observers, but I will attempt to explain it below.**

For our discussion, let's use this **EXACT SAME WELCH LOGIC** with respect to there being “***no practical difference***” between

(1) a **vicious racist bigot** (i.e. someone who believes African Americans are morally and intellectually inferior beings who must be kept perpetually separate from, and subordinate to, Caucasians AND

(2) someone who **sympathizes** with the explicit racist bigot, but he might never say so publicly OR someone who begins their comment with "***I am not a member of...***" (enter name of noxious racist group here) "**BUT**" [there is always a "**but**" appended to the rest of their comments which then expresses approval, agreement, or support in some manner.] AND

(3) someone who functions as **an "agent"** of the explicit racist bigot---(also known as someone who acts as an enabler of bigotry).

This can be accomplished by publicly supporting at least some of the same objectives or policy proposals of the explicit racist bigot as well as by circulating at least some of the same arguments which the racist prefers OR by somebody who recommends some of the same authors and sources of information favored by the bigot OR by somebody who provides some type of support to and/or endorsements of racists, **BUT** the agent will insist that he/she is NOT prejudiced and **we should just totally ignore all their links to bigots.**

**NOTE:** In some cases, the "**agent**" (aka enabler) may even convince himself that he does NOT possess any racial animus, but, significantly, he reflexively defends white privilege plus all existing status quo power relationships which always keeps African-Americans in their subordinate position. Consequently, the agent may verbally criticize "**extremists**" and criminals such as the Klan but the agent **never invalidates or seriously works to reverse the laws and customs which keep African Americans impotent.**

More importantly, this person or organization cannot really provide significant compelling AFFIRMATIVE evidence to demonstrate how or when they have done anything to bring public awareness to the legitimate social or economic or political grievances which minorities experience in their everyday lives nor can they provide any compelling evidence of how and when they helped redress those legitimate grievances. In previous decades, this person was known as a **fellow-traveler**, i.e. a person who sympathizes with and often furthers the ideals and program of an organization without having membership in the group or without regular participation in its activities.

One more point about enablers which is pertinent.

In both law and morality, silence is normally considered consent. The operative principle in Latin is:

***"Qui tacet consentire videtur"***, i.e. ***he that holds his peace gives his consent.***

Often this is accompanied by "***ubi loqui debuit ac potuit***", which is, "***when he ought to have spoken and was able to***".

Thus, when confronted with the question of determining whether a person or an organization is honorable, fair-minded, principled, and committed to decency, fairness, and truth -- there **MUST** be indisputable evidence that the person/group has a record of candidly acknowledging and then correcting its own mistakes as well as accurately identifying social injustices. "**Silence**" is NOT an option.

Lastly, there are both tacit and overt enablers. The tacit enabler stays silent when he should have spoken out. The overt enabler supports bad behavior or bad ideas or policies by providing material assistance in the form of money, approval/praise, employment, publicity, etc.



Perhaps our best method for understanding this matter comes from Robert Welch himself. During a question-and-answer period after his speech in Jackson MS, an audience member asked Welch if United Auto Workers President Walter Reuther was a Communist. Welch replied: "**It doesn't matter whether he is or not. The Communists love him whether he is one of them or not and he is a dangerous left-winger.**" [*Welch Says Reds in Freedom Rides*", New Orleans LA State-Times, 11/18/61, page 1; FBI-New Orleans file 105-1499, serial #83.]]

So...let's now apply Welch's own logic.

**Given this background, I will present the case below for why the Birch Society can legitimately be considered as "*an agent*" for the perpetuation of racism in our country.**

If we use Robert Welch's "*no practical difference*" or "*it doesn't matter*" logic, then we must ask and answer the following questions.

#### **WHY did Robert Welch....**

- (a) ask well-known segregationists and white supremacists to join the JBS? **AND**
- (b) invite prominent segregationists to become JBS National Council members (on paper, the Council is the governing body of the JBS) **AND**
- (c) why did Welch associate with (and praise) prominent racist political figures?

**Note:** The white supremacy organization, Citizens' Council of America, included on its board of advisers, Senator James O. Eastland of Mississippi, Cong. John Bell Williams of Mississippi, Senator J. Strom Thurmond of South Carolina and Cong. L. Mendel Rivers of South Carolina -- all of whom were praised by Robert Welch and the Birch Society. In 1961, Welch went on a country-wide speaking tour to promote the Birch Society's views. On several occasions, he was introduced by pro-segregation Congressman John Bell Williams. For example, Cong. Williams introduced Welch when Welch spoke at the Heidelberg Hotel in Jackson MS on November 18, 1961.

In 1963, Welch asked Sen. Strom Thurmond to consider accepting appointment to the JBS National Council but Thurmond declined. Thurmond is perhaps best remembered as the 1948 candidate for President on the States' Right Party ticket. Thurmond declared in one of his speeches, that: "**I wanna tell you, ladies and gentlemen, that there's not enough troops in the army to force the Southern people to break down segregation and admit the Nigra race into our theaters, into our swimming pools, into our homes, and into our churches.**"

**AND**

- (d) accept arguments that were first created by white supremacists and then use the JBS to promote and circulate those arguments? **AND**

#### **We must also ask and answer the following questions about the John Birch Society**

- (a) Why did the Birch Society hire notorious racists as speakers under the auspices of its American Opinion Speakers Bureau?
- (b) Why did the Birch Society decide to disparage our entire civil rights movement and claim that it "**served only Communist purposes**"?

(c) Why did the Birch Society recommend J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI as an authoritative, reliable source of factual information about internal security related matters but then **NOT** tell JBS members that Hoover and the FBI rejected and falsified JBS arguments and conclusions about our civil rights movement?

(d) Why did the Birch Society decide to NOT inform its members about the grave situation which existed in our southern states in terms of the **systemic** bigotry, oppression, intimidation and harassment which suffused almost all the institutions which minorities relied upon to protect them?

(e) Why did the Birch Society exploit and magnify every instance of what it considered evidence of some “*subversive*” or “*radical*” association by persons connected to our civil rights movement as if only villainous and sinister radicals and “*outside agitators*” could be involved in anti-Jim Crow and anti-segregation and anti-racist activities--- while, simultaneously, the JBS chose to **NOT** inform its members about the overtly racist background of people whom the JBS paid to be officials of the JBS or to be JBS speakers and writers?

### LET'S NOW BEGIN REVIEWING EXAMPLES OF JBS MEMBER ARGUMENTS

The first example is from Jim Smith here: [http://www.journal-advocate.com/sterling-columnists/ci\\_31587266/honoring-dr-king](http://www.journal-advocate.com/sterling-columnists/ci_31587266/honoring-dr-king)

I am choosing Jim's message because it contains so many falsehoods and fallacious arguments which are typical of the problems with JBS member “*reasoning*” and behavior.

Anti-Birch Obsessive Ernie Lazar is wrong (as usual). The newly released FBI documents I referred to exposing King's top advisor as a communist are covered here: <https://www.thenewamerican.com>... The reason we celebrate Dr. King today is because we have been fed a false version of history that concealed the truth about King's true words and deeds. Not only did the JBS never side with white supremacists (unless you mean in the sense of they like apple pie, we like apple pie, therefore we're the same, which is an elementary logical fallacy). In fact JBS expelled racists and anti-Semites throughout its history, as Ernie knows very well. Sometimes even members of Congress were expelled for these issues. Interesting that you mention Wallace and that some JBS members supported him (JBS has never endorsed a politician and never will). I think what's much more relevant is that for virtually his entire political career, Wallace was a Democrat. Ask yourself, why is Ernie obsessed with a few JBS members supporting Wallace, but never mentions that Democrats supported Wallace so much that they elected him over and over again? The argument that a white supremacist may have distributed JBS literature is also a logical fallacy. JBS distributes the book Tragedy and Hope as well as the Communist Manifesto. That does not mean it agrees with Karl Marx or globalist Carol Quigley, lol. I'll point out for the record that Ernie knows for a fact that argument he is trying to make by insinuation is false. If you google it, you will find massive essays by Ernie proving without a doubt that the JBS has always been opposed to racism. Notice also that Ernie did not address the substance of my comments, he simply copied and pasted a bunch of logical fallacies having nothing to do with the subject at hand. Now that Ernie's dishonesty and logical deficiencies have been exposed, I will leave and let Ernie spew some more of his venom uncontested.

1. First, notice how Jim begins with the insult “**Anti-Birch Obsessive Ernie Lazar**”. Although Jim inserts my name into his message, the reality is that Jim normally would insert the name

of ANY Birch Society critic because Jim (like all other Birchers) believes that there is no such thing as an honest, principled, or intelligent JBS critic.

Furthermore, Jim never accuses any JBS supporter of being “obsessed” no matter how many pro-JBS comments they post online (and several JBS members have posted three or four times as many messages as I do). Nor does Jim care about the fact that Robert Welch declared on page 58 of the JBS *Blue Book* that: “My own obsession with this fight..has caused me to give up business career and income and any prospect of ever having any peace or leisure again during my lifetime...”

“**Obsession**” (in the JBS scheme of things) is a adverse or negative character flaw BUT it is applied or limited **exclusively** to JBS critics or opponents. It never applies to Birchers or their supporters.

2. Jim claims that “**we have been fed a false version of history**” re: MLK Jr. and then Jim includes a link to a November 6, 2017 article published in the JBS magazine, *The New American*, about an FBI document which was part of the huge release of documents which NARA posted on their JFK-website during 2017. Those NARA docs may be seen here: <https://www.archives.gov/research/jfk/2017-release>

In another message which Jim posted on this subject, Jim began his message with the comment: “**Recently declassified FBI documents actually prove that King's top advisor Stanley Levison was a known communist.**”

**This is totally absurd.** The declassified documents about Levison were released decades ago. The recent NARA release contains **nothing new!**

3. As I have previously explained to Jim and to other JBS members who have made the same assertions as Jim, they are totally ignorant about this subject.

**The information summarized in the JBS magazine article has been available for over 30 years.** As I told Jim, I received many of the pertinent FBI documents in the 1980's and 1990's through my FOIA requests on the CPUSA as well as on MLK Jr and about other related subjects.

Furthermore, so have other people. The **1981** book by Pulitzer-Prize winning historian Dr. David J. Garrow (*The FBI and Martin Luther King, Jr.: From "Solo" to Memphis*) contains the same information about Stanley Levison and his brother Roy. It also contains the information re: Hunter Pitts Odell and Bayard Rustin. In addition, a lot of the derogatory information about King was originally supplied or confirmed by Rev. David Abernathy. He was a close associate of King's in the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. For example see this October 1989 article in the *Chicago Tribune*: [http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1989-10-20/news/8901230874\\_1\\_ralph-david-abernathy-king-poor-people-s-campaign](http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1989-10-20/news/8901230874_1_ralph-david-abernathy-king-poor-people-s-campaign)

4. With respect to Martin Luther King's other peccadillos (plagiarism, adultery, etc.), those matters were also revealed and discussed decades ago. Other award-winning historians have written extensively about all these subjects including Taylor Branch in his 2007 book, “*Parting the Waters: America in the King Years 1954-63*” as well as by Dr. Claiborne Carson, the Director of Stanford University's Martin Luther King, Jr. Research and Education Institute.

5. In summary: the “**false version of history**” which Jim Smith breathlessly reports and claims to be so upset about – is nothing more than Jim Smith's profound ignorance about the state of MLK Jr. scholarship.

6. Significantly, Jim Smith (and other Birchers) are willing participants in an ongoing campaign to spread “**a false version of history**” with respect to the John Birch Society but that apparently doesn’t bother any of them.

Lastly – when Jim and his fellow Birchers make these sensational claims it is **NOT** because they want to perform any sort of genuine educational function. Instead, they just search for anything which they think can be used to slime and diminish and de-value the reputations of the people (or groups) whom they do not like.

7. Next – Jim pretends that he understands what a “**logical fallacy**” is when he writes:

***“Not only did the JBS never side with white supremacists (unless you mean in the sense of they like apple pie, we like apple pie, therefore we're the same, which is an elementary logical fallacy.”***

The first thing we need to do here is examine Jim’s apple pie analogy.

I know this might seem frivolous, but it reveals a fundamental defect in JBS reasoning which we need to identify because Birchers routinely employ this type of fallacious reasoning. This is a prime example of how Birchers want us to use lowest-common-denominator (LCD) reasoning to arrive at a conclusion.

When making comparisons, one must choose some characteristic which is uniquely present in order to make some kind of rational and pertinent distinction. Let me illustrate the problem by this example of LCD:

*All cats have 4 legs*

*All elephants have 4 legs*

*Therefore, all cats must be elephants and vice-versa*

The ultimate logical defect here is that the number of legs which any animal has is NOT a uniquely distinguishing feature which enables us to make rational distinctions between and among them.

For example, we cannot tell from the number of legs, which animal is a domestic animal versus only found in the wild. We cannot make rational conclusions about their food preferences simply based upon number of legs. Nor can we make any rational conclusions about their temperament or their reproductive behavior or their lifespans or their geographical locations or any other subject. That is always the problem when using LCD “logic” and THAT is why it is always listed as a type of fallacious reasoning.

Similarly, food choices are not dispositive evidence of anything. If Charles Manson prefers apple pie and most Birchers prefer apple pie, does that mean most Birchers are depraved psychopaths?

**NOW---let’s turn our attention to the REAL subject, i.e. white supremacists.**

What Jim attempted to do is use both **mis-direction** and LCD to prevent us from making fact-based judgments about our own history.

White supremacists refers to a unique category of human beings who have a specific prejudice about other human beings **which they base upon assumed adverse racial characteristics**.

This discussion is NOT about what types of food white supremacists prefer to eat nor is it about their favorite TV shows nor is it about what color they prefer when they purchase a vehicle or a coat or shoes. Instead, this is about their **racial IDEAS, VALUES, and BEHAVIOR** and how those affect their conclusions about another entire category of human beings.

**I know Jim actually understands this concept because the Birch Society would NEVER apply Jim's stupid example to excuse or diminish the ideas, values, and behavior of any LEFT-WING person or organization. The ONLY reason Jim introduced his phony "apple pie" analogy is to preclude us from reaching rational fact-based conclusions about the history of the John Birch Society.**

Let's now address that history.

**Jim claims that the JBS "never" sided with white supremacists. What does "sided with" mean?** It means to support, favor, align, or take the same position.

Once again, if we were discussing a LEFT-WING person or organization, Jim Smith would have NO problem understanding what "sided with" means and he would NEVER give a "pass" to ANY left-wing individual or group if they seemed to be supportive of, or aligned with, the Communist Party or any other "radical" group.

For clear and voluminous evidence of this point, see the four-volume "*Biographical Dictionary of the Left*" published by the Birch Society. This is a compilation of assertions by the JBS regarding about 1200 left-wing persons and organizations. The JBS presents their case about whom these leftists supposedly "**sided with**".

Here are just a few ways in which a person or organization can "**side with**" another person or organization or movement which is RACIST:

1. They can reprint articles or speeches made by racists.
2. They can publish or circulate arguments first created by racists.
3. They can hire speakers or writers who are racists or recommend their publications.
4. They can recruit racists as members, endorsers, or as officials for their own organization.
5. They can promote political figures who are racists (promotion can take many forms including friendly interviews, publicizing their public events, selling or recommending their publications, ignoring or minimizing bad behavior by those favored persons or groups -- to name just a few forms)

Significantly, the Birch Society has an extensive record of **doing everything listed above.**

Once again, if Jim Smith was presented with evidence about a LEFT-WING person or organization which did everything listed above – Jim would NEVER dispute a conclusion that such person(s) or groups were racist. He would also NEVER dispute such a conclusion if it could be applied to LEFT-WING individuals and organizations which were linked to the CPUSA!

**ONLY when we discuss the Birch Society**, does Jim Smith (or any other Bircher) want us to totally ignore or excuse bad behavior, or indisputable JBS connections to racists).

7. The next false assertion by Jim Smith in his message is that the “***JBS expelled racists and anti-Semites throughout its history.***”

This is partially correct, but it totally omits the more relevant detail.

Racists and anti-semites were knowingly hired by Robert Welch and by the JBS and they were solicited as members and endorsers. **The key point here is** that as long as they kept their bigoted viewpoints to themselves and they did NOT try to hijack their local JBS chapter and they never said or did anything which directly connected the Birch Society to their bigotry, then they were welcome to stay in the Society.

A good example for understanding this point is the internal controversy which culminated in March 2006 about speeches made by former JBS President, John McManus. Prior to becoming President, McManus was the Public Relations Director of the JBS.

A major internal controversy developed within the JBS when senior JBS leaders discovered that McManus was making explicitly anti-Semitic comments during his speeches before traditionalist Catholic organizations. Both the current CEO of the JBS (Art Thompson) and the former CEO (G. Vance Smith) recognized that if McManus's comments became public knowledge, those comments would be disastrous for the JBS.

The former Senior Editor of the JBS magazine (the late William Norman Grigg) posted several articles on his blog re: this matter.

<http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2010/06/mcmanus-credo-dulce-et-decorum-est.html>

Grigg observed:

**“The source of those accusations is a large and enviably well-documented dossier compiled by Art Thompson, who had become alarmed over Jack's anti-Jewish agitation no later than 2000. Jack's side career as a Jew-baiter made him (and the JBS) vulnerable to blackmail during the 2005 management struggle.**

**When an effort was made to blackmail Jack, I resigned my job in disgust and, to an extent, his defense -- not because I sympathized with his bigoted views, but because I couldn't countenance the use of criminal means to settle a leadership dispute. At the time I knew nothing about Jack's views beyond the clips I had been shown by his critics in the previous JBS administration, and the fact that he had used the repellent expression ‘*slimy New York Jew*’ in a conversation. After Art Thompson was appointed CEO, Jack asked me to re-join the staff. It wasn't until Don Fotheringham used his website to publicize the Art Thompson-created dossier on Jack that I learned that he had spent years propagating anti-Semitic nonsense, while pulling down a pretty decent salary to be the figurehead president of the JBS. He did so in prolonged, conscious defiance of the Birch Society's principles. This is why he was -- at Art Thompson's initiative -- removed from his position as JBS president. As the effort to blackmail him in 2005 demonstrates, Jack's actions directly threatened the very existence of the organization.”**

THEN, the only Jewish member of the JBS National Council (the late David Eisenberg) contacted McManus to ask him to explain his anti-Semitic remarks.

McManus's first reply did not satisfy Eisenberg. Eisenberg wrote a 7/19/00 letter to McManus in which he asked: “***How can we say that JBS is not anti-Semitic when the President speaks thus?***”



McManus initially apologized for what he called his "***ill-considered outburst***" but Eisenberg was skeptical of the apology. As Eisenberg pointed out:

*"I suspect that the speech was put down on paper and used by the speaker at the March 24th engagement. If this is true, then, the 'ill-considered outburst' was a planned event. This bothers me, since the implication is that those words represent true feelings with respect to Jews and the Catholic Church as viewed by Mr. McManus."*

*"Hoping that no damage has been done to the Society doesn't solve the problem which has been created. While I don't know for sure, I do suspect that damage has been done, and the results not yet realized. We are responsible for our acts (unless our name is Clinton). Mr. McManus is responsible for any damage coming as a result of this unfortunate speech...."*

*"But, this 'outburst' projected from his being, to a gathering of his co-religionists, causes me to feel that irrational anti-Jewish thoughts are a part of the man when he addresses attacks against the Catholic Church. None of which is a part of The John Birch Society."*

*"What makes this most difficult to accept, is the fact that he is the President of The John Birch Society, and no matter where he may speak, he is recognized as a spokesman for the Society. In this position, he has no personal statements to make, even if he would first set up some disclaimer."*

*"The letter of July 25th contains no assurance that this 'ill-considered outburst' won't happen again."*

In another letter to Jack dated August 18, 2000, Eisenberg continued to try and settle his feelings toward McManus:

*"You refer to the 'ill-considered outburst.' Jack, you composed your speech with those words of associating Jews with Masons. I don't feel that this was an 'outburst,' but rather a prepared part of your speech. Was it 'ill-considered' because of your position with The John Birch Society, or was it 'ill-considered' with respect to Jews? My feeling is that you claim 'ill-considered' reflecting your position with the Society. This leaves me to think that your, sometimes irrational, defense of the Catholic Church, is no different from the manner in which the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) 'defends' Judaism; in a manner less than true....However, I cannot understand the 'outburst' unless there is some very real anti-semitism within your character." ...*

*"If harm comes to the Society as a result of your 'ill-considered' comments, I shall be very unhappy. I have had to explain to all too many of my coreligionists for too many years, that JBS is not a danger to us, but rather a defense against our assured destruction. You, in this speech, have harmed my credibility. If there has been mass distribution of this speech, I would be afraid of the results."*

Ultimately, to keep the internal peace within the JBS, Eisenberg accepted McManus's "*explanation*"— but there is considerable additional evidence about McManus's true beliefs which comes from people who had direct personal encounters with him.

In addition, even Robert Welch wrote letters which (when read by persons of the Jewish faith) could easily undermine whatever defense someone like Jim Smith might want to make. Here are two examples:

April 4, 1962 Robert Welch letter to Verne Kaub:

"Actually, and I am sorry to say, we do not have too many Jews in the JBS. This is partly because a smaller percentage of the Jewish people in America as a whole are true conservatives, than of the total population. But it is even more because of the greater pressures and dirtier pressures, which are put on them, against standing up for what they believe...But when you get into the Zionist picture, I repeat that you cannot think any less of the whole government of Israel or of the whole Zionist conspiracy than I do; except that I think its relative importance in the total importance in the whole picture has greatly decreased over the past three decades. Someday...I should be glad to exchange views with you...as to what has really taken place since around 1905 when I think the Zionist conspiracy -- and from then on for perhaps two decades --- was practically the father of the International Communist Conspiracy. Today I personally think that the relationship is almost exactly reversed, and that the child had now so far outgrown the parent in size and strength and importance that the parent is in a relatively minor position. But this does not make Golda Meir or Ben-Gurion or any of their extremist followers in this country any less culpable..."

**AND:** February 10, 1961 Robert Welch letter to Dr. Lawrence A. Lacey of Madison WI:

"To me it seems likely, Dr. Lacey, that in 1900 or 1905, at the time of the first Russian Revolution which was led by Trotsky, or in 1917, or even up to the middle 1920's, the Communist Conspiracy was largely a child or at least a ward of the Zionist conspiracy. And for the reason Jews were preponderant in the top levels of the Communist hierarchy. But it seems equally clear to me that by 1937 or 1938, when Stalin had finally succeeded in taking into his own hands all of the reins of Communist power stretching out all over the world, the child had quite largely outgrown the parent as so often happens in the case of organizations as well as individuals. There followed a period where the Zionist conspiracy and the Communist conspiracy undoubtedly worked closely together, each one hoping and counting on 'using' the other, and coming out on top. But it seems equally clear to me today---and that that this has been completely true for at least the past 15 years--- the Communist conspiracy has now absorbed into itself so many other leaders and elements, and has so outgrown the Zionist conspiracy, that it completely dominates the picture and that the Zionist conspiracy has itself become merely one of the tools of the top Communist command."

Welch asked Verne Kaub (the leader of the American Council of Christian Laymen in Madison WI) to become a JBS member. Kaub declined because (he said) there were "*too many Jews*" in the JBS. Then Welch asked Kaub to become an official endorser of the JBS. Even after Kaub made his Jew-hatred very explicit to Welch in multiple letters, Welch sent Kaub everything which a JBS member received and Welch engaged in friendly correspondence with Kaub.

8. With respect to Jim's assertion that the JBS "*expelled racists...throughout its history*", there is no possible explanation for Jim's comment other than Jim Smith being **deliberately disingenuous**.

Robert Welch grew up in a very small southern community (Edenton, Chowan County, North Carolina) where segregation and Jim Crow practices prevailed. As a result, Robert Welch recognized segregation as a natural occurrence which is probably why he developed many segregationist friends during his trips around the country as an officer of the National Association of Manufacturers plus his trips as Vice President of Sales for his brother's candy company.

To make this as clear as possible for Jim Smith: **ALL segregationists are racists**. The very definition of segregation includes “*separation of access to facilities, services, and opportunities such as housing, medical care, education, employment, and transportation along racial lines.*”

In our southern communities, there were “*whites only*” signs posted to limit locations where an African-American (or other persons of color) could walk, rest, sit, eat, drink or go to the bathroom. **So let’s not pretend that Robert Welch and the JBS did not know what segregation meant.**

When Welch created the Birch Society, he **asked** some of his segregationist friends to become members or officers of the JBS. At least four members of the JBS National Council (on paper, its governing body) were life-long segregationists: T. Coleman Andrews Sr., A.G. Heinsohn Jr., Thomas J. Anderson and Dr. Thomas Parker. One more (Paul H. Talbert was probably a racial bigot--see info below).

Let’s briefly consider two National Council members: Coleman Andrews and A.G. Heinsohn Jr.

### **T. COLEMAN ANDREWS:**

Coleman Andrews was the States Rights Party candidate for President in 1956. He also was endorsed by the Constitution Party. His running mate was Thomas Werdel. You may read about that here:

<http://www.ourcampaigns.com/PartyDetail.html?PartyID=45>

As pointed out in every standard history of the States Rights Party (see this quotation from article above):

***"The States' Rights Party broke from the Democratic Party in 1948. The Party opposed racial integration and wanted to retain Jim Crow laws and racial segregation. The party slogan was 'Segregation Forever!' "***

Numerous overtly racist individuals and organizations endorsed the Andrews-Werdel ticket in 1956. Coleman Andrews and his son also participated in the formation of the pro-segregation *Patrick Henry Group* in Virginia. Of course, none of this bothered Robert Welch.

### **A.G. HEINSOHN JR.**

In order to understand Heinsohn’s beliefs and values, one must become familiar with the organizations he associated himself with:

### **FEDERATION FOR CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT:**

In June 1955, Heinsohn joined the Tennessee chapter of the Federation for Constitutional Government and he served on its Advisory Board. The FCG was an umbrella organization to coordinate anti-integration efforts of many of the white supremacy organizations in southern states such as the White Citizens’ Councils along with various “*state’s rights*” groups which were created to defend segregation.

The Tennessee chapter of FCG was headed by Donald Davidson.

*The Tennessee Encyclopedia of History and Culture* describes Davidson as follows:

“Davidson, who considered African Americans racially inferior, defended segregation as a social institution developed by white southerners to preserve their culture and identity. In the 1950s he headed the pro-segregation Tennessee Federation for Constitutional Government...”

## CONSTITUTION PARTY:

The Constitution Party was founded in May 1952. Its first Chairman and Co-Chairman were Suzanne Silvercruys Stevenson and Percy L. Greaves Jr. but they both resigned in September of that year because of what they described as anti-Catholic and anti-Semitic sentiments within the Party [See: *Chicago Tribune*, 9/1/52, “*Constitution Party Aides Quit; Race Bias Hit*”]. After their resignations, the CP was taken over by its most extreme elements and many of them would later become members of the Birch Society.

In 1956, Heinsohn became the East Tennessee Chairman of the Constitution Party (CP). An article published in the August 17, 1956 issue of the *Knoxville TN Journal* entitled “**Heinsohn ET Chairman of New Party in State**” quotes an official of the Party stating that the CP believed in “**fair and just segregation**”.

Obviously, Welch never “**expelled**” any of his segregationist buddies from the JBS.

## 9. THE WHITE CITIZENS COUNCILS MOVEMENT

The JBS welcomed members of the White Citizens Councils movement (and similar white supremacist organizations) into JBS ranks as members, as chapter and section leaders, and as paid Coordinators. For example, JBS Coordinator Medford Evans, along with Louis Hollis, and William J. Simmons were all major officers within the White Citizens Council movement.

Medford Evans was not only the JBS Coordinator in Louisiana and Mississippi, he also simultaneously was the editor of the national Citizens Council's magazine (*The Citizen*).

Evans was a member of the White Citizens Council chapters in Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, and Tennessee. See: 2/8/62 *Laurel MS Leader-Call*, p9, “*Educator is Consultant for Citizens Councils*”. For more details see 06/10/62 *Jackson MS Clarion-Ledger*, p3A, “*Dr. Evans is Consultant For Citizens Councils*” (link below)

[http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital\\_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd08/061031.png&otherstuff=9|11|1|92|1|1|1|60216#](http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd08/061031.png&otherstuff=9|11|1|92|1|1|1|60216#)

In 1959, Evans was also Secretary and Chairman of the Organization & Strategy Committee for the pro-segregation States Rights Party of Louisiana.

Evans was a professor at the Northwest Louisiana College, Natchitoches, Louisiana, but he was fired because of “**his anti-integration policies**” according to comments made by William J. Simmons, the Executive Director of Citizens Councils of America to the lead investigator at the Mississippi State Sovereignty Commission (former FBI Special Agent, Zach Van Landingham). For details, see:

[http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital\\_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd08/060904.png&otherstuff=9|11|1|39|1|1|1|60090](http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd08/060904.png&otherstuff=9|11|1|39|1|1|1|60090)

In April 1961, Evans gave a speech in Lake Charles LA. He observed that:

***"The South, as we know it, depends entirely on the institution of segregation. The enduring vitality of the United States of America depends on legal segregation in the South."*** [Lake Charles LA American Press, 4/12/61, p1, "Race Turmoil Called No. 1 Goal of Reds", FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, serial #37]

In September 1962, Evans gave a speech in Danville, VA during which he stated that segregation ***"is as American as the Constitution...and even older."***

In April 1967, Evans cancelled his scheduled speech at Ohio University because he refused to participate if, as the University suggested, an African American would be invited to speak after Evans. Evans declared that he would ***"only appear on a segregated platform"***. [Athens OH Messenger, 04/05/67, p3, "White Racist Speech at Ohio University Cancelled".]

These are the type of people whom Robert Welch and the JBS considered *"patriotic Americans"* and, obviously, Welch never "expelled" these racists from the JBS (as Jim Smith falsely claims).

#### **10. REV. DELMAR DENNIS**

In March 1964 (before the FBI contacted him about becoming their informant inside the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi) Dennis joined the White Knights. Even before he joined, he attended Klan meetings. When he subsequently testified about why he joined, Dennis said: ***"Mr. Killen explained first of all what a fine organization that it was, that it stood for Christianity and American Constitution and that it was for the purpose of segregation and preservation of the white race."***

After a brief period inside the White Knights, Dennis became somewhat disenchanted, so he considered joining a different Klan – i.e. the United Klans of America. By March 1965, Dennis's home was being used for UKA obligation ceremonies. On July 28, 1965, Dennis accepted a position within the UKA as Exalted Cyclops.

The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS field office wrote in a summary memo about Dennis that:

***"Informant is widely known in rural Mississippi as an ardent segregationist...He founded the First Southern Methodist Church in Mississippi, which church was founded for the sole intent of maintaining racial segregation."***

The wife of JBS National Council member Tom Anderson, also a segregationist, sent a congratulatory letter to Dennis in April 1963, when his whites-only church began operating.

In addition, Dennis was a member of Americans for the Preservation of the White Race. In 1964, he wrote a pro-segregation pamphlet entitled *"The Unconquerable Land"*.

In that pamphlet, he wrote on page 5: ***"While the rest of the country looks upon the people of Mississippi as being ignorant I am sure that Mississippians know more about the Bible, constitutional government, and individual responsibility than people of any state in the Union. My state has been smeared by the communists and comsymps because it reportedly does not hold sacred the negro race... The negro has demanded many things which he is not willing to pay for with hard work."***

***Pg 6: "It is regrettable (sic) that anyone should die violently in our state. We do not know, however, who the killers are. It may well be that these young men were sacrificed by their own kind for publicity or other reasons."***



The page 6 reference is to the murders of James Chaney, Michael Schwerner, and Andrew Goodman in June 1964 and it is typical of how racists in the south always attempted to blame outsiders for any crimes committed by racists inside Mississippi AND to suggest that such civil rights activists who were beaten or murdered "had it coming" to them.

Ironically, despite Dennis's 1964 claims about his state's supposed superior understanding of the Bible and of constitutional government, and of individual responsibility, just a short time later, Dennis told his FBI case agent that:

***"I have learned that the Klan uses meetings of the John Birch Society, Masons, and Americans For the Preservation of the White Race to solicit members for the Klan. The Auxiliary Police in Neshoba County is a front for Klan membership in Neshoba County."***

AND

***"The Klan in Mississippi has completely infiltrated every phase of the legal, political, social and economic system in Mississippi. The membership in the Klan ranges from common laborers and criminals, to judges, lawyers, doctors and political leaders. While they may not be active members, they are secret members who use their influence to further Klan efforts and aid Klan activities, for example, it is generally known in Klan circles that supervisors who pick juries use their influence to get Klan members on the jury panel."***

Dennis was Chairman of the White Citizens Council in Lauderdale County MS as well as Chairman of the Public Affairs Committee of the White Citizens Council chapter in Meridian MS. In November 1965, Dennis attempted to organize a **pro**-segregation group in his community, called the Patrick Henry Society.

Dennis also served on the Board of Directors of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

Bill McIlhany is a JBS member who authored the book, *Klandestine*, about Dennis's experiences within the Klan. McIlhany sent me the following information in April 2006:

**"1. The Society hired Dennis as a Coordinator in the San Fernando Valley of southern California in the early 70s. He also lectured about the KKK for the JBS speaker's bureau.**

**2. I was disappointed that [JBS] editor Scott Stanley NEVER reviewed *Klandestine* in *American Opinion*. He also published an article in AO praising Elmore Greaves, who ran the KKK-fundraising front I described in *Klandestine*, the so-called White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. When I asked Scott about this, he said, "You can fight the klan if you want. I'll fight the Communists." Which indicated he had not read my book.**

**3. Medford Evans, father of M. Stanton Evans, wrote many articles and book reviews in AO, many of which were excuses for essays he wanted to write rather than real book reviews. He had expertise about Soviet theft of the atomic bomb. But he was also heading up the White Citizens Councils in Mississippi, which I thought was rather embarrassing. I visited him when I lectured in Jackson, Mississippi, in the early 70s. It was clear that he did not like what Delmar did."**

Evans (like many other white supremacists in the south) thought that Rev. Dennis should never have informed against the KKK.



Furthermore, Rev. Delmar Dennis told his FBI case agent that "**numerous members**" of the JBS in his local Mississippi community resigned from the JBS in protest, after Dennis surfaced as an FBI informant and then testified against KKK members.

This hostility within the JBS in Mississippi toward Dennis was present even though Dennis was a life-long segregationist himself! [Note: The JBS Coordinator in Mississippi (J. Vernon Pace) confirmed to the FBI how hostile local JBS members were toward Dennis].

In January 1968, FBI HQ approved a request by the Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS FBI field office to pay \$4600 of relocation expense for Dennis to move to Albuquerque, New Mexico. The Special Agent in Charge of the FBI-Jackson MS field office sent a memo to FBI HQ which argued that: "**Dennis, by virtue of his work in behalf of the Bureau, will continue to be tempted by organizations such as the John Birch Society who will want to selfishly exploit him. By Dennis relocating and furthering his education, it is felt that these temptations would be minimized and would assure his future stability.**"

Rev. Dennis acknowledged during newspaper interviews that he continued to be a proud life-long segregationist. Why? Because he accepted basic white supremacist ideology that blacks were mentally and morally inferior to whites.

Dennis's objection to the Klan was NOT because of its racist ideology. Instead, Dennis objected to the Klan's violent and criminal activities. NEVERTHELESS, the Birch Society hired Dennis as a Coordinator and as a speaker -- **so that they could use him to continue to defame our entire civil rights movement** (a goal shared by ALL racists and segregationists AND their enablers---like the JBS!). **Needless to say, neither Welch or the JBS "expelled" Delmar Dennis despite his unhidden racist viewpoints.**

## **11. JBS AFRICAN-AMERICAN SPEAKERS**

The two black JBS members who gave the most JBS-sponsored speeches (usually via the JBS-front group, Truth About Civil Turmoil (aka TACT) were Lola Belle Holmes and Julia Brown.

Both Lola Belle and Julia dramatically changed their views after they became paid speakers for the Birch Society. The reason is obvious: Both Lola Belle and Julia made a very lucrative living from parroting JBS viewpoints (usually \$100 per speech).

For details regarding the massive difference between what Lola Belle and Julia believed (before and after their JBS association) see chapter 6 of my JBS report here:

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3>

During a February 1967 appearance before the House Appropriations Committee, J. Edgar Hoover was asked if he approved of former FBI informants speaking under the auspices of "**extremist groups**" such as the JBS-front group TACT.

Hoover accepted the premise that TACT was an extremist group and he then said:

*"It is an improper attempt to capitalize on the name of the FBI."*

Congressman Andrews then asked:

*"In other words, this certainly does not indicate what it would to the average American, that the ex-FBI undercover agents are so frustrated in their work in the Agency that they leave and sign-up with extremist organizations in order to try to protect America?"*

Hoover replied:

*"Nor does it indicate I in any way condone the use of the name 'ex-FBI-undercover agent' in such endeavors."* [HQ 62-104401-3135, 5/31/67].

Some references to Lola's beliefs AFTER she associated herself with the JBS appear below. Each of her statements about our civil rights organizations and our civil rights movement were falsified by the FBI.

The FBI's evaluation of Lola after she ended her association with the FBI was as follows:

*"After she was discontinued as an informant, she displayed signs of emotional instability and it was necessary to admonish her to cease making false statements which were embarrassing to the Bureau."* [FBI HQ file 134-4473; no serial number, 10/3/66 "Office of the Director" note].

AND

*"It has on previous occasions been necessary to admonish Holmes not to make untruthful statements in which she involved her association with the FBI."* [J. Edgar Hoover memo to FBI-Boston field office on July 23, 1969].

Furthermore, despite what JBS publicity releases said, Lola was never an *"FBI agent"* nor even an *"undercover agent"*. She was simply an informant who provided raw information to the FBI.

#### Examples of Lola's public statements after her association with the JBS:

06/05/66 = Lola appeared on the Joe Pyne TV program in Los Angeles. She stated that the civil rights movement was *"controlled and inspired by the Communists"* [Barnard College Bulletin, 10/28/66, p5]

1/20/67, *Phoenix AZ Republic*, p 48: *"Ex FBI Agent Says Civil Rights Movement Communist Inspired"*. Lola told *"Phoenix audiences...that the American Negro civil rights movement is Communist controlled."*

BY CONTRAST: J. Edgar Hoover declared that:

*"It would be absurd to suggest that the aspirations of Negroes for equality are communist inspired. This is demonstrably not true..."* [J. Edgar Hoover speech, *Faith in Freedom*, 12/4/63, page 6]

2/7/67, *Tucson AZ Daily Citizen*, p 28: *"Reds Seen In Control of Civil Rights Work"* re: Lola's speech to Tucson Press Club Public Affairs Forum:

*"The civil rights movement in the U.S. is 'dominated and controlled' by the Communist Party according to a Negro woman who spent 7 years as an undercover agent for the FBI."*

02/13/67, *El Paso TX Herald-Post*, pA2: *"Commies in Civil Rights Movement Says Former FBI Undercover Agent"*

3/21/67, *Pocatello ID State Journal*, p2, *"Speaker Says Reds Leading Civil Rights Movement"* reporting on Lola speech:

*"The Communist Negro Commission took over the civil rights movement in this country between 1959 and 1963. All the major civil rights groups are controlled by Communists. CORE was taken over completely in 1960. The NAACP is influenced and controlled by Communists. They have also taken over the Negro American Labor Council."*

Lola also claimed that Communist strategy was to set up a Negro Soviet Republic in our southern states – but J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in 1959 that the CPUSA discarded that position at its 17th Convention. Furthermore, one

of the FBI's informants inside the CPUSA who brought that information to the FBI's attention was none other than LOLA BELLE HOLMES!

J. Edgar Hoover also declared that:

*"Let me emphasize that the American civil rights movement is not, and has never been, dominated by the communists—because the overwhelming majority of civil rights leaders in this country, both Negro and white, have recognized and rejected communism as a menace to the freedoms of all."* [J. Edgar Hoover speech, 12/12/64, *Our Heritage of Greatness*, pg 7 - Hoover speech before Pennsylvania Society and the Society of Pennsylvania Women; bold emphasis in original document on "*not*" and "*never*"]

and

*"In general, legitimate civil rights organizations have been successful in excluding Communists, although a few have received covert counseling from them and have even accepted them as members...The CP is not satisfied with this situation and is continually striving to infiltrate the civil rights movement at every level."* [J. Edgar Hoover, *U.S. News and World Report*, 11/1/65, page 46]

and

*"It is no secret that one of the bitterest disappointments to communistic efforts in this Nation has been their failure to lure our Negro citizens into the party. Despite every type of propaganda boomed at our Nation's Negro citizens, they have never succumbed to the party's saccharine promises of a Communist 'Utopia'. This generation and generations to come for many years owe a tremendous debt to our Negro citizens who have consistently refused to surrender their freedoms for the tyranny of communism."* [J. Edgar Hoover testimony before U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 01/17/60, reprinted in March 1960 *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, page 7]

05/30/67 *Port Angeles WA Evening News*, p2 – Elizabeth Johnson column "A Political Viewpoint". Johnson reported on her attendance at speech by Holmes where Lola made following comments:

- (1) Holmes stated she was *"born into poor circumstances, attended segregated schools and lived in segregated neighborhoods. She sees no harm in this and feels it did not hurt her a bit."*
- (2) *"She realized in her youth, she said, that the same opportunities were available to her as to anyone and set about to better herself."*
- (3) *"Miss Holmes feels the Negroes as a race have done more to retard their own progress than the white people. She said Communists in the USA have wanted Negroes to go to the streets to demand their rights rather than build for themselves. Negroes have been misled into thinking they have no rights, she stated, but they do. Being on relief keeps them down."*
- (4) *"Asked about civil rights legislation, she said it isn't necessary because Negroes already have the same Constitutional rights as all American citizens."*

Significantly, item #3 above from Lola's Washington speech is virtually identical to the position of all white supremacist organizations. With respect to item #4, it should be recalled that J. Edgar Hoover declared in November 1964 that:

*"Around Philadelphia Mississippi, law enforcement is practically nil and many times sheriffs and deputies participate in crimes."* [*New York Times*, 11/28/64, p34]

Fellow Birchers like George Schuyler (also an African American) correctly identified the real problem which Lola Belle **lied** about.

Schuyler's comments appeared in one of our country's oldest and most respected African-American newspapers,-but the Birch Society never told its members about this state of affairs:

*"The White Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia...It has defied and disrupted the operation of the laws of the land. It has used threats and vicious economic reprisals...It has become a legal arm of Mississippi's Government."* [4/22/61 Schuyler column in *Pittsburgh PA Courier*]

Many JBS members enjoy quoting comments made by JBS African American speakers. But JBS members never think it is noteworthy to acknowledge that ALL those black JBS speakers never once discussed the discrimination and oppression and intimidation that black Americans confronted in their daily lives (as described by Schuyler above).

Instead, those black Birchers focused exclusively in their speeches upon what they claimed was "Communist" influence, control, and domination of our civil rights movement or alleged "Communist" involvement in racial disturbances. **This is precisely why almost the entire white supremacist movement in our country praised the JBS and recommended and used or sold JBS publications!**

Examples of JBS black speaker's adverse comments about our civil rights movement may be seen here:

5/3/68 *Seattle Times*, p19: "Communists Blamed for U.S. Rioting" - regarding speech by JBS speaker, Rev. E. Freeman Yearling OR speeches by Charles E. Smith whose JBS-sponsored speech was entitled "Civil Rights is a Fraud" [also see *Winnetka IL Talk*, 2/17/72, p3 article on Smith speech entitled "Civil Rights A Red Movement"], OR speeches by Leonard Patterson, Alvin D. Smith, Rev. J. L. Ward, Rev. Henry Mitchell, Donald L. Jackson, C. Fain Kyle, and George S. Schuyler.

JBS black speakers never discussed or even acknowledged what Schuyler described as the threats and economic reprisals confronted by African Americans in southern states and they certainly did not discuss or even acknowledge such situations as the one published in the *Petersburg VA Progress* newspaper which reported that the Chairman of the White Citizens Council of Selma, Alabama (Alston Keith) boasted that thanks to Citizens Council pressure, 16 of 29 African Americans who signed a petition favoring de-segregation of public facilities in Selma were fired from their jobs.

Instead, the Birch Society hired a racist bigot like Selma AL Sheriff James A. Clark as a paid JBS speaker to present JBS views. It also hired an Alabama KKK-supporter (Rev. Ferrell Griswold) to present its views---see more info below.

Nor did any of the Birch Society's black speakers ever discuss or even acknowledge the massive presence of racist bigots and segregationists within the JBS such as White Citizens Councils supporters—including Sheriff Clark and Maj. General Edwin A. Walker--as well as senior Citizens Councils officials who were Birchers such as Medford Evans, William J. Simmons, Louis W. Hollis.

**THAT** is why Robert Welch declared in 1965 that the percentage of JBS members who were African-American amounted to only **1/10th of 1%** of overall JBS membership. Welch then stated that the JBS had 80,000-100,000 members in 1965 so that would mean (at most) that there were 80-100 black JBS members. [*Washington Post*, Phil Casey: "Welch Denies Birch Society Far Right", 11/5/65, pB2].

**HOWEVER**, based upon the 1964 financial statement by the Birch Society's CPA firm (Spark Mann and Company), the JBS received \$536,566.35 in member dues in 1964 which would calculate to about 29,809 members using the average of \$18 per member (men paid \$24, and women paid \$12 for annual dues, so average dues payment would be \$18 per member). Consequently, 1/10th of 1% would mean that the JBS might have had only about 30 black members in 1964.

**12. OTHER JBS CONNECTIONS TO PROMINENT RACISTS-- INCLUDING JBS MEMBERS WHO WERE NOT EXPELLED:** *[Note: section 3 of "Racism and the John Birch Society" presents more detailed evidence of this connection between the JBS and racist bigots around our country.]*

The JBS hired a well-known racist, Sheriff Jim Clark of Selma AL, to give speeches around the country via the JBS Speakers Bureau. They also hired another vicious racist who was an aide to Alabama Governor George C. Wallace = Rev. Ferrell Griswold..

In 1963, Griswold contacted the FBI because he wanted the FBI to send him 500 copies of an FBI publication which he could hand out at his speeches. The FBI memo on the matter makes the following comments:

**"Griswold was interviewed by Agents of the Birmingham office on 09-26-63. During that interview he advised he was a member of the local John Birch Society and attends meetings of that group regularly. ...Rev. Griswold stated he is a segregationist and is frequently invited to speak on the subject of constitutional rights and communism at local meetings of the Klan and other conservative organizations."**

Notice that Griswold described the KKK as a "**conservative organization**" -- at the very time when the KKK was listed on the U.S. Attorney General's List of Subversive Organizations!

**INCITEMENT EFFECT OF GRISWOLD SPEECHES**

On September 15, 1963 white terrorists bombed the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham AL before Sunday morning services. This church had a predominantly black congregation that also served as a meeting place for civil rights leaders. Four young African American girls were killed and many other people were injured. Klan leader, Robert E. Chambliss, and KKK members Thomas Blanton and Bobby Frank Cherry, were finally brought to trial. Chambliss was convicted of murder and died in prison in 1985. Blanton was convicted in 2001 and Cherry in 2002. A fourth suspect, Herman Frank Cash, died in 1994 before he could be brought to trial

During the afternoon of September 15th, 1963, two thousand whites met in Midfield AL, a western Birmingham suburb, to hear many speakers, including Rev. Ferrell Griswold. Griswold harangued the crowd, after which a teenager hanged an effigy of President John F. Kennedy.

After the rally ended, two 16 year-old white teenagers, Michael Lee Farley and Larry Joe Sims, got in their car and cruised west Birmingham until they saw a 13-year old African American boy (Virgil Ware) riding his bicycle. They stopped, pulled out a pistol, and murdered Virgil who was not much younger than they were and whom they had never seen before and who had done them no harm. **At their murder trial, they based their defense on WORDS spoken at the rally which had outraged them and which they thought required that they do something to preserve their way of life.**

During his JBS-sponsored speech at Glen Burnie MD in December 1965 (*Civil Rights or Civil Riots*), Griswold told a racist joke which resulted in several audience members abruptly leaving. During his speech, Griswold stated that the 1965 Voting Rights Bill was "*the product of a Communist plot*" and he referred to civil rights workers in the south as "*filth from northern septic tanks*" [*Baltimore Evening Sun*, 12/2/65, pC-5, "*Birchites Hear Aide to Wallace*"; FBI-Baltimore file 100-22382, serial #113 and *Baltimore Sun*, 1/5/66, pC-8]

**MAJ. GEN. EDWIN A. WALKER**

Walker was another very prominent Bircher whose racist views and behavior never bothered the JBS.



In an August 4, 1963 speech before the Fifth Annual National Convention of the Christian Crusade in Oklahoma City, (which, incidentally, was also attended by Robert Welch) Walker declared that the Communists were behind "**all racial disorder, all racial riots...**" and he then added: "**The best thing for niggers for their own good, is to be separated.**" [Chris Cravens, "Edwin A. Walker and the Right-Wing in Dallas, 1960-1966", page 137, Master's Thesis, Southwest Texas State University, 1991, 178pp; originally cited in Stan Twardy: "Carnival of Hate", published in *The Progressive* magazine, October 1963, pages 24-26. Mr. Twardy attended the Christian Crusade Convention in his capacity as Managing Editor of the *Oklahoma Courier*, a Catholic newspaper.]

On November 19, 1964, Walker was main speaker at an event sponsored by the Americans for the Preservation of the White Race at Whitworth College in Brookhaven MS. In a June 1965 speech to the American Conservative Club in Harrisburg PA, Walker declared that: "**I think I can match three good Americans in the KKK for every one in the Americans For Democratic Action or the Anti-Defamation League.**"

On July 4, 1965 Walker spoke at a rally in Baton Rouge LA sponsored by "United Conservatives" which actually was a front for the Citizens Councils of Louisiana (CCL). Other speakers at this event were John Rarick and Ned Touchstone. Touchstone was the editor of the CCL newsletter, "*The Councilor*". FBI files describe Touchstone as a KKK member and a "**rabid segregationist.**" [HQ 105-44536, #35]. Rarick was also a KKK member.

In October 1965, Walker met with United Klans of America Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton in Shreveport LA at which time Shelton "**offered General Walker the position of Grand Dragon of the UKA for the State of Texas.**" [FBI HQ 157-370-2, #345; also: 157-370-4, #328, 340X, 341, 377, 383].

"**Later General Walker mentioned to someone that he was interested in the Klan position...**" [HQ 157-370-4, #341, 11/1/65 SAC Birmingham to J. Edgar Hoover re: United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, page 1.]

Also in October 1965, Walker was the main speaker at the Pasco County (FL) Federation for Constitutional Government – which the FBI described as a front for the United Florida Ku Klux Klan of Dade County FL. [HQ 116-165494, #109]

The following comment by Walker was published on page 5 of the November 15, 1965 issue of Conde McGinley's New Jersey newspaper, "*Common Sense*". The House Committee on Un-American Activities described Conde McGinley's newspaper as "**almost exclusively a vehicle for the exploitation of ignorance, prejudice and fear**" and as "**a clearinghouse for hate propaganda throughout the country.**"

Walker's comment:

"**I'll bet you will find more good Americans in the Ku Klux Klan than in the Americans For Democratic Action.**"

**Note:** Walker was the featured speaker at DOZENS of white supremacist events during the 1960's -- **but this never seemed to bother the JBS** and in fact, the Public Relations Director of the JBS (John Rousselot) presented Edwin Walker with a plaque in 1963 which described Walker as our "**greatest living American**". [Los Angeles Times, 4/4/63, p36]

**Obviously, Walker was never "expelled" from the JBS--as Jim Smith would have us believe.**



## KENT AND PHOEBE COURTNEY

Kent and Phoebe Courtney (both prominent JBS members) are quoted in a *New York Times* article about 1964 Presidential election results:

*"Mrs. Kent Courtney, editor of The Independent American said at her office in a converted frame house in New Orleans, 'We've got niggers living in the next block to us and that's all right but we're against the civil rights bill because it destroys private property rights and freedom of choice.' "*

Kent Courtney *"predicted a new flood of support for the radical right, as well as for the segregationist Citizens Councils, if the equal job opportunities section of the law is enforced."* [Donald Janson, *"Rightists Buoyed by the Election: Open New Drives"*, *New York Times*, 11/23/64, page 1]

Kent Courtney was a member of the New Orleans White Citizens Council and a candidate for Governor on the pro-segregation Louisiana States Rights Party ticket in April 1960. In the November 1960 general election, Courtney was a States Rights Party presidential elector. He also was a strong supporter of Louisiana Congressman John R. Rarick (a KKK member--see more details below).

In 1967, Courtney endorsed Ned Touchstone in his race for Louisiana Educational Superintendent. In 1962, the FBI described Touchstone as *"a member of the KKK. He is a rabid segregationist."* [FBI-HQ 105-44536, #37 = J. Edgar Hoover 7/27/66 reply to inquiry in th Citizens Councils of Louisiana file].

Courtney was the featured speaker at a 6/5/65 *"Conservative Rally"* in Natchez MS sponsored by Americans for the Preservation of the White Race, Inc.

## SENATOR JAMES O. EASTLAND

The JBS praised KKK-supported politicians such as Gov. Ross Barnett and Sen. James O. Eastland of Mississippi and Gov. George Wallace of Alabama and Governor Lester Maddox of Georgia and Cong. John Rarick of Louisiana.

The JBS published an annual *"Conservative Index"* which evaluated the voting behavior of all members of Congress. A racist Senator such as Sen. James O. Eastland received a score of **96** -- which meant that (in the JBS scheme of things) Eastland correctly understood our Constitution and he voted *"correctly"* according to its principles and values.

Eastland sought and received KKK support for his election campaigns—during the time when the KKK was listed on the *Attorney General's List of Subversive Organizations*. The FBI described Eastland in internal memos as *"a strong advocate of white supremacy"*. This never bothered Robert Welch or the JBS.

The Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS FBI field office reported to HQ that Robert Shelton, Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America, met Eastland on 10/31/66 at a motel...

*"...at which time Shelton requested that Eastland help Shelton with his conviction for contempt of Congress in return for Shelton throwing the support of the United Klans of America behind Senator Eastland in his race to be re-elected Senator. According to Shelton, Senator Eastland was noncommittal on supporting Shelton during their face-to-face meeting, however, later that night telephonically contacted Shelton and promised his assistance to Shelton in his case for contempt of Congress in return for Shelton's support in his race to be re-elected Senator."*

In addition, in a letter written by Sheriff Lawrence Rainey addressed *"To Whom It May Concern"* he stated:

***"I know for a fact that James O. Eastland helped prevent the trial of 16 other men and myself in Philadelphia MS."***

Rainey was referring to the June 1964 murders of civil rights workers James Chaney, Andrew Goodman, and Michael Schwerner in Neshoba County, Mississippi, also known as the "*Mississippi Burning*" (MIBURN) murders

Samuel H. Bowers, Imperial Wizard of the most violent Klan in our country, the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi, told a meeting of his Klan members that he had made a deal with Eastland. The deal was: if Bowers and the Klansmen would support Eastland's re-election, then "***Eastland in turn would have the indictments dismissed against the 17 Neshoba County defendants.***"

**JBS member**, Rev. Delmar Dennis, told the FBI that in Klan circles in the Meridian MS area, there was awareness that Eastland...

***"...has been taking credit for the Federal Government dropping charges against those indicted in the Neshoba County slayings"*** and that Eastland...

***"appeared at a [Klan] rally held in Forest MS and that Eastland had invited Sam Bowers, Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi, (name deleted) Neshoba County Attorney, and himself to occupy the speaker's stand at the rally held in Forest MS. During the rally...Eastland stated that he would help the 17 defendants in the Neshoba County case and that he has been 'pulling strings for them'."***

So—to put this into JBS parlance which Jim Smith can understand, the Birch Society associated itself with a powerful politician who was directly linked to a violent, subversive organization which had committed multiple felonies including murder BUT the JBS did **not** think Eastland was undeserving of their support or favorable commentary.

In fact, on July 3, 1962, Robert Welch sent a letter to Senator Eastland which informed the Senator that the Birch Society had spent several thousand dollars to include with its July 1962 *JBS Bulletin*, a copy of Eastland's speech entitled "*Is The Supreme Court Pro-Communist?*" which originally was published by the pro-segregation organization, The Patrick Henry Group, of Richmond VA.

Welch told Eastland that: ***"...I agreed one hundred percent"*** with the statements made by Eastland in the pamphlet.

Welch closed his letter to Eastland with:

***"So let's hope that this increased distribution---to the very people throughout the country who will be most interested in reading your speech---will bring your great effort an added effectiveness which will make this cost seem well worthwhile. With admiration for both your patriotism and your courage, and with all good wishes, I am, Sincerely, Robert Welch."***

### **CONG. JOHN R. RARICK**

A 1966 FBI memo observes: ***"John R. Rarick has been identified by our informants as a Klan member in Louisiana."*** [HQ 56-3970].

Rarick served as a Louisiana state district court judge from 1961 to 1966. As a judge, Rarick condemned racial integration as sacrilegious and blasphemous and "***a tool of the Communist conspiracy.***" He also described integration as a "***a torture tactic designed only so 'some bureaucrat can satisfy himself that he has punished the human race by forcing them into an unnatural relationship of racial proportions.***" ' " [Spartanburg SC Herald, 08-04-71, page 1]

In 1968, Rarick endorsed George Wallace for President. In 1990, Rarick supported Klan member David Duke's candidacy for U.S. Senator against the Democrat J. Bennett Johnston, Jr.

Rarick was a friend of Louisiana State Senator William M. Rainach. Rainach was the Chairman of the Louisiana Joint Legislative Committee to Maintain Segregation. **Of course none of this bothered Robert Welch or the JBS.**

Rarick was asked to write articles for the JBS newsweekly, *Review of the News* as well as for their monthly "*American Opinion*" magazine -- and the JBS invited Rarick to speak at least one of their National Council meetings. The JBS scored Rarick as 87% on its June 21, 1972 issue of *Conservative Index*.

## **GEORGE WALLACE CAMPAIGN**

Jim Smith claims that only "*a few JBS members*" supported Wallace.

Aside from being a preposterous comment, let's recall that Jim Smith has told us that a mere three people supposedly connected to Martin Luther King Jr. was totally unacceptable and deserving of our outrage because Jim and the JBS describe those 3 persons as being linked to "*Communists*".

Before addressing Jim's "*a few JBS members*" comment let's first address Jim's assertion that I "*never mention*" that "*Democrats supported Wallace*".

Jim is correct. I never said a single word about the political party affiliations of the individuals who supported Wallace EXCEPT to mention that an entirely new third party (American Independent Party) was created specifically to promote Wallace's candidacy AND, furthermore, JBS members and endorsers were the primary movers and actors in that new Party and its offshoots.

**Now, let's briefly address Jim's "*few JBS members*".**

I could easily devote 10-15 pages to summarizing all the JBS members and endorsers who were Wallace supporters and officials of his campaigns but due to limited space, let's just start with the following listings.

### Codes shown in parentheses below:

AO = JBS American Opinion Bookstore Operator

CL = JBS chapter leader

CO = JBS Coordinator

NC = JBS National Council member

SL = JBS section leader

W=Writer or Editor for JBS publications

WCKK= JBS member who also was involved in White Citizens Council or KKK

**BIRCHERS WHO WERE EITHER A STATE CHAIRMAN OR STATE COORDINATOR OR STATE VICE-CHAIRMAN OR THEY RAN LOCAL WALLACE OFFICES**

Larry Abraham – Western Regional Campaign Director

James Toevs – Eastern Regional Campaign Director

Harry Hutchinson—CA (Kern County organizer)

Glenn Parker--CT

Elmer G. Nicks—FL

Dr. William C. Douglass Jr.—FL

L. Allen Greer--FL

Ben Klassen—FL (AO)

Joseph Stamp Jr.—ID

Mark Anderson—ID (CO for Idaho and Utah)

Mel Jones—IL (CO)

Laurence Bunker—MA (NC)

Floyd G. Kitchen—MO

Reid Stubbs—NC (WCCK, AO)

Dr. John H. DeTar—NV

Gene Sandusky—NV (SL)

Robert J. Crow—PA

Bard Logan—TX

Dr. Robert Thompson—UT

T. Coleman Andrews Jr.--VA

**BIRCHERS WHO WERE PLEDGED ELECTORS FOR WALLACE (BY STATE)**

CO=W.H. Vickers (SL)

CO=Rev. James Miller (CL)

CT=Harold Greene (AO)

CT=Monroe Sherrow

CT=Glenn Parker (CL, SL)

FL=William Focht

FL=Mary Lee Humphries

GA=R. Carter Pittman (WCK)

IA=Robert H. Buffington (NC)

IA=Robert Dilley

IL=Charles Urban

IL=Patricia Snyders

IL=Carter Hoffman

IN=Hubert Hinds (CL)

KS=Ellen Myers

LA=Dr. S.R. Abramson

MA=Thomas DePalo (CL)

MA=Ruth Wood (husband Wallis Natl Director, JBS TRAIN front group)

MA=Harold Collins

MA=Laura Davidson

MI=William Ushman

MO=James Kernodle (SL)

MO=James H. Sutherland (WCK)

MT=Robert May (SL)

NC=Lloyd Bailey

NJ=Ernest Bradow

NJ=Dr. Francis Pflum

NJ=Dr. Forster Ruhl

NJ=Alan Stang (W)

NV=John McCoy

NV=Daniel Hansen

NY=Dave Syme (WCK)

NY=Jack Ross (SL)

NY=Gerard F. Greene Jr. (WCCK)

OH=William Shepler

OK=Billy James Hargis

PA=Glenn Canfield Jr.

PA=Bernard Yuzavich

PA=Robert J. Crow

PA=Dr. Charles Provan (CO)

PA=Mary R. Smith (W)

TX=Edwin A. Walker (WCCK)

TX=Dan Smoot

There are HUNDREDS more examples of Birchers who were members of, or local officials within, the American Independent Party or the American Party or in other parties created to support George Wallace's Presidential campaigns. For a very detailed account of the Birch Society members who participated in the creation of these pro-Wallace and pro-segregation political parties, see

"*American Independent: The Conservative Third Party Movement 1967-1980*", which is a 1980 Master's Thesis by Darrell Fleming [University of Louisville, 304pp]. Mr. Fleming was directly involved in the creation of the American Independent Party.

### **OTHER SIGNIFICANT INFO RE BIRCHERS INVOLVED IN GEORGE WALLACE CAMPAIGNS**

- January 16, 1967 = JBS member Kent Courtney (LA) and former Sheriff and JBS speaker, Jim Clark (Selma AL) and Klansman Asa Carter confer with Wallace in Montgomery AL. They discuss creating *Wallace For President* organizations in every state. Courtney appointed many of the organizers for Wallace in each state. [*Birmingham AL News*, 1/25/67]
- In July 1967, Birchers Kent Courtney and Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker manned the *Wallace For President* booth at the 1967 annual New England Rally for God, Family and Country in Boston, MA.
- Bircher Gary Allen was a speechwriter for Wallace
- Birchers who were Foreign Affairs Advisers to Wallace: Dwight Coffman—OH and Hilaire DuBerrier—ND
- Willard S. Voit—CA ) a lifetime JBS member, resigned as Vice-President of Robert Welch, Inc. (publishing arm of JBS) to work as unpaid volunteer for Wallace. Voit also resigned from the California GOP State Central Committee and from United Republicans of California to re-register in the newly formed American Independent Party.
- JBS National Council member Floyd Paxton was a Wallace supporter
- MAJOR financial contributors include the following Birchers:



- J.W. Scott—ND (\$6000)
- Dr. Thomas Parker—SC (\$4440) – JBS National Council member
- Samuel J. Agnew—WA (\$6000) – JBS National Council member
- Dan Agnew—WA (\$2000)

THIS IS THE TYPE AND VOLUME OF EVIDENCE WHICH JIM SMITH WANTS TO DISMISS AND DE-VALUE AS JUST “**A FEW JBS MEMBERS**”.

**Imagine what Jim Smith would have written if ALL these people had supported CPUSA leader Gus Hall for President!**

**MY ALLEGED PREVIOUS COMMENTS RE: THE JBS**

**“HAS ALWAYS BEEN OPPOSED TO RACISM”**

In my Introduction I mentioned that one of the most dishonest debate tactics used by Birchers like Jim Smith is their inability to accurately summarize or paraphrase what a perceived critic or opponent believes or has written. **This is an excellent example.**

There is a reason why Jim Smith and other Birchers never actually QUOTE something I have written (or never insert a link to some webpage containing my purported comments). **Smith and his fellow Birchers prefer to dishonestly attribute some bogus comments or assertions to me.**

It is true that in previous years, I defended the JBS against the charge that it was a racist organization. However, I never wrote that the JBS has “**always been opposed to racism**” because **that is ludicrous!**

The distinction which I attempted to make in the past is that many decent, honorable, and principled people joined the JBS over the decades so a fair-minded person should **not** make a broad pejorative generalization about the character of the entire JBS organization.

However, as Jim Smith knows, I have recently changed my mind about this matter and I written several times that I will no longer defend the JBS against the charge that it is racist.

**There are 3 reasons why I changed my position:**

(1) The behavior of JBS members like Jim Smith. **Deliberately** mis-representing what I have written makes it painfully obvious that Jim (and other Birchers) are **NOT** genuinely interested in any amicable or factual discussion about anything. And since other JBS members behave exactly the same way as Jim Smith, I no longer think it is wise or useful to defend the JBS.

(2) The Birch Society has NEVER retracted or modified its totally false assertions and conclusions about our civil rights movement. Instead, the Birch Society has CHOSEN to

present a FALSE narrative for 6 decades which no mainstream conservative organization or publication believes. **Consequently, it seems to me that it is time to draw the logical conclusion from their refusal to correct the historical record.**

(3) Birchers like Jim Smith are profoundly ignorant about JBS history – as I have demonstrated above. But since they are NEVER willing to admit error, **I see no point in defending them any longer.**

**Link to chapter 12 = <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/erb>**

**Chapter 12 pertains to a fraudulent investigation of the Birch Society by Efficiency Research Bureau**

**Part 1** of my discussion of “Racism and the John Birch Society” replied to absurdities and falsehoods posted online by Bircher Jim Smith. It appears here: <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/>

**Part 2** of my discussion appears below – in reply to absurdities posted online by JBS member “LiveLife98”.

**Part 3** (the final chapter) of my discussion of “Racism and the John Birch Society” is available here: <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/jbs-racism3>

~~~~~  
Because it is so important to understand the history of how the John Birch Society facilitated and attempted to legitimize racist arguments and themes, I have devoted more time and space to this subject than to any other.

For this chapter, I am using (as a starting point) several messages posted online by Bircher “LiveLife98” in August 2018. For brevity, I will hereafter refer to **LL-98**.

LL-98 posted comments on an article by Jonathan Chait which was published on the *National Intelligencer* website. Chait’s article was entitled: “*Ben Shapiro Proudly Declares Conservatism Nearly Kook-Free*”. Shapiro’s original article was published on the National Review magazine website. Links to both Shapiro’s article and Chait’s critique appear below:  
CHAIT:

<http://nymag.com/daily/intelligencer/2018/08/ben-shapiro-proudly-declares-conservatism-nearly-kook-free.html#comments>

SHAPIRO:

<https://www.nationalreview.com/2018/08/conservatives-oust-bigotry-left-only-criticizes-them-for-it/>

#### **LL-98’s comments**

(A) In typical Bircher fashion, LL-98 initially attacked Ben Shapiro, along with *National Review* magazine, and *Weekly Standard* magazine. Then, LL-98 defended Donald Trump.

(B) After I replied with factual information to some of what LL-98 had posted, he decided to attack and defame me (also, in typical Bircher fashion).

(C) LL-98’s five remarks appear in numbered blue font below and my replies appear underneath each one.

(1) **“Shapiro’s phony conservative movement is a joke. It does nothing except lose and attack real conservatives and doers like Trump who WIN! That is why all the Never Trump-BuckleyTard losers combined could not stop Trump, whose dad was big in the John Birch Society and who has been basically running on a JBS platform. The “conservative” movement of Shapiro, Weekly Standard, and National Review is dead. It’s a laughing stock and nobody takes it seriously anymore. The real conservative movement today is Trump-MAGA-Liberty-Infowars-JBS-Breitbart-Ron Paul-etc. Join the cool kids and ignore kooks like Shapiro if you want to help Make America Great Again!”**

First, it should be pointed out that, historically, Birchers routinely attempt to de-legitimize (and demonize) every person, organization, or publication which they interpret as a significant alternative competing point of view. In the JBS scheme of things, there is always ONLY ONE possible correct interpretation of any matter in dispute and ONLY ONE morally acceptable and legitimate outcome or correct argument for any public policy controversy and, “*coincidentally*” that ONE interpretation and that ONE legitimate and morally acceptable argument always conforms to whatever position the JBS favors.

LL-98 states that Trump's father (Fred Trump) was **"big in the John Birch Society"**. Of course LL-98 provides not one scintilla of evidence to support that assertion but he probably is referring to a January 2018 interview in the JBS magazine (*The New American*) with Trump friend and adviser Roger Stone. During that interview, Mr. Stone declared that Donald Trump's father was a financial contributor to the John Birch Society and he was a personal friend of JBS founder Robert Welch. The portion of that TNA article which is pertinent is as follows:

<https://www.thenewamerican.com/usnews/politics/item/27847-deep-state-plan-c-is-to-kill-trump-advisor-roger-stone-warns>

***"People don't know it, but Trump comes from a long line of anti-communists," Stone explained. "His father was a quiet funder of the John Birch Society, his father was a personal friend of Billy Graham, a personal friend of [JBS founder] Robert Welch, a supporter of Dr. Fred Schwarz's [Christian] Anti-Communism Crusade, and had been a major, major fundraiser and donor for Barry Goldwater. He kept his national politics quiet, because of course in Queens, all of the zoning and permitting for the Trump residential real-estate business was controlled by machine Democrats."***

**There are two problems with this excerpt:**

(a) Like LL-98, Roger Stone does not provide one iota of factual evidence to support his assertions and when asked via email four times over a period of several months for additional information, he refused to reply AND

(b) The former President of the JBS (John F. McManus) has stated in answer to an inquiry about Stone's comment that:

**Responding to your inquiry -**

**1. We have no record of any funding of the Society by Fred Trump**

**2. We have no record of anyone named Fred Trump ever being a member of The John Birch Society.**

**- John F. McManus**

With respect to LL-98's assertion that the conservative movement represented by *National Review* magazine is **"dead"** and a **"laughing stock"** and **"nobody takes it seriously anymore"** – it should be pointed out that Birchers have been making this false claim for decades.

Significantly, the circulation of the current Birch Society magazine (*The New American*) is about 17,000 whereas *National Review*'s circulation is **90,904**.

Even in 1966 when the JBS was close to its peak strength, the circulation of the JBS magazine at that time (American Opinion) was only **35,400** (according to the circulation form 3526 submitted by the JBS to the U.S. Postal Service whereas *National Review* magazine was **86,273**

The advertising rate card for The New American indicates that 82% of its readers are male and 51% are 65 or more years old. 47% of their readers are retired. This is NOT the demographic profile one would expect to find for ANY magazine which purports to be influential or which should be "taken seriously".

<https://www.thenewamerican.com/files/TNAAdvertising-Print.pdf>

With respect to *The Weekly Standard*, (TWS) it was first published in September 1995 (ten years AFTER the Birch Society's magazine, *The New American* came into existence in September 1985). Nevertheless, TWS circulation was **over 100,000 copies per week**. Not surprisingly, it has been reported that several dozen copies of TWS were purchased and distributed within the White House every week. By contrast, nobody has ever reported comparable information concerning **any** JBS magazine. *National Review* and TWS attracted (and published) the most prominent conservative intellectuals of the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> centuries whereas most authors featured in JBS magazines are totally unknown except perhaps among fringe groups.

Incidentally, Robert Welch was a major financial contributor to *National Review* magazine. Welch made two \$1,000 contributions to *National Review*, one in 1955 and another one in 1957. That is equivalent to about \$9000 for each contribution in 2017 dollars.

In addition: Both Welch and the JBS recommended *National Review* to JBS members. Furthermore, the books authored by *National Review* contributing editors were recommended and sold by JBS bookstores. See, for example, the last 10 pages of the July 4, 1961 issue of the *JBS Bulletin* for its section captioned “**Initial List of Approved Books**” along with its list of recommended magazines.

In January 1960, Robert Welch replied to a dinner invitation to honor Alfred Kohlberg (a JBS National Council member) which Kohlberg's Secretary had sent to Welch. Welch accepted the invitation and he also recommended the names of other people whom Welch described as his “**good friends in New York City who are also friends of Mr. Kohlberg (who) would be glad to honor him...**” Among the names that Welch thought should also be invited included: **William F. Buckley Jr.**, along with other conservative authors whose articles appeared in *National Review* magazine. [1/6/60 Robert Welch letter to Miss Anna E. Murray, Secretary to Alfred Kohlberg]

(2) “**ROFL! Shapiro is such a loser, he is not part of the conservative movement in any way. By the way, William Buckley who Shapiro looks to for inspiration was a WHITE SUPREMACIST who openly advocated using violence to prevent black people from voting. The John Birch Society on the other hand was opposed to racism from the day it was founded. If Shapiro doesn't know this, it proves he's a hack with no understanding of conservatism. If he does know this, it shows he's a vile liar who should be shunned by everyone who values honesty.**”

It is partially correct to describe William Buckley's viewpoints (at one time) as “*white supremacist*”. However, Buckley never adopted (or disseminated) arguments that were first created by white supremacist individuals and organizations AND, more importantly, Buckley acknowledged his mistaken views and then changed them over time.

Buckley said it was a mistake for *National Review* not to have supported the civil rights legislation of 1964-1965, and he later supported a national holiday honoring Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., whom he grew to admire.

By contrast, the Birch Society never stopped spewing hate toward MLK Jr and the JBS has always opposed the national holiday honoring MLK Jr. Unlike the JBS, Buckley opposed the Presidential candidacy of Gov. George Wallace of Alabama. By contrast, Birchers were the primary moving force within Wallace's campaign and Robert Welch even recommended that Wallace select JBS National Council member John Schmitz as his running mate.

Contrary to what LL-98 wrote, the JBS was NEVER “**opposed to racism from the day it was founded**” – which is why LL-98 cannot provide one iota of verifiable factual evidence for that assertion.

### The actual reality is as follows:

Robert Welch and the JBS used every means at their disposal to validate and disseminate racist themes and arguments. That explains why so many white supremacists not only joined the Birch Society and even became officials or speakers for the JBS but it also explains why so many racists used or recommended or sold JBS literature and filmstrips which attacked our entire civil rights movement, all of our national civil rights leaders, and all of our national civil rights organizations.

With respect to JBS filmstrips, see 76-minute JBS filmstrip “**Anarchy USA—In the Name of Civil Rights**”.

<https://www.filmpreservation.org/sponsored-films/screening-room/anarchy-u-s-a-1966>

*Anarchy USA* links the U.S. civil rights movement to a worldwide Communist conspiracy. According to the JBS, *Anarchy USA* was put together by JBS staff in the summer of 1965 and it cost \$75,000 to produce and prints sold for \$150 each. 500 prints were in circulation around the U.S.

*Anarchy USA* contained shocking photography of the mutilated victims of revolutionary activity in China, Cuba, and Algeria and then combined that material with shots of Negro civil rights rallies here at home, and the film concludes: ***'We have offered only a brief survey of the material that is available to support the charge that the civil rights movement, as we know it today, is simply part of a worldwide movement, organized and directed by Communists, to enslave all mankind.'***

Rex Westerfield, Western Director of Public Relations for the Birch Society, described the film as **"decidedly the most powerful tool we've ever had"** in presenting the Birch Society's views on our civil rights movement. In the August 1966 *JBS Bulletin*, Robert Welch instructed JBS members:

**"Show the film *Anarchy U.S.A.* far and wide and often...It will be far more convincing now—as to what can happen in this country—than it was before Detroit."**

Robert Welch and the JBS adopted the core white supremacist argument when the JBS declared in the June 1965 issue of the *JBS Bulletin* sent to all JBS members that:

**"Our task must be simply to make clear that the movement known as 'civil rights' is Communist-plotted, Communist-controlled, and in fact...serves only Communist purposes."**

Not surprisingly, this JBS filmstrip was shown at events sponsored by White Citizens Councils and by the Ku Klux Klan and by neo-nazi groups. For example, an FBI report about the Ku Klux Klan in Pennsylvania reported that the Bucks County chapter of the National Knights of the KKK showed *Anarchy USA* on January 22, 1974 (8 years after *Anarchy* was first released!). For example, see page 47 at:

[https://archive.org/stream/foia\\_National\\_Knights\\_KKK-26/National\\_Knights\\_KKK-26#page/n95](https://archive.org/stream/foia_National_Knights_KKK-26/National_Knights_KKK-26#page/n95)

*Anarchy USA* also features an interview with a former African American member of the Communist Party USA. (Leonard Patterson) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=01XCkppfHkY>

**However, Birchers never bother to perform due diligence to determine whether or not their sources are credible and reliable.**

The Birch Society used several African Americans as paid speakers (including Patterson)— usually under the auspices of its front group, Truth About Civil Turmoil (TACT).

Significantly, NONE of the African Americans used by the JBS as paid speakers ever discussed the discrimination and oppression that black Americans confronted in their everyday lives—particularly in our southern states.

Instead, those black Birchers focused **exclusively** in their speeches upon what they claimed was "Communist" influence, control, and domination of our civil rights movement or alleged "Communist" involvement in racial disturbances.

**For example, let's briefly consider Bircher Leonard Patterson:**

On January 27, 1966 Patterson appeared on the Louis Lomax TV program in Los Angeles and he declared that the Watts riots in August 1965 were directed by the CPUSA. By contrast, FBI investigative files falsify that contention – as did the Intelligence Division of the Los Angeles Police Department along with the McCone Commission which investigated the Watts riots. For more details, see the chapter of my JBS Report which discusses the JBS and our civil rights movement: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/ibs-3>



On February 28, 1966, Patterson stated in his speech at Attleboro MA that the civil rights movement was part of a conspiracy starting in the 1930's. He told his audience that NAACP, CORE and MLK Jr. were all ***"under the leadership of the American Communist Party"***.

Patterson was an informant for the Immigration and Naturalization Service. His charges against Ralph Bunche were unanimously dismissed by the Loyalty Review Board and the Board then requested that the Department of Justice review Patterson's testimony for possible perjury prosecution.

In 1951, Patterson was contacted by the FBI's Detroit field office to inquire if he would be willing to provide information concerning an individual who had attended the Lenin School during 1932. According to a FBI comment on a New York City FBI search slip, Patterson ***"refused to be interviewed re: (name deleted) attendance at Lenin School in Moscow unless he was compensated."*** [NYC 100-144597, serial #236, page 2, which is a 3/2/66 search slip in John Birch Society file showing all FBI-NYC file references to Patterson. Original documentation in NYC file 100-59645, serials #133, #144, #148.]

***(3) "Black JBS leaders such as George Schuyler and Julia Brown advocated this too, because they opposed communism and supported the Constitution. Now the White Bunny will tell us that blacks are racist also because they don't agree with him. That, ladies and gentlemen, is how absurd the logical fallacies used by progressives have become. It's basically agree with me or your (sic) a racist. For normal people this phony line of argument quit working years ago. Trump's win proves it!!!"***

It is very odd that LL-98 attempts to use George Schuyler and Julia Brown in support of anything which LL-98 or the JBS believes because both Schuyler and Brown falsified many of the standard arguments utilized by the JBS (as discussed below). BTW--neither Schuyler or Brown were ***"leaders"*** in the JBS. They just gave speeches for about \$100 per speech. In fact, there have never been any black ***"leaders"*** in the JBS. No African American has ever served on the JBS National Council or its Executive Committee.

**Before** George Schuyler associated himself with the Birch Society, he **correctly** summarized the status of African Americans in our southern states. The following comments by Schuyler appear in one of our nation's oldest and most-respected African-American newspapers.

Compare Leonard Patterson's comments to those of George S. Schuyler:

**George Schuyler column "Views and Reviews", in Pittsburgh (PA) Courier, 2/15/47:**  
**Schuyler on NAACP:**

***"Unlike many other organizations that screamed for justice for Negroes, it had no ulterior motives, no axes to grind, foreign or domestic, only a deep desire to further the advancement of colored people, socially, politically, and economically."***

Then referring to the problems of racial discrimination still in existence after World War II came to a close, Schuyler observed:

***"These evils have to be combated with skill and intelligence and the NAACP is the only sincere and capable organization prepared to do it. Unlike such organizations as the National Negro Congress, it is not connected with any foreign ideology or power, and it shies far away from the Communist Party line which is the way to group suicide...no one can deny that the NAACP is THE great champion and defender of our rights in this civilization and its long and remarkable record in this connections obligates every libertarian, regardless of color or creed, to give it this fullest support year in and year out."***

### **George Schuyler on conditions in south faced by African Americans:**

In an 4/22/61 column in the *Pittsburgh PA Courier*, Schuyler wrote:

**"THE WHITE Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia. It has castigated the Supreme Court in general and the Chief Justice in particular. It has defied and disrupted the operation of the laws of the land. It has used threats and vicious economic reprisals. It is as undemocratic as the John Birch Society and it exacts large sums of money from its followers. It has become a legal arm of Mississippi's Government. Why no furore to investigate the White Citizens Council?"**

Incidentally, even George Schuyler acknowledged in his column that the Birch Society **"...is not organized on a democratic basis and Welch is the total boss. Mr. Welch is implacably opposed to the Marshall Plan, the United Nations, and racial desegregation in the USA."**

**Let's also compare Patterson's comments to those of another JBS member (and former FBI informant inside the CPUSA) – Julia Brown.**

In a March 1961 magazine interview, Julia stated that Communists had **"little or no influence"** within the NAACP and she concluded that:

**"I'm 100 percent with the NAACP and I think they are doing a wonderful job. Top government officials are aware that the NAACP is legal and is working in the American way for first class citizenship for all Americans."** [*Ebony* magazine, **"I Was A Spy for The FBI"**, March 1961, p102].

Julia discussed the murder of Harry Tyson Moore, an NAACP official in Mims FL. She was asked to describe the Communist Party's purpose in going to Florida and attempting to meet with the Governor -- and she replied:

**"To discredit the NAACP...The CP, as a rule, whenever anything happened to the Negro, they always have tried to take a front seat in everything; and in order to discredit the NAACP and to barge in on the NAACP's activities."**

**Also see Julia's discussion about the NAACP, and in particular, her characterization of Walter White in her 1966 book published by the JBS, *I Testify*:**

**"Many times I have been asked if the NAACP was a Communist front organization. I have been able to say, truthfully, that, so far as I could discern, it was not. Indeed the great Walter White, executive secretary of the NAACP prior to his death, fought Communism with might and main. Older NAACP leaders have been equally fierce in their opposition to the Red conspiracy. But it has only been by dint of great effort on the part of these loyal men and women that the Party has been thwarted in its attempts to completely dominate the NAACP."**  
[Julia Brown: **"I Testify: My Years as An FBI Undercover Agent"**, Western Islands, 1966, pages 124-125.]

Julia also mentioned that the wife of one prominent CPUSA official **"hated the NAACP as did all other Communists."** (Ibid, page 125]

And referring to the Communist Party attempt to exploit the murder of 14 year old Emmett Till to its advantage, Julia observed:

**"Greater success might have attended these efforts had the Party not been opposed by the NAACP...The CPUSA criticized the NAACP bitterly for not conducting a more militant campaign of protests and demonstrations. The NAACP adamantly refused to let itself be used, and counseled its members to avoid any action which would reflect adversely on Negroes."** (Ibid, page 165]

**Incidentally, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover made the following observation about the NAACP in a letter to its Executive Secretary, Walter F. White:**

On 4/8/47 White sent Hoover a letter requesting a statement by Hoover concerning the NAACP. Hoover replied 4-14-47:

**"Equality, freedom, and tolerance are essential in a democratic government. The NAACP has done much to preserve these principles and to perpetuate the desires of our founding fathers."** [HQ 61-3176, # 378X thru #383, 4/14/47 --> 4/21/47; Walter White correspondence to J. Edgar Hoover and Hoover reply]

An 1955 FBI internal memo on the NAACP by the FBI Assistant Director in charge of the Domestic Intelligence Division observed that:

**"All Negro Party members have been instructed to join NAACP chapters to exert their influence in NAACP programs. Local chapters in some localities, e.g Chicago, have been penetrated to the extent that CP members have become officers of these chapters. However, most chapters, as well as the national office, are acutely aware of the constant attempt on the part of the CP to dominate these local groups and are actively combating the Communists in their efforts."** HQ 61-3176. serial #1077 which is 10/21/55 memo from FBI Assistant Director Alan H. Belmont to L.V. Boardman].

**Let's now also review testimony of JBS member (and paid speaker) Lola Belle Holmes – who is another former African American FBI informant inside the CPUSA**

Lola Belle Holmes also joined the CPUSA at the request of the FBI. From August 1957 to January 24, 1963, Lola worked inside the Communist Party in Chicago and she provided information about Communist Party matters to the FBI. She also subsequently became a paid speaker for the Birch Society.

Lola's NAACP comments parallel those made by Julia Brown (discussed above). **Prior** to appearing on the Birch Society's lecture circuit as a paid speaker Lola (like Julia Brown) characterized CPUSA attempts to infiltrate NAACP as **unsuccessful** due to the **anti-Communist leadership** of the NAACP.

Lola discussed CPUSA attempts to infiltrate NAACP and the Negro American Labor Council during her testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities:

**"I was on the NAACP caucus of the Communist Party from 1957 until 1959. I was nominated as secretary for the NAACP against the incumbent, and at that time we lost the election...Subsequently, the national office declared the election valid and the Party slate was thrown out. After the Party slate was thrown out, the Party caucus had a meeting in 1960 and decided to pull its forces out of the NAACP because they realized they could not work in the NAACP effectively."** [*Communist Activities in The Chicago Illinois Area, part 1; Hearings before the House Committee on Un-American Activities*; May 25-27 and June 22, 1965, page 372.]

HUAC Chairman Edwin Willis then asked Lola:

**"Do I take it that these caucuses in the NAACP were not with the knowledge or approval of the leadership of the NAACP?"**

Lola replied:

**"It definitely was not with the knowledge...I want it to be very clear the leadership of either organization did not know that the CP had caucuses working in their respective organizations. When they found it out, they found out who they were, they immediately dropped them from the membership list."** [Ibid]

(4) “Welch welcomed all people into the society as members, speakers, leaders, etc including many amazing blacks such as George Schuyler and Julia Brown provided they agreed on the Constitution and the need for individual freedom. Inviting blacks to be speakers and leaders was very taboo in the 50s and plenty of racists were appalled at Welch's progressive views. Welch argued against segregation even before he founded JBS!!! To understand just how dishonest Ernie is, note that what he means by "effusively praised life-long white supremacists like Sen. James O. Eastland of Mississippi" actually refers to JBS giving him a good score based on the constitutionality of his voting record which DID NOT EVEN TAKE RACE INTO ACCOUNT. The fact that the Klan managed to takeover a JBS chapter for a time and that this was the subject of an FBI training monograph proves it was the exception. As Ernie knows, people who publicly expressed racist or anti-Semitic views were expelled from JBS. There were many black JBS chapters in the South too, something that Ernie conveniently omits. Ask why Ernie who knows all these things would try to cherry-pick facts like this? It's because he's dishonest. Now he will respond with a flurry of verbal diarrhea like he always does but now that you know how dishonest he is you can assume that everything else he posts will be similarly dishonest. I for one am out of here, back to Birching and saving America!”

LL-98 deliberately misrepresents the entire history of the JBS.

The basis for membership in the JBS (by black Americans) was NOT their fidelity to the Constitution or any commitment to individual freedom. The ONLY African Americans allowed into the JBS had to accept white supremacist arguments which the Birch Society validated and distributed – such as the JBS claim that Martin Luther King Jr. “*attended a Communist training school*” (referring to Highlander Folk School in Monteagle TN) AND the JBS argument that our civil rights movement was Communist-created, Communist-dominated, Communist-controlled, and “*served only Communist purposes*”.

Welch never “*argued against segregation even before he founded the JBS*” – which is why LL-98 cannot quote anything by Welch which made any such arguments. More importantly, one has to consider the BEHAVIOR of Welch AFTER he formed the JBS in December 1958.

LL-98 claims that my reference to an FBI training monograph comment about a JBS chapter composed of Klan members was an “*exception*”. But, again, LL-98 does not have ANY experience with FBI files so he cannot possibly know the extent to which the FBI discussed racists who joined the JBS nor does LL-98 know how many Klan members were also JBS members. Instead, LL-98 just fabricates any fiction which he thinks can be used to defend the JBS. [NOTE: See part 3 of my discussion of “*Racism and the John Birch Society*” for specific details concerning this matter.]

It is true that (occasionally) the JBS expelled some bigots from its ranks but that actually was the exception. Those instances occurred when the JBS could not plausibly dispute the FACT that such bigoted individuals were JBS members.

Very significant numbers of very prominent Birchers were permitted to remain as members despite their well-known bigotry. This is confirmed by other JBS members – such as William H. McIlhany who authored the book “*Klandestine*” which pertains to the experiences of Bircher Rev. Delmar Dennis who was an FBI informant inside the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi.

McIlhany made the following comment in an email to me:

“I was disappointed that [JBS magazine - *American Opinion*] editor Scott Stanley NEVER reviewed *Klandestine* in *American Opinion*. He also published an article in AO praising Elmore Greaves, who ran the KKK-fundraising front I described in *Klandestine*, the so-called White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.

When I asked Scott about this, he said, 'You can fight the klan if you want. I'll fight the Communists.' Which indicated he had not read my book.

Medford Evans, father of M. Stanton Evans, wrote many articles and book reviews in AO, many of which were excuses for essays he wanted to write rather than real book reviews. He had expertise about Soviet theft of the atomic bomb. But he was also heading up the White Citizens Councils in Mississippi, which I thought was rather embarrassing. I visited him when I lectured in Jackson, Mississippi, in the early 70s. It was clear that he did not like what Delmar did. The Mississippi JBS coordinator at that time also said that some JBS members did not like what Dennis did."

With respect to that last sentence, after Delmar Dennis surfaced as an FBI informant, and he testified against the Klan, Dennis told the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI-Jackson MS field office that there were "numerous resignations by other [JBS] members" in his community in protest of his testimony against the Klan because those JBS members were more sympathetic to the Klan than to Rev. Dennis. [11/28/67 memo by Special Agent in Charge of Jackson field office to J. Edgar Hoover, Jackson file number redacted, serial #36, page 3].

Rev. Dennis was never "**expelled**" from the JBS despite his public statements that he was a proud life-long racist (aka segregationist). Ditto for Maj. Gen. Edwin Walker who was the featured speaker at DOZENS of events sponsored by white supremacist groups such as White Citizens Councils and the Ku Klux Klan and Americans for the Preservation of the White Race events.

**LL-98's comment re: Mississippi Senator James O. Eastland is particularly revealing and typical of JBS double-speak.**

LL-98 refers to the "**constitutionality**" of Eastland's voting record. Keep in mind that Eastland was a co-conspirator with Klan officials in their attempts to thwart prosecution of the persons who murdered three civil rights workers in Mississippi in 1964.

Eastland sought and received Klan support for his election campaigns at the time **when the Klan was listed on the U.S. Attorney General's List of Subversive Organizations.**

So, apparently, in the JBS scheme of things, life-long white supremacists can assist subversive organizations who commit felonies (including murder) and STILL (according to LL-98 and the JBS) be considered praiseworthy and patriotic Americans whom the JBS then scored VERY high on its "*Conservative Index*" (now known as "*Freedom Index*"). Eastland's score was 96.

Information provided by Rev. Delmar Dennis to his FBI contact at the Jackson MS field office was summarized in a 12/12/66 memo. The references below to "**confidential source**" refer to Rev. Dennis:

**"On 10/20/66, the confidential source advised that Klan circles in the Meridian MS area were abuzz with the knowledge that Senator James O Eastland has been taking credit for the Federal Government dropping charges against those indicted in the Neshoba County slayings. Eastland, according to the source, had made his efforts in behalf of those indicted known to (name deleted) Neshoba County Attorney, and other attorneys for the defendants in the Neshoba County case. Source also related that (name deleted) prominent Klan member in the Meridian area, advised that all of the defendants are working earnestly in behalf of Senator Eastland's campaign for re-election and (name deleted) felt that if Eastland is re-elected he will keep the MIBURN defendants out of jail."**

**"On 10/20/66, confidential source also advised (name deleted) that Senator James O. Eastland recently appeared at a political rally held in Forest MS and that Eastland had invited Sam Bowers, Imperial Wizard of the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi, to occupy the speaker's stand with him. Source also related that Eastland stated that he has been 'pulling strings for them' and that Eastland 'has enough seniority to help them'." [Jackson file 197-17905-5, no serial number shown, 12/12/66 SAC Jackson to J. Edgar Hoover]**

It should also be noted that Rev. Dennis told his FBI case agent that:

**"The Klan in Mississippi has completely infiltrated every phase of the legal, political, social and economic system in Mississippi. The membership in the Klan ranges from common laborers and criminals, to judges, lawyers, doctors and political leaders. While they may not be active members, they are secret members who use their influence to further Klan efforts and aid Klan activities, for example, it is generally known in Klan circles that supervisors who pick juries use their influence to get Klan members on the jury panel."**

AND

**"I have learned that the Klan uses meetings of the John Birch Society, Masons, and Americans For the Preservation of the White Race to solicit members for the Klan. The Auxiliary Police in Neshoba County is a front for Klan membership in Neshoba County."**

In July 1962, Robert Welch sent a letter to Senator Eastland in which Welch informed Eastland that the Birch Society spent several thousand dollars to include with its July 1962 *JBS Bulletin*, a copy of Eastland's speech entitled **"Is The Supreme Court Pro-Communist?"** which originally was published by the Virginia white supremacist group, The Patrick Henry Group in Richmond VA.

Welch told Eastland that: **"...I agreed one hundred percent"** with the statements made by Eastland in the pamphlet. Welch closes his letter with: **"So let's hope that this increased distribution---to the very people throughout the country who will be most interested in reading your speech---will bring your great effort an added effectiveness which will make this cost seem well worthwhile. With admiration for both your patriotism and your courage, and with all good wishes, I am, Sincerely, Robert Welch."**

So, Robert Welch affirms the **"patriotism"** of a life-long bigot who did everything in his power to maintain segregation and white supremacy in Mississippi. Welch did the same thing with Klan member, Cong. John Rarick of Louisiana. Welch invited Rarick to speak at a JBS National Council event AND Rarick was also invited to submit articles to the JBS magazine, *American Opinion* -- which Rarick did write.

**It was this type of BEHAVIOR which correctly convinced white supremacists that Robert Welch and the Birch Society was their ally—not their opponent.**

Imagine the response by LL-98 (or Robert Welch) if a left-wing politician was connected to the Communist Party and/or that person also worked to support Communist Party objectives!

**(5) "LOL! Ernie doesn't want you to know that JBS hired speakers to travel across America EXPOSING the Klan!!!! Ernie knows this but he doesn't think you should, because he is dishonest."**

I have already addressed this falsehood previously.

First of all, I have **repeatedly** written articles and posted messages online which discuss the very subject matter which LL-98 **falsely** claims that I don't want anybody to know about! This webpage is just another example. Also see my previous webpage on **"Racism and the John Birch Society"** for additional historical documentation. <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/>



By contrast, LL-98 has written NOTHING and has never presented ANYTHING to show he has done even rudimentary research into historical records about the subjects he pretends to be knowledgeable about.

The ONLY thing LL-98 does is relentlessly attack and defame ANYBODY who dares to criticize the Birch Society--no matter what accumulation of indisputable FACTUAL evidence is presented --- even when that documentation is provided by other JBS members!

The JBS did not hire “**speakers**” (plural) to expose the Klan. It hired Rev. Delmar Dennis. Before Dennis became an FBI informant inside the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi, he was heavily involved in several white supremacist organizations including his local White Citizens Council as well as the Americans for the Preservation of the White Race. In addition, he wrote pro-segregation pamphlets and he formed a whites-only church in his small Mississippi community.

Rev. Dennis was NOT opposed to Klan ideology or white supremacist beliefs. His objection was solely to violent and criminal activities endorsed or condoned by or undertaken by the Klan. Nevertheless, the Birch Society never expelled him nor dozens of other white supremacists, neo-nazis, and bigots of various stripes.

### **HIGHLANDER FOLK SCHOOL AS “[A COMMUNIST TRAINING SCHOOL](#)”**

There were two main arguments created and circulated by white supremacists in our country. One started during the 1940’s and one appeared after the 1954 U.S. Supreme Court decision outlawing segregated public schools. **Significantly, the Birch Society adopted, validated, and disseminated BOTH arguments.**

Starting during the 1940’s, white supremacists attacked the Highlander Folk School in Monteagle TN as some sort of Communist enterprise.

After the 1954 U.S. Supreme Court desegregation decision, many “*state’s rights*” and pro-segregation groups were fond of repeating the assertion that Martin Luther King Jr. had “**attended a Communist training school**” -- which was meant to be a reference to King's attendance at a 1957 Labor Day weekend seminar at Highlander Folk School in Monteagle TN.

But few people have explained how the description “**Communist training school**” came about, i.e. whom was its originator?

The Birch Society and its front-group, Truth About Civil Turmoil, (TACT) plastered the country with billboards and postcards showing a photo of King “**attending a Communist training school**”. The African-American Birchers who became paid speakers for the JBS during the 1960’s repeated this accusation incessantly.

John Birch Society authors like Gary Allen repeated the accusation in his book, “***It’s Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights***”. Many Congressmen inserted remarks into the *Congressional Record* which described Highlander in that same fashion.

Speakers under the auspices of the Birch Society’s American Opinion Speaker’s Bureau criss-crossed the country and “**revealed**” the “**subversive**” background of Highlander. Legislative hearings in Louisiana resulted in a report entitled “**Subversion in Racial Unrest**” which featured many witnesses who parroted the charges against Highlander.

Recently, the former President of the John Birch Society (John F. McManus) posted an article on the JBS website which made a preposterous claim in what was intended to be a rebuttal to an article published in the *Boston Globe*. See McManus article here:

<https://www.thenewamerican.com/reviews/opinion/item/26903-the-boston-globe-attacks-the-john-birch-society-with-falsities>

In his rebuttal, McManus declared that the Birch Society never labeled MLK Jr. as a Communist but notice his reference to King attending "**communist training sessions**":

**"The Society never, I repeat never, labeled Martin Luther King a Communist. Its publications did show that he hired communists, accepted funding from communists, attended communist training sessions, and frequently started demonstrations that turned into communist-led rioting and destructiveness. It was these associations that led former Attorney General Robert Kennedy to wiretap King's phone and take other steps to thwart what King was doing. When J. Edgar Hoover labeled King the 'most notorious liar' in America, he had plenty of reason to do so."**

This is a typical JBS debate tactic. They use every conceivable linguistic trick to associate and link a person with communists and communism but then claim they never called someone a Communist. Interestingly, when critics of the JBS refer to associations and links which JBS members and officials have with racists, anti-semites or other noxious individuals, the JBS violently objects to that. However, the JBS never is concerned about its own comparable behavior.

With respect to MLK Jr. -- notice that McManus uses a plural when he declares that King "**attended communist training sessions**". However, this is exclusively a reference to one speech by King at a Highlander Labor Day event on September 2, 1957. You may read that speech here:

[http://kingencyclopedia.stanford.edu/encyclopedia/documentsentry/a\\_look\\_to\\_the\\_future\\_hfs.1.html#\\_ftn4](http://kingencyclopedia.stanford.edu/encyclopedia/documentsentry/a_look_to_the_future_hfs.1.html#_ftn4)

### **So how did all this get started?**

Enter the Georgia Commission on Education.

The Georgia Commission on Education (GCE) was established in 1953 in order to preserve segregated public schools in Georgia. From its inception, the Commission was populated by life-long racists who were convinced that any integration proposal was evidence of a "**Communist plot**".

In the fall of 1954, the GCE's Executive Director (Atlanta attorney Durwood T. Pye) lobbied for a state Constitutional amendment which would privatize Georgia's schools in order to keep them segregated. The Constitutional amendment speedily passed in November 1954.

Then, the newly elected segregationist Governor (Marvin Griffin) asked the GCE staff to produce regular reports to the legislature on the status of anti-integration efforts in the State.

### **Who were the members of the Georgia Education Commission?**

The most prominent Commission members were Governor Marvin Griffin (Chairman), Lt. Gov. Ernest Vandiver (Vice-Chairman), Georgia Attorney General Eugene Cook, and Roy V. Harris – all of whom were life-long segregationists.

In 1957, Governor Griffin asked the Georgia Legislature to give the GCE authority to hire "**investigators**" and to hold hearings and subpoena witnesses and the Legislature promptly did so. One of the first GCE publications was "**Ten Directors of the NAACP**" which sought to establish the "**Communist affiliations**" of prominent NAACP leaders.

By the end of 1957, the GCE had mailed over 500,000 copies of its pamphlets attacking the civil rights movement (and the NAACP) as “**subversive**”.

Its most famous publication, however, was its “**expose**” of Highlander Folk School (HFS) as a vehicle of a “**Communist conspiracy**”

When the GCE learned that Highlander was planning a 25th anniversary celebration on Labor Day weekend of 1957, it assigned “**undercover investigator**” Edwin Hugo Friend to register at HFS and observe the event and take photos.

### **What did Edwin Friend think his assignment was?**

Friend’s answer to that question may be found in a deposition he submitted in November 1959 for Tennessee court proceedings. Friend said that his assignment as a Georgia “**undercover agent**” was “**to go to Monteagle, Tennessee to the Highlander Folk School and find out whether that malignancy of the NAACP and Communism was leaking out over Georgia.**” [John Edgerton, “**The Trial of the Highlander Folk School**”, *Southern Exposure*, Spring 1978, p 86.]

Using the “**findings**” of “**investigator**” Friend, the GCE published a pamphlet with the title “**Highlander Folk School: Communist Training School - Monteagle, Tenn.**”

You may see a copy here:

[http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital\\_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd06/041961.png&otherstuff=3|85|0|1|1|1|1|41340|](http://www.mdah.ms.gov/arrec/digital_archives/sovcom/result.php?image=images/png/cd06/041961.png&otherstuff=3|85|0|1|1|1|1|41340|)

What was particularly compelling about the GCE pamphlet on Highlander were the photographs provided by “**investigator**” Edwin Friend which showed interracial activities such as square dancing, swimming, and blacks and whites eating together.

Friend also took the famous photograph of “**Martin Luther King attending a Communist Training School**”. The GCE circulated over 250,000 copies of its Highlander “**expose**” and Governor Marvin Griffin authorized reprints with or without credit being given to GCE.

### **So who was Edwin H. Friend?**

Aside from being described as a “**GCE investigator**”, Ed Friend was also described as the “**official state photographer for Georgia**”.

But Ed had an even more compelling title – **he was the official photographer for the Georgia Ku Klux Klan!** Atlanta FBI file 80-1138, serial #3 is a 9/30/67 SAC Atlanta memo to J. Edgar Hoover which contains the following data:

Pg 1: “**Friend was not interviewed in view of his reported close association with Calvin F. Craig, Grand Dragon United Klans of America, Realm of GA, and with Robert Shelton, Imperial Wizard UKA. The files of the Atlanta office reflect that in 1941 Friend was interviewed for position of photographer with the Bureau. He was not offered this position as he was unwilling to travel to Washington for acceptance of such a position. In May of 1962, (name deleted) reported that on 5/7/62 Calvin Craig, Robert Shelton, and (name deleted) all of whom are Klansmen, Shelton the Imperial Wizard, and Craig the UKA Grand Dragon, Realm of GA, proceeded to the Georgia State Capitol where they contacted a photographer named Ed Friend.**”

Pg 2: "Friend then took Craig, Shelton, and (name deleted) into Attorney General Eugene Cook's office at the State Capitol. The conversation that ensued related to the coming elections, the County Unit system, and school segregation."

"In October 1957, Ed Friend was described as an undercover agent for the Georgia Bureau of Investigation and in this capacity had covered an assignment at Monteagle TN Labor Day 1957. Friend...subsequently testified before the Georgia Education Commission 10/4/57 regarding inter-racial meetings held at the Highlander Folk School, Monteagle TN and also the attendance of certain CP functionaries at this conference." "In March of 1960 (name deleted) reported that Ed Friend was in touch with Calvin F. Craig and asked to borrow a Klan robe from him so that the daughter of the Attorney General, Eugene Cook, who was then in attendance at a school in Connecticut, could use the Klan robe in conjunction with some school activity."

"(Name deleted) reported in April 1960, that according to Calvin Craig, Ed Friend would appear in a park in front of his laundry about noon to take some pictures of Negro children going to a Catholic school near the park and who were playing with white children. In April of 1960 (name deleted) reported further that Friend had made the pictures requested by Craig of the inter-racial children playing together. Craig reported that these photos taken by Friend were in the possession of the Governor of the State of Georgia; and the Governor, while he wanted this inter-racial activity reported, did not release the pictures to the Klan, as he did not want the photographer "State" identified as the individual having taken these pictures."

Pg 3: "In September 1960, the Klan proposed a rally at Stone Mountain GA for 9/24/60 and during the planning stages Calvin F. Craig indicated he would have Ed Friend take pictures at this function. In view of the above cited close association on the part of Friend with the Ku Klux Klan, Calvin F. Craig, and Robert Shelton, leaders in the Klan, it is considered inadvisable to interview Ed Friend, as if the opportunity presents itself, he will capitalize on any contacts had with the FBI."

When the GCE published its pamphlet on Highlander, accompanied by a picture of a group of individuals seated in an auditorium (one of whom was Dr. Martin Luther King Jr.) it described the HFS seminar as being "**held to discuss methods and tactics for precipitating racial strife and disturbances.**" [HQ 61-7511, #206 is copy of GCE publication, "*Highlander Folk School: Communist Training School—Monteagle TN*"].

[https://archive.org/stream/foia\\_Highlander\\_Folk\\_School-HQ-5/Highlander\\_Folk\\_School-HQ-5#page/n61/mode/2up](https://archive.org/stream/foia_Highlander_Folk_School-HQ-5/Highlander_Folk_School-HQ-5#page/n61/mode/2up)

Subsequently, Edwin Friend testified before a Tennessee legislative hearing concerning what he "*learned*" during his "*investigation*" of Highlander. The excerpt appearing below, reveals his underlying motivation and the basis for him describing Highlander as a "*Communist Training School*".

"Q: Mr. Friend, was that a subversive meeting there at that time?

A: It was subversive, sir, to the way that I have been taught to live in America.

Q: Explain that to the committee.

A: I have been taught by southern tradition to keep the races separate. I was taught to go to Sunday school and Church. I was taught to respect the other fellow's habitat, and that is what I have always tried to do. Up here it seems like all of those things weren't even considered. It is the primary motive of this group to tear down the forces that were trying to keep the races separate in the South." [Joint Legislative Investigating

Committee, State of Tennessee: Investigation of Highlander Folk School, Grundy County Tennessee, 3/4/59, p447.]

Friend was asked another question which produced a revealing answer:

**“Q. Do you believe that anyone that espouses the things that you have just said to promote integration for that kind of motive, could possibly be a good Tennessean, a good Southerner, or a good American?”**

**A. I can guarantee you he is not what I would call a good American, Sir.”** [Ibid, p451]

Friend also testified about one of his photos which revealed another matter at Highlander that greatly disturbed him: square dancing!

**“This is a square dance held at night in one of the buildings on this estate of Mr. Horton...The approach to this square dance seemed to be very harmless, in that you get a person in the square dance and the caller can call it in such a way that the Negro boy will wind up dancing with the white girl...This was called and invariably he always wound up with one of the Negro boys dancing with one of the white girls in order to get them familiar, and these doctrines were taught [sic] in this school, and in order to break down the resistance to integration in that you had to do it anyway that a person really wouldn't be conscious of it...”** [Ibid, page 443.]

A July 1963 FBI memo summarizes the FBI file on Highlander Folk School:

**"Due to the interracial character of the School, it has been the subject of numerous allegations that it represented the headquarters of communism in east Tennessee. An extensive investigation was conducted in 1941 and 1942 as a result of the allegations. These allegations have never been substantiated and much of the information of a subversive derogatory nature concerning this School was later repudiated by the individuals who previously furnished the information...This organization has continuously been involved in the integration movement and as a result charges are being continuously made that it is 'communist'. These charges are based mainly on the opinion of the individuals making the charges that being pro-integration is being pro-communist."** [HQ 64-7511, #286, July 26, 1963, F.J. Baumgardner to W.C. Sullivan].

The attack upon Highlander Folk School was part of a larger effort to discredit and demonize everyone connected to the civil rights movement in the United States -- and in particular to our most prominent national civil rights organizations.

The John Birch Society cheerfully and enthusiastically joined this campaign to discredit our civil rights movement and everybody connected to it. In that respect, the Birch Society became an enabler of bigotry and the arguments which racists used to discredit our civil rights movement.

Even in May 2008, the JBS told its members that:

**“Just as the John Birch Society showed in the 1960's that the communists basically ran both the civil rights movement and the KKK, the strategy was nothing new.” ...** [JBS Bulletin, May 2008]

This is the third chapter of a three-part discussion regarding *Racism and the John Birch Society*.

**Part 1** of my discussion replied to absurdities and falsehoods posted online by JBS member Jim Smith. It appears here: <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/>

**Part 2** of my discussion replied to absurdities posted online by JBS member “LiveLife98” (link below) <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home/racism-and-john-birch-society-2>

This third chapter will be somewhat different from the two previous chapters. This chapter will consist of two sections:

**SECTION ONE** will focus upon the primary arguments used by the John Birch Society to influence

- the analysis and conclusions which the JBS wanted Americans to believe with respect to the status of African-Americans in our country AND
- conclusions regarding the character of our civil rights movement

THEN, **SECTION TWO** will be a chronological chart which summarizes factual evidence regarding how the Birch Society as an organization, advanced bigoted themes, arguments and racial stereotypes, AND how individual JBS members, officials, and supporters advanced arguments and positions associated with indisputably racially and religiously bigoted individuals and organizations.

### **Introduction to Part 3**

#### **FIRST THINGS FIRST**

Any discussion of this subject must first begin by recognizing the following facts regarding the John Birch Society and its membership and its supporters.

- (a) JBS officials and JBS members are never willing to candidly acknowledge anything about the John Birch Society or its history which they perceive as derogatory information
- (b) Most JBS members and supporters are profoundly ignorant about JBS history, which means they cannot (or will not) recognize or candidly acknowledge indisputably factual information about that history. [Note: a considerable percentage of current JBS members were born 30-45 years ago—which means that they have no contemporaneous personal knowledge about JBS history during the 1960’s.]
- (c) Because JBS members automatically reject anything which they interpret as criticism of the JBS (*i.e. they have a cult-like belief that the JBS is infallible*), they instead routinely resort to ad hominem slurs and insults against anybody who dares to bring critical information to public attention AND they describe ALL criticism of the JBS as nothing more than “*lies*” and “*smears*” --- EVEN WHEN that information originates from other JBS members OR from sources previously recommended by the JBS as indisputably knowledgeable, reliable and authoritative.
- (d) It is important to recognize that no serious discussion of this subject matter is possible unless the person presenting this type of narrative has very detailed historical knowledge about the Birch Society and some of the more recognizable people who joined or endorsed the JBS. Unfortunately, most of that factual data is extremely difficult to find - particularly since the JBS does NOT permit outside independent scholars or researchers to have access



to its archives. Consequently, the Birch Society and its sympathizers use the general opaqueness surrounding JBS history as a tactic to de-value and dismiss and de-legitimize all JBS critics or opponents and their arguments.

## **SECOND MOST IMPORTANT FACTOR TO BE RECOGNIZED**

The second factor which must be candidly recognized when discussing the John Birch Society's interpretation or analysis of race-related subjects concerns the operational structure of the Society itself and the background of its senior leadership.

The Birch Society was created by a wealthy southern white businessman (Robert Welch) who never experienced a single moment of discrimination or harassment during his lifetime which was caused by, or was the result of, his racial background.

When Welch created the JBS, he surrounded himself with eleven co-founders who were also predominantly wealthy white businessmen—including several life-long southern segregationists! There were no African Americans or Asians or Hispanics or women in a senior leadership position within the JBS (on its National Council or on its Executive Committee) during the first decades of its existence.

The only official investigation ever conducted into the JBS was during 1961 by the California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities. The Subcommittee's Report was not published until 1963. That Report pointed out:

"Robert Welch is the undisputed authority in this movement, and from his decisions there can be no appeal. Operating under him is an Executive Committee and a National Council, but these are purely advisory bodies. If Welch makes a decision and both the Executive Committee and Council unanimously, vehemently, and implacably disagree, there is no question about who will prevail: Welch. Indeed, since he appoints the members of these bodies, he can fire them individually or collectively at will." [California Report, 1963, page 18].

Consequently, it should be recognized that the official position of the JBS about anything race-related is entirely an expression of the prevailing southern white interpretation about black Americans and their presumed place within American society.

## **THE QUESTION WHICH JBS MEMBERS ARE NEVER WILLING TO ADDRESS**

*JBS members are never willing to answer this fundamental question:*

WHY did so many white supremacist individuals and organizations in our country consider the JBS to be their ALLY and not their opponent?

**EXAMPLE:** The *Dallas TX Times-Herald* newspaper published an article about the Birch Society in its March 26, 1961 issue - which made the following observation:

"Rev. Carey McDaniel, key figure in the White Citizens Council of Dallas, a white supremacy group, was lavish in his praise of the Birch Society when *The Times Herald* questioned him. 'God bless all John Birch members' he said. 'Please say that the White Citizens Council is backing them 100 percent. I am thinking of joining.' "

The answer to the question I just posed is fairly obvious (as I will discuss below) and the answer explains why:

- many white supremacist organizations recommended and sold JBS publications AND/OR
- they recommended and showed JBS films AND/OR

- they recommended attendance at local events featuring JBS speakers—especially about our civil rights movement AND
- members of those white supremacist organizations often also became members or endorsers of the John Birch Society.

JBS members and supporters understand this (even when they pretend not to understand).

When Birchers are presented with evidence about a LEFT-WING person or organization which supposedly had numerous links and associations with persons or organizations or publications that the JBS has characterized as "*Communist*" or "*Communist sympathizer*" or "*subversive*" etc. THEN Birchers NEVER dispute a conclusion that such person(s) or groups represented a clear and present danger to our country.

**ONLY when we discuss the Birch Society, do all Birchers want us to totally ignore, de-value, dismiss, or excuse bad behavior OR excuse indisputable JBS connections to racists or other bigots while simultaneously de-legitimizing the source(s) of that inconvenient adverse information.**

As merely one example - let's consider how the Birch Society described labor and civil rights leader A. Philip Randolph.

After the Birch Society presented over TWO pages of small-font text which summarizes all the alleged "*subversive*" and "*Communist*" associations of Randolph did the Birch Society sum it all up in the final sentence of their final paragraph:

***"Randolph learned his lessons well as he rubbed elbows with Communists over the past three decades."*** [Francis X. Gannon, *Biographical Dictionary of the Left*, Volume 1, page 488; Western Islands Publishers, 1969]

This is a fairly typical example of how the Birch Society used sinister innuendo and/or sarcasm to slime the reputation and character of someone they disliked.

What is particularly striking about this defamatory attack upon Randolph is that (according to the FBI's files about Randolph) Communists DESPISED Randolph. They described him as a "*traitor*" to his race. They declared he was a vicious "*Red-baiter*" and senior Communist Party officials bitterly complained (in their secret closed National Executive Committee meetings) that Randolph was constantly thwarting Communist efforts at infiltrating labor unions as well as the NAACP and other civil rights organizations.

The Communist Party went to great lengths to DISCREDIT Randolph because they considered him to be an all-too-effective MORTAL ENEMY of the Communist Party. For details regarding the Communist Party's attack upon Randolph, see Chapter 6 of my JBS Report:  
<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3>

Consequently, one could easily make a compelling case that the Birch Society performed a flawless PRO-COMMUNIST service (in alliance with the Communist Party) by using the JBS to discredit and slime the reputation of anti-Communist A. Philip Randolph.

As readers review the information presented in Parts 1 thru 3 of this Report - keep in mind the tactics which the Birch Society itself has utilized when they have used sinister

innuendo, insinuation, or outright statements to characterize persons (and organizations) that they perceive as JBS critics, opponents, and enemies.

### THE BIRCH SOCIETY'S CRITERION FOR RECOGNIZING NOXIOUS PEOPLE

Readers might want to consider applying an analytical criterion to the Birch Society which JBS founder Robert Welch declared was appropriate with respect to evaluating labor leader Walter Reuther. After all, turnabout is fair play!

After giving a speech in Jackson MS, Robert Welch was asked if he believed that United Auto Workers President Walter Reuther was a Communist. Welch's reply was:

"It doesn't matter whether he is or not. The Communists love him whether he is one of them or not and he is a dangerous left-winger." [New Orleans LA State-Times, 11/18/61, p1 "Welch Says Reds in Freedom Rides"; FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, serial #83]

Consequently, as readers review the extensive chronology which appears below, perhaps we should apply Robert Welch's standard for recognizing whether or not some person or organization is harmful or poisonous to our country because of their racial or religious or political beliefs. IF bigots love the JBS - then (according to Welch's methodology), the JBS is dangerous to our society.

### HOW IS THIS CHAPTER ORGANIZED?

Section 1 of this Chapter = is a summary of some of the basic arguments and themes used by the Birch Society which often replicate the arguments and themes preferred by white supremacists

Section 2 of this Chapter = is a chronological chart which presents a representative sample of JBS connections and associations with bigots (racists and anti-semites or other types).

Again: keep in mind that if we were discussing a LEFT-wing person or organization, the Birch Society would scream bloody murder about the volume and the significance of the type of data summarized below.

However, as previously noted: ONLY when we discuss the Birch Society, do all Birchers want us to totally ignore, de-value, dismiss, or mitigate their bad behavior OR excuse indisputable JBS connections to bigots.

## SECTION ONE = BASIC JBS ARGUMENTS AND THEMES

The Birch Society's fierce hostility to our civil rights movement during the 1960's and afterward arose from three basic predicates of JBS ideology, as follows:

1. Nothing was very much wrong with conditions faced by African Americans in the United States.
2. Consequently, the protests, demonstrations, sit-ins, marches, and legislation (proposed or actually enacted) during the 1960's and afterward had no legitimate basis.
3. All incidents which revealed white racism or crimes by whites against blacks were either contrived, grossly exaggerated, or unworthy of consideration.

In furtherance of these premises, the Birch Society used African American speakers and writers to affirm the JBS position.

For example: See the article entitled "*For America: Let Negroes Give Thanks*", authored by George S. Schuyler which was published in the JBS magazine (*American Opinion*). In his article, Schuyler expresses a viewpoint which must have impressed every white supremacist and traditional white southerner who read his remarks:

"So let us give thanks that we are by world standards better paid, better housed, better fed, and better clothed than anybody else; that we can boast more college graduates than all the rest of the black world combined."

"Let us not be grudging with our thanks for being beneficiaries of the goodwill and philanthropy of truly Christian whites since before the time of the birth of the nation."

"We ought to always remember those rich who endowed institutions of learning for Negroes...Nor should we forget the much-maligned, war-impoverished, under-developed Southern states that gave and continue to give with ever-increasing willingness to our public education." [George S. Schuyler, *American Opinion* magazine, November 1965, page 15]

Before Schuyler associated himself with the John Birch Society, he presented a much different perspective when he wrote the following in his "*Views and Reviews*" column for one of our nation's oldest and most respected African-American newspapers:

"THE WHITE Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia. It has castigated the Supreme Court in general and the Chief Justice in particular. It has defied and disrupted the operation of the laws of the land. It has used threats and vicious economic reprisals. It is as undemocratic as the John Birch Society and it exacts large sums of money from its followers. It has become a legal arm of Mississippi's Government. Why no furore to investigate the White Citizens Council?" [George S. Schuyler: "*Views and Reviews*", *New Pittsburgh Courier*, National edition; [Pittsburgh PA] 04-22-61, page 8].

Another JBS member (Rev. Delmar Dennis) was a white FBI informant inside the most violent Klan in our nation's history (White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi). Rev. Dennis reported the following to his FBI case agent in November 1964 - but apparently he did not share this information with the JBS:

**“The Klan in Mississippi has completely infiltrated every phase of the legal, political, social and economic system in Mississippi. The membership in the Klan ranges from common laborers and criminals, to judges, lawyers, doctors and political leaders. While they may not be active members, they are secret members who use their influence to further Klan efforts and aid Klan activities, for example, it is generally known in Klan circles that supervisors who pick juries use their influence to get Klan members on the jury panel.”**

Another African American whom the Birch Society frequently cites approvingly is Manning Johnson.

Johnson wrote about a fundamental **“deep consciousness among Negro Americans. They have, in spite of the divisive influences of the Negro intellectual, the same instinctive urge to group together as have other racial and national groups.”** [Manning Johnson: *Color, Communism, and Common Sense*; Alliance, Inc., 1958, page 59].

*“Alliance, Inc.”* was a publishing house in New York City operated by Archibald B. Roosevelt (a JBS member who was the grandson of Theodore Roosevelt). This same Archibald Roosevelt wrote a letter to Verne Kaub in 1962 which described the political situation in New York. Roosevelt told Kaub that **“professional do-gooders”** planned **“to be elected by being extreme pro-negro...By extreme I really mean special privileges for the negro, who in most cases is certainly below the average white man in intelligence.”** [9/20/62 letter from Archibald B. Roosevelt to Verne P. Kaub, Madison WI].

From the perspective of George Schuyler and Manning Johnson, African Americans preferred to stay in Harlem or Watts or in other black ghetto neighborhoods because they wanted to, rather than because they had no alternative.

So - from the JBS point of view, the **“good Negro”** had nothing to complain about. That is certainly a viewpoint which southern racists loved and understood about the **“right-thinking Negro”** who recognized his place and accepted it without complaint. [For additional details see: I.A. Newby: *Jim Crow's Defense: Anti-Negro Thought in America 1900-1939*, Louisiana State University Press, 1965]

Another JBS member and prolific author (Alan Stang) presented a comparable argument to illustrate this sentiment within the JBS.

Stang wrote an article about an African American by the name of Silvester Glaze. Glaze and other African Americans blocked a civil rights march and Stang quotes Glaze as saying: **“I have no complaints. I like my job and get good pay. There's no way in the world it could be better. I'm doing fine.”** [Alan Stang: *Lincolnton - Home of Silvester Glaze*; published in the JBS magazine *American Opinion*, December 1965, page 38].

JBS Coordinator Medford Evans was also a regular contributor to the JBS magazine *American Opinion*. In addition, he was the Editor of the national magazine of the segregationist Citizens Council movement. Evans recognized what he considered the special paternal obligation of white Americans toward black Americans. Evans wrote:

**“In Rhodesia or Virginia, a gentleman recognizes that he has a special obligation towards Negroes...Kipling called it ‘the white man's burden’...”** [Medford Evans: *“From The South”*, *American Opinion* magazine, January 1966, page 60]. **[NOTE:** The Birch Society openly sided with white minority regimes in Rhodesia and South Africa.]

JBS founder, Robert Welch, (himself a native southerner from a small community in rural North Carolina) shared this attitude toward black Americans. Welch wrote about one of his black neighbors:

"He was a good farmer, a good neighbor, and highly regarded by everybody...The fact that we never dreamed of inviting him to supper, or vice versa, bothered him not at all. He had his social friends, his church and his school, and we had ours. And he and his friends would have been as reluctant to change that arrangement as we and our friends would have been—because it is more natural and more comfortable for human beings generally to be with their own kind." [Robert Welch, *John Birch Society Bulletin*, September 1963, page 76]. Incidentally, in an April 1961 speech in Shreveport LA, Welch stated that the JBS had two "**all Negro chapters, one in the deep South, and one in a border state.**" [FBI-New Orleans, 105-1499, serial #36 which is article entitled "*Birch Society Founder Speaks*" published 4/20/61 in the *New Orleans LA Times-Picayune*.]

In other words, racial separation is the only legitimate policy to follow - and southern Negroes do not want integration.

Even in 1956, Welch echoed the sentiments expressed in 1965 by George Schuyler (quoted above). Welch observed:

"Even under the still-far-from-equal standards that have prevailed, our Negro population has been making steady gains in its educational level. The *London Economist* has pointed out that already a larger percentage of American Negroes get college educations than the percentage of Englishmen in the British isles. We believe it could also have pointed out...that the material standard of living of the average American Negro is today higher than that of the average Englishman." [Robert Welch: "*A Letter to the South on Segregation*", *One Man's Opinion* magazine, September 1956, section I, page 2].

Welch's 1956 argument is identical to the argument published by the White Citizens Councils. For example, in February 1956, Tom Ethridge wrote the following in his monthly column in the Councils' newsletter:

"The Negro's progress as a race during the past century is one of the most inspiring chapters of American history. It not only is a tribute to the patience and friendship of Southern whites...Freely conceding that his social and economic status can be improved, the Southern Negro has much to be thankful for as a result of friendship and cooperation by his white friends."

Robert Welch also claimed that the "*easy-going colored man*" of the South could be "*easily misled by agitators,*" and "*is now being inflamed into a hatred of his white neighbors which he never felt before.*" Welch also opined that the phrase "*civil rights*" was a Communist slogan. Welch asserted that racial integration "*embarrassed*" good black Americans. [Robert Welch: "*A Letter to the South on Segregation*", *One Man's Opinion* magazine, September 1956, page 4].

**NOTE:** See rebuttal of Welch's assertions in December 1954 House Committee on Un-American Activities report, "*The American Negro in the Communist Party*" cited below.]

Of course, at no point, does Mr. Welch explain how he arrived at his understanding about what the majority of African Americans in the United States believed about their status OR what they believed about the degree or nature of the discrimination and oppression they confronted in their everyday lives. Presumably, Welch never consulted George Schuyler who wrote in 1961 about "**The White Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia.**"

At no point does Robert Welch or the John Birch Society consider the possibility that society at large could have some responsibility or some blame for creating an environment which produced feelings of despair or impotence within a minority community nor would our society ever bear any



blame for the limitations it placed upon opportunities available to black Americans or other minorities.

Instead, JBS writers and speakers chose to de-legitimize and de-humanize black Americans—especially if they dared to protest their condition. For example, during racial upheavals such as the Watts Riot of 1965, the JBS referred to **"the spear concession in Watts"**. [Gary Allen and Bill Richardson: *"Los Angeles: Hell in the City of Angels"*, *American Opinion* magazine, September 1965, pages 1-14]. Obviously, such comments are welcomed by racists. See additional JBS references to blacks as *"cannibals"* or *"savages"* in the attached Chronology.

### HOW DOES THE JBS EXPLAIN AWAY WHITE RACISM?

The idyllic picture presented by the Birch Society cannot be sustained unless unwelcome factual data is suppressed or de-valued so it does not disrupt the picture which the JBS wants Americans to believe.

#### Here, then, are the five most dominant JBS themes:

##### 1. First, any anti-black or anti-civil rights atrocities have to be explained away.

For example: In 1965, when Thomas L. Coleman was acquitted of killing an Episcopal seminarian (Rev. Jonathan Daniels), who was a civil rights activist in Alabama working to register voters, the JBS magazine published an article on the matter which noted that **"typical"** newspapers such as the *Washington Post* had denounced the trial as a **"farce"** - suggesting that the *Post* could not possibly have any legitimate basis for such a pejorative judgment.

A grand jury indicted Coleman for manslaughter but the Attorney General of Alabama (Richmond Flowers) believed the charge should have been murder. He was overruled by the trial judge. Coleman was acquitted of manslaughter charges by an all-white jury because blacks were excluded from jury service. [Jere Real: *"Jon Daniels: Product of His Seminary"*, *American Opinion* magazine, January 1966, pages 33-40]. NOTE: The Alabama Attorney General described the verdict as representing the **"democratic process going down the drain of irrationality, bigotry and improper law enforcement...now those who feel they have a license to kill, destroy and cripple have been issued that license."** [For additional details see: Sara Bullard: *"Free At Last: A History of the Civil Rights Movement and Those Who Died in the Struggle"*, Oxford University Press, 1994, pages 86-87].

Similarly, when Rev. Robert Reeb was murdered in Selma AL, the editor of the JBS magazine (Scott Stanley Jr.) implied that quick hospitalization would have saved Rev. Reeb, **"But now he is dead; and King and SNCC have their martyr."** [Scott Stanley Jr.: *"Revolution: The Assault on Selma"*, *American Opinion* magazine, May 1965, page 9].

When Medgar Evers was murdered in 1963, JBS Coordinator Medford Evans could not resist a standard tactic used by racists in the south to belittle the significance of such murders through sarcasm or snide remarks. Evans wrote: **"We don't know who shot him by the way. Maybe it was Lee Harvey Oswald."** Oddly, JBS author Alan Stang made the same comment so perhaps it was meant to be taken seriously? [Medford Evans: *"The Sheriff: Jim Clark of Selma"*, *American Opinion* magazine, February 1966, page 3 and Alan Stang: *"It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights"*, Western Islands, 1965, p. 207]

In 1964, when McComb, Mississippi experienced over 16 bombings and arsons of homes, churches, and businesses of persons connected to civil rights activities, Medford Evans interpretation was: **"Never a death; always a headline. To some the classic instance of this sort of thing is the Reichstag fire..."**. [Medford Evans: *"Mississippi—The Long Hot Summer"*, *American Opinion* magazine, November 1964, page 15].

**NOTE:** Subsequent investigation by the FBI resulted in the arrest nine white supremacists. Two pleaded guilty to three counts of unlawful use of explosives and each received three five-year sentences. Four other defendants pleaded guilty to one count and received a five year sentence. Three more pleaded no contest to conspiracy charges and received suspended six-month sentences and \$500 fines.

Incidentally, the insinuation that the victims of racial crimes might have been responsible for their own bombings and arsons or even murders is a standard trope used by right-wing extremists and white supremacists. When Martin Luther King Jr. was assassinated, Birchers suggested that “his own side” might have been responsible for the crime in order to produce a martyr. Also see: “*Welch Blames Reds in Killings*”, *Phoenix AZ Republic*, 9/26/65, pA-1 which opens with:

“Racial killings in the South are perpetrated by Communists to warn Negroes not to oppose the civil rights movement, Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, asserted yesterday.”

Perhaps the most notorious racial killing of the mid-1960’s was the murder of Schwerner, Chaney and Goodman outside Philadelphia, MS in 1964. The local Sheriff was among those accused of involvement. Once again, JBS Coordinator (and White Citizens Council official) Medford Evans presented his unique interpretation by offering “two alternative hypotheses: one, that the three were killed by ‘wet squads’ on their own side; the other, that they were not killed at all.”

In support of his lunatic idea, after all three bodies had been discovered buried in an earthen dam – Evans suggested that identification of the bodies must have been difficult and any “three stiffs from the local morgue” could have been buried there. Naturally, the Klan itself could hardly produce anything more appealing to a racist. [Medford Evans: “*Mississippi—The Long Hot Summer*”, *American Opinion* magazine, November 1964, page 14].

## 2. The second theme employed by the JBS is to validate discrimination.

According to the JBS, **IF** there actually are instances of racial discrimination, then they must be based upon natural and proper and reasonable distinctions of ability and education.

For example: The poll tax, which even its supporters acknowledged was a device for preventing black Americans from voting, was defended by JBS author James P. Lucier as “a reasonable restriction, and in practice, a modest one...If such tests of maturity cut most deeply against Negroes, it is merely an objective indication that more individual Negroes have not yet earned the stake in the community necessary for responsible citizenship. If the social structure is determined by individual choice and cultural patterns, no one’s rights are violated.” [Jim Lucier, “*Civil Rites: Who Should Vote?*”, *American Opinion* magazine, June 1965, page 30].

Even JBS founder, Robert Welch, agreed during a Boston TV interview that: “I would be inclined to agree with our founding fathers in having some limitation on suffrage.” [“*Welch Would Curb U.S. Voting Rights*”, *Boston MA Herald*, 7/28/65, page 18; FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #350.]

For anybody who might think that the Fifteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution forbids denying the right to vote on the basis of race, color, or previous condition of servitude, Jim Lucier had a different interpretation:

“This radical measure is contrary not only to the division of powers in the body of the Constitution, but to the intent of the Fourteenth Amendment.” And in his same article, Lucier suggests that the Fourteenth Amendment is invalid because of faulty ratification procedures. [Jim Lucier, op cit].

Lucier's arguments (shared by the JBS) should not surprise anyone. Lucier worked for two segregationist politicians (Sen. Strom Thurmond and Jesse Helms) along with the segregationist editor of the *Richmond VA News-Leader* newspaper (James J. Kilpatrick) before associating himself with the Birch Society. [In 1962, Kilpatrick wrote a book entitled: "*The Southern Case for School Segregation*"]

Lucier was merely repeating what segregationists had been proposing for decades. For example: In 1956, the Mississippians for States Rights was founded. The Chairman of this group was W.B. Fontaine of Jackson MS. Fontaine explained the organizing principle of his new group: "**There is no such thing as an acceptable civil rights program. Civil rights laws are foreign to the concept of English law, the basis for our government, and are connected with socialism.**" [Laurel MS Leader-Call, 5/31/56, p1 and 7; "*States Rights Group Sets Up Organization*"].

From 1963 to 1966, Lucier wrote 14 articles for *American Opinion*. In 1963, he warned about the spread of socialism among the "**cannibals and savages of newly independent African nations.**" The reason they were becoming socialist according to Lucier, was because it "**was easy to convince cannibals and savages that socialism will supply abundance without necessitating the earning of it.**" Lucier also commented that black African leaders had "**learned to grasp only the concept that one eats one's enemies.**"

#### NOTE:

At NO time, did anybody connected with the John Birch Society (including its African American speakers) ever bring the attention of JBS members to the actual state of affairs in our southern states which is described below.

Instead, the JBS hired Dallas County, Alabama, Sheriff Jim Clark to be a paid speaker for the JBS and the JBS chose to heavily publicize lurid accusations of sexual misconduct between black men and white women during the Selma March which were made by Alabama GOP Congressman William L. Dickinson. The FBI file on the Selma March stated that the FBI found no evidence to support those charges. **This is just another example of how the Birch Society chose to ally itself with the worst racist elements in our country and then parrot their falsehoods about our civil rights movement.** [Not surprisingly, Dickinson received a score of 84 on the Birch Society's "*Conservative Index*" for 1973.]

In March 1965, the Birch Society published an article in its magazine (*American Opinion*) by its Editor (Scott Stanley Jr.) which tried to depict Selma, (Dallas County) Alabama as a place where there was "**deep respect for the law**" and, according to Stanley, it had already registered 20% of its adult African Americans as of January 1965.

So, according to Stanley and the JBS, "**Selma was not only living up to the laws of the land but was honorably going the extra mile—doing everything possible to forestall racial difficulty there.**" Stanley then added that because of Selma's exemplary record, it "**was the last place on earth that one would have expected to see the racist revolutionary, Dr. Martin Luther King. But there he was...In the middle of January, Dr. King and his team of agitators arrived in Selma...**" [Scott Stanley Jr.: "*Revolution: The Assault on Selma*", *American Opinion*, May 1965, page 1; FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial #2576]

Of course, at no point does Mr. Stanley provide a footnote to substantiate his assertion about the progress made in Dallas County Alabama or in Selma. The reality was starkly different (see below).

As usual, the Birch Society's article includes a photo of "**Martin Luther King at Communist Training School**" - referring to Highlander Folk School of Monteagle TN. The description of Highlander as a "**Communist Training School**" originated with the official photographer of the United Klans of America chapter in Georgia who infiltrated Highlander and took photos of blacks

and whites working, eating, and dancing together. [For additional information regarding the Highlander Folk School controversy, see my detailed online report at link below: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/hfs-1> ].

Stanley also repeated the false allegations about sexual misconduct by black men with white women during the Selma March which originated with the racist Alabama Congressman William L. Dickinson. Yet again the Birch Society chose to associate itself with arguments and racial stereotypes created by white supremacists (such as black men having excessive sexual desires directed toward white women).

After quoting a misleading statement by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, Stanley closes his diatribe with this summation:

**"But, that Communist control of the Negro *'Civil-Rights'* movement is now a matter of fact, or merely a matter of time, should provoke reasonable Americans - white and black - to resolve that it is the hour for good men to stop doing nothing, lest evil triumph. It is time for good men to become involved in a major effort to free the *'Civil Rights'* movement of Communist influence before it is too late."** [Stanley, op cit, page 10].

At no point does Stanley present JBS members with the actual judgment of Hoover and the FBI, which was:

**"Let me emphasize that the American civil rights movement is *not* and has *never* been dominated by the communists--because the overwhelming majority of civil rights leaders in this country, both Negro and white, have recognized and rejected communism as a menace to the freedoms of all."** [J. Edgar Hoover speech, 12/12/64, *Our Heritage of Greatness*, pg 7 - Hoover speech before Pennsylvania Society and the Society of Pennsylvania Women; bold emphasis on "not" and "never" in original document].

### **THE ACTUAL SITUATION IN DALLAS COUNTY, ALABAMA**

As of November 1964, three months before the famous Selma March to Montgomery, the following statistics were sent by the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's Mobile AL field office to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover. These numbers appear in a "Memorandum Opinion, Preliminary Injunction and Writ of Injunction in the case entitled '*HOSEA WILLIAMS; et al, Plaintiffs; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA - PLAINTIFF-INTERVENOR vs. HONORABLE GEORGE C. WALLACE as Governor of the State of Alabama; ET AL - . DEFENDANTS'*," Civil Action No. 2181-N filed in U.S. District Court Middle District of Alabama, Montgomery, Alabama.

**"As reflected in by Appendix 'A' to this opinion, the efforts of these Negro citizens to secure this right to register to vote in some of these counties, have accomplished very little. For instance, in Dallas County, as of November 1964, where Negro citizens of voting age outnumber white citizens of voting age, only 2.2% of the Negroes were registered to vote. In Perry County as of August 1964, where the Negro citizens of voting age outnumber white citizens, only 7% of the Negroes were registered to vote. In Wilcox County as of December 1963, where the Negro citizens of voting age outnumber white citizens over two to one, 0% of the Negro citizens were registered to vote as contrasted with the registration of 100% of the white citizens of voting age in this county...The evidence in this case reflects that, particularly as to Selma, Dallas County, Alabama, an almost continuous pattern of conduct has existed on the part of defendant Sheriff Clark, his deputies, and his auxiliary deputies known as '*possemen*' of harassment, intimidation, coercion, threatening conduct, and, sometimes, brutal mistreatment toward these plaintiffs and other members of their class who were engaged in their demonstrations for the purpose of encouraging Negroes to attempt to register to vote and to protest discriminatory voter registration practices in Alabama. This harassment, intimidation and brutal treatment has ranged from mass arrest without just cause to forced**

marches for several miles into the countryside, with the sheriff's deputies and members of his posse herding the Negro demonstrators at rapid pace through the use of electrical shocking devices (designed for use on cattle) and night sticks to prod them along. The Alabama State Troopers, under the command of the defendant Lingo have, upon several occasions, assisted the defendant Sheriff Clark in these activities, and the State Troopers, along with Sheriff Clark as an 'invited guest', have extended the harassment and intimidating activities into Perry County..." [FBI-HQ 44-28544, serial #346, SAC Mobile to J. Edgar Hoover, page 4.]

Many segregationists chose to become JBS members or officials precisely because the Birch Society adopted white supremacist talking points and themes and because the JBS reflexively defended white privilege. For example JBS National Council member Thomas J. Anderson of Nashville TN wrote:

"It is the natural right of man to discriminate...A person who doesn't discriminate is either a slave or a slob. Property rights are the very basis of 'human rights' and the right to self-determination of associates is what the privacy of the individual is all about. Forced equality is not democracy: it is a barnyard just as Orwell said." [Tom Anderson: "Reflections of a Southern Segregationist", *American Opinion* magazine, February 1965, page 24]. Later, Anderson wrote an article justifying slavery for the racist and pro-Klan Louisiana newsletter, *The Councilor*, entitled "Tom Anderson Says Blacks Should Be Grateful to Whites".

Not surprisingly, Anderson and his wife belonged to a whites-only church and they praised fellow JBS member, Rev. Delmar Dennis, when Dennis set up his whites-only congregation in Mississippi.

The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS field office wrote in a summary memo about Delmar Dennis that he was "widely known in rural Mississippi as an ardent segregationist...He founded the First Southern Methodist Church in Mississippi, which church was founded for the sole intent of maintaining racial segregation." [FBI-HQ 170-249, serial #1, page 2; 11/9/64 SAC Jackson MS to J. Edgar Hoover.]

Delmar Dennis was also: • Chairman, Citizens Council Lauderdale County MS; • Chairman, Citizens Council of Meridian and Chairman of its Public Affairs Committee; • On Board of Directors, White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund (a Ku Klux Klan fundraising group)

### 3. The third JBS position or theme is to always ignore discriminatory Southern racial laws and practices.

Robert Welch and the Birch Society often attempted to claim some moral high ground by stating that they had no problem with civil rights but they opposed "*forced integration*", i.e. using government to compel racial integration.

However, the JBS never objected to forced segregation, i.e. using government to compel separation of whites from people of color (whether blacks, Asians, Hispanics, Indians or anyone else).

For example: the JBS was totally silent when southern states took it upon themselves to legislate human relations by passing laws

- to prevent a white person from marrying a person of color OR
- to prevent a white person and a black person from travelling together on buses, OR
- to prevent them from eating together in restaurants, OR
- to prevent them from using the same waiting rooms, OR
- to prevent them from attending the same public schools, OR
- to prevent them from enjoying the same public parks, swimming pools, and recreational facilities.



But every law which sought to break down racial separation, whether a Federal Civil Rights Act, or a state law (such as California's fair housing legislation) was immediately denounced by the JBS as an intolerable invasion upon individual choice.

The Birch Society claims to believe that the less government there is, the better for our society - BUT with a strange absence of logic, this standard is never applied to the kinds of laws which racists supported and implemented.

Then there is the matter of discriminatory treatment of African Americans by Southern law enforcement officials. One might recall the comment made by J. Edgar Hoover in November 1964:

**"Around Philadelphia Mississippi, law enforcement is practically nil and many times sheriffs and deputies participate in crimes"** and Hoover also observed that FBI agents investigating civil rights cases in the swamp country of Mississippi sometimes found the area filled with **"nothing but water moccasins, rattlesnakes and red-necked sheriffs, and they are all in the same category as far as I am concerned."** [*New York Times*, 11/28/64, p34].

But the John Birch Society had a different opinion. The segregationist Sheriff Jim Clark of Selma AL was singled out by the JBS for special praise. [Medford Evans: *"The Sheriff: Jim Clark of Selma"*, *American Opinion* magazine, February 1966, page 10]. Clark also became a paid speaker under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau.

In addition, while the JBS excoriated the U.S. Supreme Court for what the JBS considered the Court's too careful consideration of the rights of defendants and the Court's supposed eagerness to hamper police, nevertheless, the JBS has always been totally silent about the record of Southern courts when they routinely dismissed cases against whites charged with crimes against blacks (or against civil rights workers). The JBS was also silent about criminal defendants being found not guilty by all-white juries. Once again, the JBS abandoned its logic in a way calculated to appeal to and comfort racists.

#### 4. THE VIRTUES OF SEGREGATION

A central point of JBS philosophy is that race is a legitimate category by which to group individuals regardless of their other characteristics. Furthermore, the JBS proposes that racial pride is more appropriate than any aspiration for equality with whites. Once again, Manning Johnson is used by the JBS to make this point. Johnson attributed most of the progress made by African Americans since slavery to George Washington Carver and Booker T. Washington and then Johnson wrote:

**"Theirs was a deep and abiding pride of race, a firm belief in the ability of their benighted people to rise above their past and eventually stand on an equal plane with all other races. Moreover, equality was to them not just a catchword---the prattle of fools---but a living thing to be achieved only by demonstrated ability."** [Manning Johnson, op cit, page 56].

This is the same Manning Johnson who wrote an article in 1952 for a national Catholic monthly publication in which Johnson attempted to explain why some black Americans were seduced by the Communist Party. In his article, Manning wrote about *"Big Tom"* Williams:

**"He was born and reared in Jim Crow surroundings which in time he grew to hate. The narrowly circumscribed life based upon race hate and the belief that he had no rights which a white man was bound to respect rankled and embittered him...After graduation he married a fine and attractive girl and would have settled down, but he could not harden himself to the Jim Crow surroundings as had so many others of his race. The vivid recollections of a race riot in which white hoodlums indiscriminately attacked Negroes, burned their homes, wrecked their businesses, and the Roman Holiday atmosphere that prevailed when one of his neighbors**



was dragged from his home and lynched, left a deep impression on him so that no amount of persuasion could stop him from moving his family North to 'freedom'." [Manning Johnson: "*Big Tom, The Red*", *The Sign* magazine, December 1952]

Significantly, the Birch Society never informed its members about the type of experience described above which was faced by many African Americans. Nor did the JBS ever correctly inform its members about the reasons why African Americans (or other racial or religious minorities) became interested in radical left organizations, i.e. why radicalism appealed to certain segments of our society—including minorities. For relevant background about this matter, see the 309-page December 1951 FBI training monograph entitled "*Reasons Why People Accept and Reject Communism*". In particular, see the section about African American author, Richard Wright (pages 71-76).

Thomas Anderson presented a similar argument to what Manning Johnson wrote but from a white supremacist viewpoint:

"If the Negro were really equal, he wouldn't force himself on whites; he wouldn't have to. I'm for allowing the Negro the opportunity to develop himself to his fullest capacities, to contribute his utmost to mankind and to gain pride of race so that he won't even want to force himself upon those who do not want to associate with him on equal terms." [Thomas Anderson, op cit, page 26]

During the 1960's, the JBS argument was that contemporary black leaders were not just totally wrong in their direction, but they were also out of touch with their own followers. The JBS claimed that "*ordinary*" blacks were not to be blamed for the protests and demonstrations in the South.

As Robert Welch explained:

"So please remember that it was not the ordinary colored people of the South who brought on the Supreme Court decision of May 17, 1954. They had nothing to do with it, and certainly most of them did not want it, nor the turmoil to which it has led." [Robert Welch: *JBS Bulletin*, September 1963, page 87].

This repeats Welch's sentiment from 1956:

"Do not put the responsibility where it doesn't belong. Do not blame your neighbors, the colored people of the South. They had nothing to do with the Supreme Court decision, did not seek it, and as a class have not been the ones to bring the racial issue to a boil. Most of them would be just as embarrassed as you would at *forced* integration and are just as opposed to the whole idea." [Robert Welch, "*A Letter to the South on Segregation*", *One's Man's Opinion* magazine, September 1956, page 5].

Of course, at no point does Mr. Welch explain what method he used to determine what "*ordinary colored people of the South*" wanted or how he determined what "*most of them*" (African Americans) believed.

Instead, the JBS position was that those "*ordinary colored people*" have been betrayed by their own leadership. As Manning Johnson explained:

"Betrayal of the Negro people may well come through Communist corruption of the Negro intellectual. This is not so difficult since the Communists, the '*white liberals*' and the '*white progressives*' do the thinking for most of them. The utter bankruptcy of the Negro intelligentsia is startlingly evident by reason of the absence of any strong and dramatic movement for genuine Negro organization, leadership, and thinking. Deep in the swamp of inferiority, lack of ability, muddled thought, the Negro intelligentsia looks to the phoney [sic]

white liberals, politicians and progressive hypocrites for leadership, guidance, and money. These '*whites*' are carriers of '*isms*' other than Americanism which spreads like an epidemic in the ranks of the hapless Negro intellectuals." [Manning Johnson, op cit, page 61]

Then Manning Johnson refers to the "*disastrous effect of integration*":

"The Negro bitten by the integration bug is so naïve that he thinks that boycotting his own race and spending his money in a place where he is unwanted is '*putting his own best foot forward*'" [Ibid, page 59]

Johnson then adopts a standard white racist argument when he declares that civil rights organizations built a persecution complex into the Southern Negro that has little to do with reality:

"The main danger to the Negro is not the Southern school, but the persecution and hate complex the N.A.A.C.P. and reds are trying to create." [Manning Johnson, op cit, page 50]

The Birch Society encouraged its paid writers and speakers to heap scorn and abuse upon civil rights workers, white or black. George Schuyler, for example, speaks of "*roving banditti*" and "*battalions of retardates*" as well as "*The lunatic grins and cretin cheers of the goggle-eyed mob that 'marched' to Washington.*" [Schuyler, op cit, page 30]

Schuyler then claims (in a manner reminiscent of literature published by white hate groups) that the funding for civil rights groups came from:

"Well-healed [sic] crypto Communists in high places, lone-wolf Marxists, socialist labor unions, senile dowagers, emotionally charged utopians...the hirsute brained..." [Schuyler, op cit, page 30].

Medford Evans, a JBS member who was a self-identified white supremacist inquired:

"What loyal Southerner can compare in national fame with Hodding Carter or Ralph McGill? It would be unfair to compare such scalawags with Judas. Judas was filled with remorse." [Medford Evans, "*From the South*", *American Opinion* magazine, March 1966, page 67].

The JBS reprinted parts of Alabama Congressman William L. Dickinson's lurid charges about conduct on the march from Selma to Montgomery which conformed to the south's racial stereotypes:

"There were many—not just a few—instances of sexual intercourse in public between Negro and white...Photographs were taken of this I am told. I have not seen the actual photographs. But they are being processed and compiled." Appended to Dickinson's remarks was a note by *American Opinion* which added: "*We know it is true because our own reporters verify it in details.*" [see previously cited May 1965 article by Scott Stanley Jr., page 9]. The "reporters" are not identified but JBS speaker, Sheriff Jim Clark, also made such assertions in his JBS-sponsored speeches.

Manning Johnson also had his own unique characterization of those interested in black equality:

"Among them are found Communists, crypto-Communists, fuzzy-headed liberals, eggheads, pacifists, idealists, civil disobedience advocates, self-seekers, muddle-headed humanitarians, addle-brained intellectuals, and plain meddlers." [Manning Johnson, op cit, page 51].

By so labeling all civil rights leaders, workers and sympathizers, the Birch Society provided an obvious service to white racists. Instead of calling the civil rights advocate a "*nigger lover*", the overt racist can just adopt Birch Society rhetoric.

The use of such vicious language separates the JBS rather clearly from the “*nice*” segregationists, or the respectable conservatives, whom the JBS claims to represent. But the JBS rhetorical style has more in common with the Ku Klux Klan than with anybody who wants to avoid stirring up racial hatreds and avoid validating racist stereotypes.

## 5. CIVIL RIGHTS AS A COMMUNIST PLOT

According to Robert Welch and the JBS, the aspirations of our civil rights movement were the direct result of Communist policy decisions.

“The truth is that, if you look far enough, you will find every agitator on this issue being pushed from somewhere behind, by a Communist—even though the agitator may not know he is just a pawn in a dirty game.” [Robert Welch, *A Letter to the South on Segregation*, *One Man’s Opinion* magazine, September 1956, section III, page 7]. The possibility that at least some civil rights activity is motivated by something other than Communism is never considered. [NOTE: See rebuttal to Welch’s claim in December 1954 report by the House Committee on Un-American Activities cited below.]

In the June 1965 *JBS Bulletin*, Mr. Welch observed:

“Our task must be simply to make clear that the movement known as ‘civil rights’ is Communist-plotted, Communist-controlled, and in fact...serves only Communist purposes.”

In August 1965, the JBS ran a full-page ad in many U.S. newspapers entitled “*What’s Wrong With Civil Rights?*” One of the answers provided by the JBS was:

“For the civil rights movement in the United States with all of its growing agitation and riots and bitterness, and insidious steps toward the appearance of civil war, has not been infiltrated by the Communists, as you now frequently hear. It has been deliberately and almost wholly created by the Communists patiently building up to this present stage for more than thirty years.” [FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial #2621, 8/31/65 airtel from SAC Birmingham to J. Edgar Hoover with attachment of ad from Sunday 8/29/65 *Birmingham AL News*.]

In the November 1965 *JBS Bulletin*, page 44, Robert Welch declared:

“We have said many times, and we repeat now, that if you can fully expose the civil rights fraud, you will break the back of the Communist conspiracy. But the word ‘fully’ is important in that sentence. It calls for bringing a preponderant majority of our fellow citizens really to grasp the fact that the ‘civil rights’ program has been designed by Communists, is controlled by Communists, and will be used by the Communists as a vital part of their total strategy for taking over our country.”

As Alan Stang warned in his JBS-published 1965 book:

“Remember this, the Communist policy toward Negroes would consist of two slogans or strategies: first a drive for equal rights for Negroes everywhere in America, and second, at the same time a drive for self-determination in the South.” [Alan Stang, *It’s Very Simple*, page 31]

In support of its contention regarding the origins of our civil rights movement, Robert Welch strongly recommended Alan Stang’s book, because:

“It gives the whole picture of the ‘civil rights’ development, as a part of Communist strategy, more completely and convincingly than anything else available.” [Robert Welch, November 1965 *JBS Bulletin*]

Again, in May 1966, Mr. Welch used the *JBS Bulletin* to heap praise upon Stang's book:

**"This book, because of its thoroughness, its comprehensive coverage of the whole 'civil rights' story, and its meticulous documentation, is the best single searchlight we have for exposing the 'civil rights' fraud."**

Even in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the JBS continued to promote its continual and constant denunciation of all civil rights activity because of its alleged Communist domination:

**"Just as the John Birch Society showed in the 1960's that the communists basically ran both the civil rights movement and the KKK, the strategy was nothing new. The former was used to transfer power to Washington DC in the name of civil rights and the latter provided a pretext for transferring power to Washington. You cannot get a really good conflict started unless you control both sides of the argument."** [*JBS Bulletin*, May 2008]

### **BY CONTRAST:**

In 1965, J. Edgar Hoover described the civil rights movement as **"a great and too long neglected cause of human rights"** in our country. [*FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, Introduction, April 1965].

Hoover observed in a December 1964 speech, that:

**"Let me emphasize that the American civil rights movement is *not* and has *never* been dominated by the communists--because the overwhelming majority of civil rights leaders in this country, both Negro and white, have recognized and rejected communism as a menace to the freedoms of all."** [J. Edgar Hoover speech, 12/12/64, *Our Heritage of Greatness*, pg 7 - Hoover speech before Pennsylvania Society and the Society of Pennsylvania Women; bold emphasis on "not" and "never" in original document].

In November 1966, Hoover received an inquiry from a self-identified JBS member who saw the above quote in a letter-to-the-editor of his local newspaper and the Bircher wanted to know if the quote was an accurate reflection of Hoover's judgment both in 1964 and 1966. Hoover replied affirmatively and concluded: **"This position remains essentially unchanged today."** [FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial #3021, 11/15/66 Hoover reply to incoming Bircher inquiry].

### **Also see following Hoover comments:**

**"Communist leaders have been complaining bitterly about the turnover of Negro members and of the Party's inability to indoctrinate any large number of Negroes. Information we have received follows a regular pattern: Negroes are rejecting Communism."** [J. Edgar Hoover, *Masters of Deceit*, 1958, page 232]

**"It would be absurd to suggest that the aspirations of Negroes for equality are communist inspired. This is demonstrably not true..."** [J. Edgar Hoover speech, *Faith In Freedom*, 12/4/63, page 6].

**"In general, legitimate civil rights organizations have been successful in excluding Communists, although a few have received covert counseling from them and have even accepted them as members...The CP is not satisfied with this situation and is continually striving to infiltrate the civil rights movement at every level."** [J. Edgar Hoover, *U.S. News and World Report*, 11/1/65, page 46].

"It is no secret that one of the bitterest disappointments to communistic efforts in this Nation has been their failure to lure our Negro citizens into the party. Despite every type of propaganda boomed at our Nation's Negro citizens, they have never succumbed to the party's saccharine promises of a Communist '*Utopia*'. This generation and generations to come for many years owe a tremendous debt to our Negro citizens who have consistently refused to surrender their freedoms for the tyranny of communism." J. Edgar Hoover testimony before U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 01/17/60, reprinted in March 1960 *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, page 7].

Also see the following comment by the House Committee on Un-American Activities:

"The Communist Party in the United States of America, in its continuing efforts to infiltrate and destroy the Constitutional government of this country, has made the minority groups in the United States prime targets of attack...The fact that the Communist conspiracy has experienced so little success in attracting the American Negro to its cause reflects favorably on the loyalty and integrity of the vast majority of the 15,000,000 Negro citizens. To attest to this fact we restate the words of Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, which appeared in the *Congressional Record* of January 26, 1953:

*'We recently reviewed the origins of 5,395 of the leading members of the Communist Party. The results were most interesting. Only 411 were Negroes but of the remaining 4,984, we found that 4,555, (or 91 ½ percent) were either of foreign birth or born of foreign parents...The fact that only 411 Negroes were found in this select group is strong evidence that the American Negro is not hoodwinked by these false messiahs.'*

"In furtherance of its traitorous design the Communist Party of the United States has exploited issues of genuine concern to the American Negro and all Americans." [Committee on Un-American Activities, U.S. House of Representatives, "*The American Negro in the Communist Party*" 12/22/54, page 1]

And in its "*Conclusion*", the Committee observed:

"From the facts set forth in this report, the committee can only conclude that the vast majority of Americans of the Negro race have consistently resisted the blandishments and treacherous promises offered them by the Communist conspirators." [Committee on Un-American Activities, U.S. House of Representatives, "*The American Negro in the Communist Party*" 12/22/54, page 13]

Also see October 1956 FBI monograph used for training its Agents entitled "*The Communist Party and the Negro, 1953-1956*" here:

[https://archive.org/details/foia\\_FBI\\_monograph-Communist\\_Party-Negro\\_1953-1956](https://archive.org/details/foia_FBI_monograph-Communist_Party-Negro_1953-1956)

In 1961, the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities reported that:

"The Communist Party in this country has, from its inception, endeavored to attract Negroes to its ranks. At one stage of its existence the Party even undertook to establish a Negro nation in the deep South and through its Southern Conference for Human Welfare made an all-out effort to recruit large numbers of the Negro people. This attempt, like the Communist attempt to penetrate and control the N.A.A.C.P., resulted in failure." [*Eleventh Report of the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities*, 1961, page 136].

During the 1960's, the Birch Society and its front-organization TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil) were responsible for widespread distribution of a postcard showing a photo of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. "**attending a Communist training school.**"

In addition to postcards, the JBS was also responsible for billboards which contained the photo and for hundreds of instances when JBS speakers referred to King's attendance at a "Communist training school." The school was identified as Highlander Folk School (HFS) in Monteagle, TN.

Alan Stang discusses HFS and the photograph in his JBS-published book on civil rights. He described Highlander as "[this Communist school](#)". [Alan Stang: *"It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights"*; Western Islands Publishers, 1965, page 114)

What the Birch Society is very careful to suppress, however, is the story behind whom took the picture and the background of the persons responsible for describing HFS as a "*Communist training school*"

The famous photograph of Dr. King at Highlander was taken by Edwin H. Friend. Mr. Friend of Atlanta GA described himself as "[an undercover agent](#)" for the Georgia Commission on Education (GCE). The GCE was a state agency created in 1953 to preserve segregated public schools in Georgia. Mr. Friend was also the official photographer for the United Klans of America chapter in Georgia headed by Grand Dragon Calvin F. Craig. For a detailed discussion of Highlander, see my online report here: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/hfs-1>

During a February 1967 appearance before the House Appropriations Committee, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover was asked if he approved of former FBI informants speaking under the auspices of "[extremist groups](#)" such as the JBS-front group TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil).

Hoover accepted the premise that TACT was an extremist group and he then said:

["It is an improper attempt to capitalize on the name of the FBI."](#)

Congressman Andrews then asked:

["In other words, this certainly does not indicate what it would to the average American, that the 'ex-FBI undercover agents' are so frustrated in their work in the Agency that they leave and sign-up with extremist organizations in order to try to protect America."](#)

Hoover replied: "[Nor does it indicate I in any way condone the use of the name 'ex-FBI-undercover agent' in such endeavors.](#)" [FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial #3135, 5/31/67].

Hoover objected to former FBI informants seeking to inflate their credentials to persuade audiences that they had some sort of special expertise when, in reality, they simply provided raw information, of varying quality, to the Bureau.

Interestingly, the FBI was very critical of the post-FBI activities of two former African American FBI informants who subsequently became paid speakers for the John Birch Society (Julia Brown and Lola Belle Holmes).

With respect to Lola Belle Holmes, the FBI observed:

["After she was discontinued as an informant, she displayed signs of emotional instability and it was necessary to admonish her to cease making false statements which were embarrassing to the Bureau."](#) [FBI-HQ 134-4473; no serial number, 10/3/66 "Office of the Director" note].

AND



"It has on previous occasions been necessary to admonish Holmes not to make untruthful statements in which she involved her association with the FBI." [J. Edgar Hoover memo to FBI-Boston field office on July 23, 1969].

See chapter 6 of my *JBS Report* for a detailed discussion of the misrepresentations and lies by Julia Brown and Lola Belle Holmes: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3>

Another aspect of the "Communist plot" narrative circulated by the Birch Society concerned the purported Communist goal of establishing a "Negro Soviet Republic" in the area comprising our southern states.

According to Robert Welch in "*The Time Has Come*", a 1964 JBS pamphlet, the Communist civil rights strategy since 1928 was to stir up racial bitterness and rioting while promising "[to convert the Dixie states into a Negro Soviet Republic...](#)" This theme was echoed in a Birch Society national newspaper ad from August 1965 captioned "*What's Wrong With Civil Rights?*" and it also was repeated by other JBS-recommended sources such as Dan Smoot and Alan Stang. Welch repeated this argument in section III-B of a 1967 pamphlet entitled "*This Is It*" when he discussed "*The Two Main Planks of Current Communist Strategy*".

By contrast, J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in his January 1960 testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA held in New York City on December 10, 1959 had discarded that Party position:

"The Negro resolution adopted by the convention discarded the party's historic position advocating 'self-determination' meaning that Negroes should be given the right to form a separate nation in the Southern States...The 1959 convention resolution hence represents a party admission that its position concerning Negroes is bankrupt. Time itself has shown that the party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." [J. Edgar Hoover: *An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA*; Statement made to Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 1/17/60, page 7; Also see: *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, March 1960 - for same comment.]

In August 1963, the FBI prepared a comprehensive 76-page summary regarding Communist strategy with respect to our civil rights movement. Below is the pertinent section regarding the Communist strategy regarding "*self-determination*"

"By this theory of 'self-determination', communists meant that in many counties of the southern states Negroes composed a majority of the population and, as a separate race, they constituted a nation with the right, if they so desired, to secede from the United States and form their own nation and government. This concept was adhered to and developed by the CPUSA for nearly 30 years...The policy of 'self-determination' was questioned more and more in Party circles following Stalin's death in March 1953. In December 1958, some members pointed out that the Party, through its adherence to such a position, was in effect advocating the segregation of Negroes from the rest of the population. Members of the Party's National Committee recommended that the policy of 'self-determination' be modified or abandoned. However, they did not dare make a change without Soviet approval. As a consequence, in February 1959, James Jackson, a top leader of the CPUSA and a delegate to the 21st Congress of the CP of the Soviet Union in Moscow, presented the proposed change to the Soviets for their endorsement. Upon his return to this country, Jackson reported to Party leaders that the Soviets had approved discontinuing the policy of 'self-determination'. In December 1959, the CPUSA, at its 17th National Convention, adopted a resolution which brought an end to the 30-year-old policy of 'self-determination'. The resolution replaced it with a call for equality for the Negro throughout the United States in all phases of political, social, and economic life--in other words, full and complete integration." [FBI-HQ 100-3-116, serial #253X = 8/23/63 FBI monograph "*Communist Party USA—Negro Question*", pages 5-6].

### CONCLUSION:

The fact that spokespersons for the Birch Society might occasionally have expressed a pious concern for black Americans and a desire to reduce racial tensions cannot be given too much credibility or weight because many overtly racist politicians such as Alabama Governor George Wallace, Mississippi Governor Ross Barnett, Arkansas Governor Orval Faubus and Georgia Governor Marvin Griffin said the same things.

The Birch Society no doubt contained many members who deplored the stirring of racial antagonisms and who thought of themselves as unprejudiced, but the JBS chose to provide the thinnest of covers for outright racism by distorting facts and indulging in rhetoric calculated to appeal to the purveyors of racial hatred. That is precisely why white supremacist individuals and organizations regarded the JBS as their ALLY - and not their opponent.

## CHRONOLOGY:

**The purpose of the following chronology is to illustrate the voluminous connections and associations which JBS members and JBS endorsers had with bigoted individuals and organizations – plus give pertinent historical background information about the type of persons whom Robert Welch and the JBS considered to be “*patriots*” and/or credible analysts.**

| Date     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1950s-00 | <p>JBS member George Deatherage (Satsuma FL) had an extremely colorful history.</p> <p>In 1935, Deatherage founded and was the Grand Commander for the racist Knights of White Camellia.</p> <p>In 1938, he was the President of the American Nationalist Confederation of St. Albans WV. The Confederation's "<i>News Bulletin</i>" of 5/7/38 described itself as "<a href="#">The official organ of the fascist party in America</a>". According to its Platform:</p> <p><a href="#">"The Party seeks to include in its membership all Christian Americans who are opposed to the advent of alien communism under the direction of International Jewry---popularly called 'The New Deal'..."</a></p> <p>For additional info on Deatherage see pages 1174-1176 and 1231 of "<i>Investigation of Un-American Propaganda Activities in the United States</i>", Committee on Un-American Activities, U.S. House of Representatives, 1938].</p> <p>In 1939, Deatherage published a pamphlet entitled "<i>Has Martin Dies Sold Out to the Jewish Bankers?</i>" which suggested that the Dies Committee should investigate Communists in America instead of Nazis or their publications.</p> <p>By the 1950s George Deatherage had moved to Palm Beach, Florida and he worked as a researcher for columnists Upton Close and Don Bell. Deatherage was Regional Director of America First in Satsuma, FL and he worked with Tyler Kent's newspaper <i>The Putnam Sun</i>. [NOTE: Kent was a cipher clerk at the U.S. Embassy in London during World War II. He was arrested in May 1940 and charged with providing secret documents to a pro-German organization. He was convicted in November 1940 and sentenced to seven years in prison. After he was deported to the U.S. he married a wealthy woman and he published his pro-segregation and pro-KKK newspaper in Satsuma FL.]</p> <p>In 1956, Deatherage contributed articles to the racist and anti-semitic Union NJ newspaper, <i>Common Sense</i>, published by Conde J. McGinley Sr. [see separate entries regarding McGinley and his newspaper].</p> <p>Deatherage was indicted in January 1943 on the charge of conspiracy to undermine the loyalty of American troops. Deatherage also used his American Nationalist Confederation to recommend publications authored by Joseph Peter Kamp.</p> <p>In the Spring of 1951, the Americanism Commission of the Department of Illinois—American Legion published a report on the "<i>subversive activities</i>" of "<i>hate mongers</i>". Joseph Kamp is discussed on page 6 of this report:</p> <p><a href="#">"Early this year, Joseph P. Kamp addressed the Women's Patriotic Conference on National Defence in Washington DC and engaged in an anti-Semitic attack of one of the country's patriotic organizations...Since 1937 Kamp has been running his Constitutional Educational League in New York City. We of the American Legion in Illinois have been acquainted with Kamp who makes irresponsible charges against responsible and respected groups and individuals. Last year Kamp served four months in Federal prison for refusing to tell the</a></p> |

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>United States Congress the source of his funds. He is again under Federal indictment for Contempt of Congress."</p> <p>A 1955 FBI-New York City memo described Joseph Kamp as "known to the New York Office as a pro-Fascist and anti-Semitic publisher." [FBI-NYC 105-6112, #236].</p> <p>During the 1950's, JBS founder Robert Welch hired Joseph Kamp to provide editorial assistance for his manuscript, <i>The Politician</i>.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1950s-00 | <p>JBS member Merwin K. Hart (New York City) formed the first JBS chapter (#26) in New York City.</p> <p>1936 = Hart used information appearing in James B. True's newsletter, "Industrial Control Reports". Hart described Mr. True as "An accurate and fine journalist" and "One of the finest men I know" and "A man whom I count as a real friend."</p> <p><u>The FBI's characterization of True:</u><br/> "True and his organization are strongly anti-semitic." [FBI-HQ 100-128996, serial #15, page 12 dated 2/19/40 on Merwin K. Hart.]</p> <p>In February 1950, the conservative magazine, <i>Plain Talk</i>, published an article by Don Levine which stated that Hart's National Economic Council "is in the business of merchandising anti-Semitism. And, he wraps his contraband in packages bearing the labels of free enterprise, anti-Communism and Christian love." [Don Levine: "The Strange Case of Merwin K. Hart", <i>Plain Talk</i>, February 1950, pages 1-8]</p> <p>Levine also mentioned that Hart's 12/15/49 "Economic Council Letter" contained an article which reported that "the controlling influence in the world" was "Zionists" which Levine characterized as part of Hart's two-year campaign to create the myth of a "Zionist-Communist global plot". Levine pointed out that Hart ignored the fact that Communist Russia was the first modern power to outlaw Zionism in 1920 and thousands of Zionists were sent to Soviet slave labor camps, many of whom perished. [FBI-HQ 100-128996, serial unrecorded, 2/8/50 = article by Frederick Woltman in <i>New York World Telegram and Sun</i>, entitled "Red-Hater Don Levine Swings At Right, Hits Hart As Anti-Semite" ].</p> <p>One of Hart's most frequent correspondents (as well as a major financial contributor) was George W. Armstrong Sr. of Texas. Armstrong was a virulent racist and anti-semite who used his wealth to support almost every prominent bigoted person and organization and movement in our country. He made financial contributions to Gerald L.K. Smith, Elizabeth Dilling, A.C. Schuler, Robert H. Williams, George Van Horne Moseley, Lyrl Clark van Hyning, Eugene N. Sanctuary, Marilyn Allen, Conde J. McGinley Sr., and the KKK. In June 1954, Armstrong received a commission in the American Confederate Army (a KKK front group) from KKK leader Bill Hendrix.</p> <p>In September 1949, Hart invited Armstrong to participate in a conference of extreme right individuals who purported to be "fighting to preserve the American way of life."</p> <p>On 9/13/50, Hart sent a letter to Armstrong thanking him for his recent \$250 contribution to Hart's organization (National Economic Council of New York). That is equivalent to about \$2611 in 2018 dollars.</p> <p>On 2/18/52, Hart sent a letter to Armstrong which recommended that he read John O. Beaty's 1951 book, "Iron Curtain Over America".</p> <p>The oldest Methodist Church periodical in North America (<i>Zion's Herald</i>) described Beaty's book as "the most extensive piece of racist propaganda in the history of the anti-semitic movement in America."</p> <p>Hart also suggested that Armstrong finance the distribution of Beaty's book to every member of Congress. Beaty's book declared that communism could be characterized as a Jewish conspiracy.</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>In a 1956 letter to Spruille Braden, Merwin K. Hart wrote:<br/> <a href="#">"Who is shaping America's foreign policy? Is it solely the do-gooders? Are the Zionists and their confederates even in more control than I thought?"</a></p> <p>Four years later both Braden and Hart would become JBS members. Hart created the first JBS chapter in New York City (chapter #26).</p> <p>04/58 = Hart wrote a letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover and he enclosed a copy of the March 15, 1958 issue of Hart's <i>"Economic Council Letter"</i> which is entitled <i>"The Jews In Our Midst"</i>.</p> <p>Hart's letter complained about the section of Hoover's recently released book, <i>Masters of Deceit</i>, which stated on page 257 that some of the most effective opposition to communism in the U.S. came from Jewish organizations.</p> <p>Letters to the FBI from Hart were either ignored by the FBI or replies were sent over the signature of Hoover's long-time secretary, Helen M. Gandy - which was done when the FBI did not want itself associated with political extremists or other persons of disrepute. [FBI-HQ 100-128996, serial #123 dated 4/2/9/58]</p> <p>10/58 = An FBI summary memo about Hart and his organization made the following observations. <i>"Bufiles"</i> refers to FBI files aka Bureau files.</p> <p><a href="#">"Bufiles reflect he was the subject of a security type investigation conducted between 1942 to April 1948, New York origin. This revealed he was pro-Fascist, pro-Franco, and was sympathetic to America First Group...Hart has been President of the National Economic Council, Inc. since it was founded in 1930...The organization has been described as strongly pro-Franco and 'fascist'. It also has been termed as violently anti-labor and has made reckless attacks against the United Nations."</a> [FBI-HQ 100-128996, serial #127]</p> <p>Although Hart always denied allegations that he was an anti-semite, he made the following comment before the Buchanan committee (House Select Committee on Lobbying Activities), as reported in a 1961 newsletter of Hart's New York organization, National Economic Council:</p> <p><a href="#">"...if there were 6,000,000 Jews within reach of Hitler, which number is widely questioned, and if they have all disappeared, where are they?...Is it not likely that many of these 6,000,000 claimed to have been killed by Hitler and Eichmann are right here in the United States and are now joining in the agitation for more and more support for the state of Israel—even if the American Republic goes down?"</a> [<i>"Merwin K. Hart of Birch Society"</i>, New York Times, 12/2/62, p. 88]</p> <p>The Buchanan Committee described Hart's organization as working <a href="#">"to disparage those who oppose its objectives by appeals to religious prejudice often an ill-concealed anti-Semitism."</a></p> |
| 1951-12 | <p>In December 1951, John Owen Beaty's book, <i>"Iron Curtain Over America"</i> was published. Beaty was a Professor of English at Southern Methodist University in Texas. In his book, Beaty argued that Jews were largely responsible for the success of the Bolshevik Revolution and the U.S. was being communized by Democratic Party Khazar Jews who followed orders from their headquarters in the Kremlin.</p> <p>The oldest Methodist Church periodical in North America (<i>Zion's Herald</i>) described Beaty's book as <a href="#">"the most extensive piece of racist propaganda in the history of the anti-semitic movement in America."</a></p> <p>Many anti-semites in the U.S. were quick to praise Beaty's book. Some of them became members or endorsers of the John Birch Society in later years - such as: Lt. Gen. Edward M. Almond (AL) who wrote <a href="#">"This book is a magnificent contribution to those who would preserve our American values"</a>; and Merwin K. Hart (NY) who organized the first JBS chapter in New York City and Vice Admiral T.G.W. Settle (Washington DC), and Col. William Potter</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | Gale (CA) and Lt. Col. Gordon Dwight "Jack" Mohr (MS). Mohr was a paid speaker for the JBS for 12 years.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1952-00 | <p>Robert Welch cited a 1952 pamphlet by Joseph Kamp as source material for Welch's book, <i>May God Forgive Us</i>.</p> <p>Later, Welch paid Kamp \$100 to check the manuscript of his 1954 book, <i>The Life of John Birch</i> for inaccuracies.</p> <p>Sections of Welch's infamous 1954 manuscript about President Eisenhower entitled, <i>The Politician</i>, appeared to have been taken almost verbatim from the March 15, 1952, issue of Kamp's newsletter "<i>Headlines and What's Behind Them</i>".<br/> <a href="https://archive.org/details/foia_Kamp_Joseph_P.-HQ-EBF636/page/n25">https://archive.org/details/foia_Kamp_Joseph_P.-HQ-EBF636/page/n25</a></p> <p>On page 4 of that March 15, 1952 issue, Kamp wrote an article about Leonard Finder entitled "<i>Ike's First Sponsor Acted for Powerful Secret Subversive Group</i>". Kamp observed that:</p> <p><b>"The ADL, which has become more powerful than its parent body, is internationalist and anti-American in its policies. It maintains a lecture bureau that features Communist party-line speakers. Its literature is authored by a stable of Communist frontiers. It floods the newspapers, the magazines, the radio, the schools and colleges, and the churches with its propaganda. It maintains its own spy network. It employs the smear to intimidate and terrorize pro-Americans."</b></p> <p>Welch relied upon anti-semitic propagandists for source material. For example: on pages 66-68 of Welch's 1950 manuscript, "<i>The Politician</i>", Welch explained how American Communists were informed that Dwight Eisenhower was a fellow Communist so that they would promote and vote for the "<i>right</i>" man. This is reference to Eisenhower supporter Leonard Finder whom Welch declared was <b>"extremely significant to Communists 'in the know'."</b> Finder was formerly a Vice President of Anti-Defamation League and the Republican editor of the <i>Sacramento CA Union</i> newspaper.</p> <p>Where did Welch get his info re: Finder? From TWO anti-semitic publishers about five years earlier:</p> <p>(1) <b>Robert H. Williams</b>, editor and publisher of <i>Williams Intelligence Summary</i> in his July 1951 issue.</p> <p>(2) <b>Joseph P. Kamp</b> newsletter "<i>Headlines</i>" of 03/15/52. Conservative Republican U.S. Senator Robert A. Taft described himself as <b>"particularly disgusted"</b> with Kamp's publication and other comparable <b>"anti-semitic sheets"</b> which made such charges.</p> <p>For Taft quotes see:<br/> <a href="http://israelite.galileo.usg.edu/israelite/view?docId=bookreader/asi/asi1952/asi1952-0327.mets.xml#page/1/mode/1up">http://israelite.galileo.usg.edu/israelite/view?docId=bookreader/asi/asi1952/asi1952-0327.mets.xml#page/1/mode/1up</a> Also see: 6/24/52 issue of <i>New York Times</i>, p22 which quotes Taft as repudiating "<i>smear</i>" attacks on Eisenhower. Taft added that <b>"this kind of slander can only hurt the Republican Party...I would extend that to this publication 'Headlines' published by Joseph P. Kamp and to the Gerald Winrod publications."</b></p> <p>Robert Welch later wrote he had not been aware of Kamp's background - even though Welch was an enthusiastic follower and supporter of Senator Taft and Welch told Verne Kaub (and other people) that he subscribed to Robert Williams' newsletter.</p> <p><b><u>JOSEPH KAMP BACKGROUND</u></b></p> <p>From 1933 to 1936 = Kamp was Executive Editor of <i>The Awakener</i> (published twice a month). This was set up as a partnership between Kamp and Harold Lord Varney. Varney was Editor and Associate Editors were Lawrence Dennis and Demarest Lloyd.</p> |



### Lawrence Dennis

Lawrence Dennis was the author of "*The Coming American Fascism*" which argued that fascism was the only cure for U.S. economic problems and he frequently condemned democracy while extolling the fascist regimes in Italy and Germany. He also was a regular contributor to the magazine published by Nazi propagandist Friedrich Auhagen (*Today's Challenge*). In his 1940 book, *Dynamics of War and Revolution*, Dennis wrote: "*I do not believe in democracy or the intelligence of the masses.*" (page ix).

### Harold Lord Varney

Harold Lord Varney was Managing Director of the Italian Historical Society which distributed numerous pro-Mussolini publications. In 1932, the Mussolini government gave Varney the honorific of "*Order of Cavaliere of the Crown of Italy*". Demarest Lloyd was also a pro-Mussolini acolyte.

When JBS National Council member Spruille Braden was interviewed about Varney by the FBI on March 15, 1961, Braden described Varney as "*definitely not a Communist, but he approached being a Fascist.*" [FBI-NYC 97-1889, serial #18; 3/31/61, page 6.]. During the 1960's, Varney became a paid speaker under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau and he merged his own organization (Committee for Pan American Policy) into the Birch Society.

Contributors to *The Awakener* included John Eoghan Kelly (of the Christian Front) who was jailed as an unregistered agent of the Franco government of Spain.

After *Awakener* folded in 1936, Kamp then joined the Constitutional Educational League staff as Executive Vice-Chairman and later as Chairman.

10/28/38 = Kamp was a featured speaker at weekly "*Patriotic Luncheons*" sponsored by Allen Zoll. One FBI memo about Zoll describes him as "*one of the promoters of the National Council for American Education (who) was the subject of a security investigation in 1940. Information was developed indicating a possible violation of the Neutrality Act and his association with Bundist and Fascist groups. Zoll has also been active in the organization, American Patriots, which has been cited by the Attorney General as Fascist.*" [FBI-HQ 123-14911, serial #10, page 3, 4/24/53]

### People and organizations which recommended and/or sold Kamp publications include:

- "*World Service*" = the nazi newsletter published in Erfurt, Germany "*to enlighten ill-informed Gentiles...*" *World Service* also recommended "*Action*", the weekly organ of the British Union of Fascists
- William Dudley Pelley (jailed in the 1940's for sedition)
- Robert Edward Edmonson - indicted for sedition in 1940's
- Gerald B. Winrod - indicted for sedition in 1940's
- Eugene Nelson Sanctuary - indicted for sedition in 1940's
- Aryan Book Store (Los Angeles) - the German-American Bund bookstore which distributed pro-Hitler publications
- The American Nationalist Confederation which described itself in 1938 as: "*The official organ of the fascist party in America*"
- Elizabeth Dilling (Patriotic Research Bureau)

In 1944, Kamp published an article about columnist and broadcaster Walter Winchell which described Winchell as a "*Communist kike*". [Joseph Kamp: "*With Lotions of Love*", 1944, 48pp].

In January 1944, Kamp was indicted by a Federal Grand Jury for refusing to provide a list of officers and contributors as requested by subpoena from a Congressional Committee. On 4/24/48 he was sentenced to 4 months imprisonment and a \$100 fine.

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>In 1946, Kamp published a pamphlet which stated that Communist Jews and other radicals were attempting to gain political control of the South through <i>"Operation Dixie"</i>. [Joseph Kamp: <i>"Communist Carpetbaggers in Operation Dixie"</i>, 1946, 32pp]</p> <p>In 1955, the Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of the New York City FBI field office sent a memo to the SAC in Philadelphia which described Kamp as <b>"known to the New York Office as a pro-Fascist and anti-Semitic publisher."</b> [FBI-NYC 105-6112, serial #236, 3/15/55 SAC NYC to SAC Philadelphia].</p> <p>In 1956, Kamp published <i>"Behind the Plot to Sovietize the South"</i> which condemned racial integration and he accused the Anti-Defamation League of furthering the plot. A year later, Kamp wrote <i>"The Lowdown of Little Rock and the Plot to Sovietize the South"</i> which declared that organized Jewry was behind the desegregation movement in the south.</p> <p>In 1960, Kamp again published a jeremiad against all national Jewish organizations whom he accused of inspiring and encouraging acts of anti-semitic vandalism <b>"which they in fact created in order to gain publicity and to raise funds to attack patriotic American anti-communists in the guise of combatting 'anti-semitism'"</b> [Joseph Kamp: <i>"The Bigots Behind the Swastika Spree"</i>, 1960, 39pp]</p> <p>In March 1961, the FBI replied to an inquiry about Kamp which it received from Rev. G.L. Halmrast of Mentor MN. The Bureau file copy of its reply has this notation:</p> <p><b>"Joseph Peter Kamp is well known to the Bureau. He has a long record as a professional hate monger and his organization, 'Constitutional Educational League, Inc.' publishes many anti-Semitic, anti-United Nations and anti-administration publications."</b> [FBI-HQ 61-10355, serial #684, 3/2/61]</p> <p>In October 1964, the FBI prepared a summary memorandum in reply to a White House inquiry concerning Kamp. The summary reported that:</p> <p><b>"Kamp has been described as a professional hatermonger and prolific publisher or pamphlets which are anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, and anti-United Nations. He also has been described as a professional anti-Communist. He has attacked Government officials, Democrats and Republicans alike...Kamp, for a number of years, headed the Constitutional Educational League, Inc. of Westport, Connecticut. This was basically a one-man organization devoted almost exclusively to the publication of Kamp's hate pamphlets which almost always were filled with distortions and appeals to fear and prejudice...Kamp was convicted for contempt of Congress in 1948 for failure to produce records of the Constitutional Educational League, Inc., before the House Committee on Campaign Expenditures in 1944. He was sentenced to four months imprisonment and a \$100 fine. The conviction was upheld on appeal and he served the prison term in 1950. He was indicted for contempt of Congress in 1950 for failing to answer questions of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. He was convicted in 1951, but on appeal a new trial was ordered and he was acquitted in 1952."</b> [FBI-HQ 62-10355, serial #685, 10/5/64]</p> |
| 1952-02 | <p>It should be noted that Robert Welch and virulent racists often had identical viewpoints. For example:</p> <p>Cong. John T. Wood of Idaho often wrote articles for Gerald L.K. Smith's newsletter, <i>"The Cross and the Flag"</i> and Conde J. McGinley's racist and anti-semitic New Jersey newspaper, <i>Common Sense</i> as well as Gerald B. Winrod's magazine <i>"The Defender"</i>. Wood used those publications for his vitriolic attacks upon the United Nations and (as discussed below) the very concept of democracy. Wood then inserted his speeches or articles into the <i>Congressional Record</i>.</p> <p>In February 1952, Gerald L.K. Smith's newsletter, <i>"The Cross and the Flag"</i> published an article by Wood in which he said:</p> <p><b>"No wonder I shudder every time I hear the word 'democracy'. It...has an entirely different connotation than when Webster wrote his dictionary. Certainly no American</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

should ever now use the term. I am sure I do not need to remind you that we are not now, and never were a democracy; we are a constitutional republic, and have nothing in common with that hated term (democracy) which has now become opprobrious to a most extreme degree."

Robert Welch presented identical sentiments about democracy at the founding meeting of the Birch Society in December 1958:

"And democracy, of course, in government or organization, as the Greeks and Romans both found out, and as I believe every man in this room clearly recognizes -- democracy is merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud." [Robert Welch: *John Birch Society Blue Book*, 5<sup>th</sup> printing, 1961, page 159]

And a footnote for the online edition of the *Blue Book*, adds this comment:

"Our Liberal critics would have you believe that this statement, for an American, is practically heresy. This is because these same Liberals have been working so long and so hard to convert our republic into a democracy, and to make the American people believe that it is supposed to be a democracy, Nothing could be further from the truth than that insidiously planted premise. Our founding fathers knew a great deal about history and government, and they had very nearly a clean slate on which to write the blueprint for our own. They gave us a republic because they considered it the best of all forms of government. They visibly spurned a democracy as probably the worst of all forms of government. But our past history and our present danger indicate that they were right in both particulars."

With respect to how Noah Webster defined democracy (in the 1828 edition of his *Dictionary*), this was his definition:

"Government by the people; a form of government, in which the supreme power is lodged in the hands of the people collectively, or in which the people exercise the powers of legislation."

With respect to Robert Welch's assertions regarding the beliefs of our Founding Fathers:

Political extremists such as the Birch Society claim that our Founding Fathers distrusted and detested democracy but Thomas Jefferson and James Madison named the political party they founded the "*Democratic-Republican Party*".

Thomas Jefferson wrote a letter to Isaac H. Tiffany in 1816, which certainly contradicts Robert Welch's understanding regarding what our Founding Fathers thought.

With respect to the Greeks, Jefferson wrote:

"They had just ideas of the value of personal liberty, but none at all of the structure of government best calculated to preserve it. They knew no medium between a democracy (the only pure republic, but impracticable beyond the limits of a town) and an abandonment of themselves to an aristocracy or a tyranny independent of the people."

Jefferson also pointed out that:

"It seems not to have occurred that where the citizens cannot meet to transact their business in person, they alone have the right to chuse the agents who shall transact it; and that, in this way, a republican, or popular government, of the 2d grade of purity, may be exercised over any extent of country. the full experiment of a government democratical, but representative, was and is still reserved for us."

Robert Welch and bigots like Cong. Wood make much of the difference between a democracy and a republic but Thomas Jefferson (as shown above) used the terms interchangeably

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1954-00 | <p>In his 1954 book-length manuscript, (aka "<i>private letter</i>") entitled <i>The Politician</i>, an authority cited by Robert Welch was Merwin K. Hart, who had been one of America's most prolific voices of anti-Semitism through almost three decades. Hart had been an active Coughlinite.</p> <p>Hart's association with Robert Welch first came to public view in 1958, when he was listed on the advisory board of the first Birch Society front group, the "<i>Committee Against Summit Entanglements</i>." Later, Hart became a John Birch Society chapter leader. At least two supporters of Hart's organization (National Economic Council) served as members of the National Council of the Birch Society.</p> <p>Hart believed that the <i>Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion</i> was a credible document. In November 1955, Hart travelled to England to give an address to the British organization, League of Empire Loyalists, founded by A.K. Chesterton. Chesterton had been a member of Oswald Mosley's British Union of Fascists.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1954-00 | <p>In his book-length "<i>private letter</i>" entitled <i>The Politician</i>, Robert Welch described Lucille Miller of Bethel, VT as "<a href="#">a patriotic but not too cautious Vermont woman</a>."</p> <p>Actually, she was a blatant anti-Semite, and she had been so identified quite publicly. Lucille created a newsletter, the <i>Green Mountain Rifleman</i>, which she and her husband, Manuel, mailed to a list of about 500 like-minded people across the country. The Millers used the <i>Green Mountain Rifleman</i> to hammer away at communism as well as declaring their opposition to the United Nations, and the supposed infiltration of the U.S. government by a Jewish Communist cabal.</p> <p>One issue of the <i>Green Mountain Rifleman</i> contained this observation:<br/> <a href="#">"Forrestal learned the Jews' plans for betrayal and he warned us...Lewis Johnson saw the Jews about to throw the Korean War and he rebelled against them...One requirement for any public office is unceasing solicitude for the wishes and preferences of the Jews."</a> [<i>"The Lucille Miller Story"</i> in <i>Faith and Freedom</i> magazine, 09/55, p7]</p> <p>The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the Albany NY field office (which covered the state of Vermont) sent the following memo to Director J. Edgar Hoover:</p> <p><a href="#">"Lucille Miller is the individual who is alleged to have started the newspaper publicity in the Randolph-Bethel, Vermont area concerning Communist matters in the summer of 1950. She is believed to be completely unreliable and is not contacted by Agents of this office."</a> [FBI-HQ 25-382156, serial #X1, dated 1/18/51]</p> <p>Lucille Miller wrote a letter to FBI Director Hoover to express her indignation when she learned that Hoover was planning to attend the November 23, 1953 meeting of the Anti-Defamation League in Washington DC as their guest of honor:</p> <p><a href="#">"No persons have been more scornful of these precious things of ours than the spokesmen, the members and the adherents of the ADL of B'nai B'rith because they are Jews and care for Jewish things and because so many of them are Europeans who tend to despise American things. For many years, the bulk of our people gave the Jews the benefit of all possible doubts. But Eisenhower as soon as he was safely entrenched in power began to push the ADL objectives openly and shamefully...Now you are joining the President and this cabal for what purposes we know not. What do you suppose we think of you? Do you care what we think of you? We think you have deserted us for the luxury of the enemy's camp. Goodbye Mr. Hoover. We were the more deceived."</a> [Lucille Miller letter to Director Hoover, 11/14/53; FBI-HQ 25-382956, serial #10].</p> <p>Lucille was also Director of Action Strategy for the National Patrick Henry Organization, Inc. (Columbus GA) which was one of the most vicious racist and anti-semitic organizations in our country.</p> <p>Many FBI memos describe Lucille as "<i>a crackpot</i>" and most of her letters to Hoover were deemed unworthy of reply because of her anti-semitic bigotry. For additional information, see</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>the FBI file on Lucille and Manuel Miller which I have uploaded onto Internet Archive website. <a href="https://archive.org/details/MillerLucilleS.AndManuelGreenMountainRiflemanHQ25382156">https://archive.org/details/MillerLucilleS.AndManuelGreenMountainRiflemanHQ25382156</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1954-07 | <p>Two months after the May 1954 U.S. Supreme Court de-segregation decision, a group of 14 prominent citizens met at the home of Mississippi U.S. Senator James O. Eastland to consider ways to thwart and undermine that decision.</p> <p>At that meeting, Robert B. Patterson (Holly Ridge MS) suggested organizing White Citizens Councils for the purpose of maintaining segregated institutions, and preserving Jim Crow laws, customs and practices in the south. Methods to be used included:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) political activity (i.e. enlisting the aid and support of local and state governments, creating state sovereignty commissions, and supporting pro-segregation political leaders)</li> <li>(2) building a large grass roots membership and then indoctrinate them through speakers and publications to believe that any pro-integration efforts were "<i>subversive</i>" activities; in addition, stress racial purity, defend the southern way of life, and bring attention to the horrors within integrated society</li> <li>(3) mobilize public opinion through editorials and columnists and other molders of public opinion</li> <li>(4) social and economic pressure to discourage black Americans from voting or signing petitions or seeking redress of grievances and, when deemed necessary, encourage employers to fire "<i>troublemakers</i>" or have businesses deny credit or pursue foreclosures while achieving social ostracization for anybody supporting integration or dissent.</li> </ol> <p>Significantly, <u>many</u> of the most rabid segregationist figures within the white supremacist movement were subsequently praised and promoted in JBS publications during the 1950's, 1960's, 1970's and 1980's including such segregationist political figures as: Gov. George Wallace (AL), Gov. Lester Maddox (GA), Gov. Ross Barnett (MS), Cong. John Rarick (LA), Cong. William L. Dickinson (AL), Cong. L. Mendel Rivers (SC), Sen. Strom Thurmond (SC), Sen. Jesse Helms (NC), Sheriff James G. Clark (Selma AL). [Note: In July 1963, Robert Welch asked U.S. Senator Strom Thurmond to accept appointment to the JBS National Council. Thurmond declined the offer but praised the JBS. Cong. Rarick was invited by Welch to be the featured speaker at a JBS National Council meeting. Sheriff Jim Clark was a paid speaker under the auspices of the JBS Speakers Bureau.]</p> <p>Furthermore, numerous members and officials of the White Citizens Council movement were JBS members or JBS officials, including as paid Coordinators and speakers and writers.</p> <p>At least four members of the JBS National Council were life-long segregationists = T. Coleman Andrews Sr. (VA); A.G. Heinsohn Jr. (TN), Dr. Thomas Parker (SC) and Thomas J. Anderson (TN). Dr. Medford Evans was a JBS Coordinator as well as a paid speaker for the JBS while he served in various positions within the Citizens Council movement including as Editor of its national magazine.</p> |
| 1956-08 | <p>The Louisiana States Rights Party endorsed T. Coleman Andrews Sr. (Richmond VA) for President. The Party platform at that time advocated "<b>segregation, interposition</b>" and it favored adoption of the principles contained in the anti-integration "<i>Southern Manifesto</i>".</p> <p>Andrews joined the Birch Society in 1959 and served on its National Council starting in 1960. [Radford VA News Journal, 8/20/56, p 6, "<i>Louisiana States Righters Endorse Coleman as Nominee</i>"]. NOTE: The Co-Chairman of the 39-member National Committee of the States' Rights Party was segregationist John U. Barr. He subsequently became an endorser of the John Birch Society in 1959.</p> <p>Various "states' rights" parties in the south endorsed Andrews for President. They all were pro-segregation.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1956-09 | <p>Robert Welch wrote an article in his first magazine, <i>One Man's Opinion</i>, entitled "<b>A Letter to the South on Segregation</b>". Welch claimed that the "<b>easy-going colored man</b>" of the South could be "<b>easily misled by agitators</b>," and that the phrase "<b>civil rights</b>" was a Communist slogan. Welch also asserted that racial integration "<b>embarrassed</b>" good African Americans.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>Welch argued that the May 17, 1954 U.S. Supreme Court decision on de-segregation was not Constitutional because it revised the 10th and 14th Amendments by fiat and made educational policies subject to federal control rather than the intended state control. Furthermore, Welch maintained that the <i>Plessy v. Ferguson</i> Supreme Court decision validated "<a href="#">separate but equal schools or any other public facilities for colored people and white people fulfilled the requirements of the Fourteenth Amendment. This was in accordance with legal precedent which had already prevailed since the Amendment had been adopted in 1868.</a>"</p> <p>Then Welch discussed what he considered to be the "<a href="#">Communist sympathies and connections of the 'authorities' on modern psychology to which the Court referred in its decision, and on which its action was theoretically based.</a>"</p> <p>It is important to understand the underlying principles which Mr. Welch was affirming in his article. In effect, Welch was leaving black Americans to the mercy of the states and Welch understood that doing so put African Americans in a position of legal inferiority - which is the import of the 1896 <i>Plessy</i> decision.</p> <p>In <i>Plessy v. Ferguson</i> (163 U.S. 537) , the Supreme Court was asked to consider a Louisiana act which required "<i>separate but equal</i>" accommodations in transportation facilities (a typical Jim Crow law). The Act imposed a penalty for passengers who chose to sit in an area assigned to the other race. A passenger who had one great-grand-parent who was black, sat in a car reserved for white passengers and he was arrested. The Supreme Court held that the Louisiana Act was a reasonable exercise of the state's police power because segregation was not discrimination.</p> <p>Welch's legal argument reduced African Americans to "<a href="#">the condition of a subject race</a>" (to quote a comment from Justice Harlan's dissent). In Mississippi, for example, it was a crime to publish a statement advocating or suggesting social equality of the races.</p> <p>It should also be noted that segregation laws (or other laws which took note of a person's race or color) during the period which Welch refers to, require statutory or judicial definitions of the term "<i>Negro</i>". <a href="#">All those definitions are made from the standpoint of the white person who seeks to avoid contact with any person he deems to be a "Negro"</a>. Consequently, in some states, anyone with <u>any</u> trace of Negro blood (no matter how distantly) was classified as a "<i>Negro</i>". This arbitrary standard is what Welch believed was required by American law. BTW, in Mississippi, Chinese children were sent to black schools.</p> <p>Furthermore, acceptance of Welch's argument meant adopting a standard which was intended as the basis for prohibiting marriage of white persons with persons of color (prohibited in 29 states) and which required segregation of the races in interstate passenger traffic and in hospitals, and penal institutions, and in educational institutions—even when those facilities were not "<i>equal</i>". For example, in 1948-1949, the U.S. Office of Education reported that Mississippi spent an average of \$123 per white pupil in grade and high schools whereas they spent only \$27 per black pupil. Most other states spent considerably less per black student.</p> <p>See additional comments regarding Welch's adoption of white supremacist arguments in subsequent entries in this chronology.</p> |
| 1956-10 | <p><u>Dr. Thomas Parker</u>: In October 1956, Dr. Thomas Parker (Greenville SC) became an independent elector for the forthcoming Presidential election. The independent electors placed an ad in South Carolina newspapers which explained their platform as follows:<br/> <a href="#">"We believe that the women of South Carolina will recognize that the only hope of protecting their children from the evils of integration lies in a sweeping victory of the Independent Electors. We believe in the time-honored and cherished traditions and customs of the South and are opposed to any legislation, movement, or policy which seeks to destroy or impair them. We believe in and demand social and educational separation of the races. We are opposed to and will not accept integration, gradual or otherwise. There can be no integration without destroying both races."</a> [Florence SC Morning News, 10/7/56, p 10].</p> <p>Parker joined the Birch Society in 1959 and served on its National Council starting in 1960.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1958-07 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch sent a reply to a letter received from Bradford Martin (the Editor of Willis Carto's San Francisco newsletter, "<i>Right</i>"). Welch made the following comment in his letter about JBS member Mary Dawson Cain:</p> <p><b>"Although I know and have a great admiration for Mary Cain, I do not receive her <i>SUMMIT SUN</i> regularly and consequently had not seen her editorial to which you refer."</b></p> <p>Mary Dawson Cain (Summit MS) was editor/publisher of the pro-segregation Mississippi weekly newspaper, <i>The Summit Sun</i>. She also was a frequent speaker at White Citizens Councils events. For many years, she was the leader of the pro-segregation organization, Women for Constitutional Government. Also see entry which mentions Cain below under 1965-08.</p> <p>In 1956, Mary Cain joined the Mississippians For States Rights founded by Judge M.M. McGowan. This group was a re-birth of the 1948 Dixiecrat movement. The Chairman of this new group was W.B. Fontaine of Jackson MS. Fontaine explained the organizing principle of his new group: <b>"There is no such thing as an acceptable civil rights program. Civil rights laws are foreign to the concept of English law, the basis for our government, and are connected with socialism."</b> Cain associated herself with this principle, and she observed: <b>"There is nothing for us in either party; nothing to lose but our chains; and nothing to gain but our self-respect."</b> [<i>Laurel MS Leader-Call</i>, 5/31/56, p1 and 7; <i>"States Rights Group Sets Up Organization"</i>].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1958-07 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch sent a letter to Bradford Martin in which Welch characterized the recent attempt by African American Clennon W. King Jr. to attend the University of Mississippi as King running <b>"slightly amuck at the University of Mississippi"</b> but Welch declared <b>"King is still in my opinion a good man, who means extremely well."</b></p> <p>Clennon King entered college at 16. He earned a BA degree from Tuskegee Institute and a Master's degree in history from Case Western Reserve University. He studied Egyptology and read hieroglyphics.</p> <p>In 1956, King was head of the History Department at the all-black Alcorn A&amp;M College in western Mississippi. In March 1957 hundreds of students boycotted classes at Alcorn demanding King's dismissal because he openly supported racial segregation. Alcorn declined to renew his contract at the end of the 1958 school year.</p> <p>In 1958 King tried to have one of his children integrate an all-white elementary school in Mississippi and King applied to attend graduate school at the all-white Univ of Mississippi to pursue an advanced degree.</p> <p>The State of Mississippi committed him to a Mississippi State psychiatric hospital (Whitefield State Mental Hospital) -- presumably upon the theory that any intelligent black person knew that attempting to enroll in the University of MS was evidence of insanity OR as Robert Welch put it, because King had run <b>"slightly amuck"</b>. [June 13, 1958 Robert Welch letter to Willis Carto].</p> <p>Welch published an article in his magazine by Clennon King, which advocated the emigration of black Americans to Africa. [Clennon King, <i>"Negroes Back to Africa?" American Opinion</i>, May 1958, p 21-27]. The reason why Robert Welch decided to publish this article is because Clennon King re-inforced Welch's preferred theme, i.e. that black Americans had nothing serious to complain about. As Clennon King put it: <b>"We Negro Americans are one of the most fortunate races on earth. Our opportunities are definitely superior to those of any other colored race in the world."</b></p> <p>In his Introduction to Clennon King's article, Welch wrote:</p> <p><b>"We have stated repeatedly in this magazine our belief that the trouble in the South over integration is Communist-contrived; that Communist agents, working largely behind the scenes, are using every trick and skill in the Communist repertory to foment bitterness between black and white where no bitterness existed before; and that the Communists thoroughly intend to fan and coalesce small flames of 'civil disorder' into the conflagration</b></p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>of civil war if possible.” [Robert Welch: <i>American Opinion</i> magazine, May 1958, page 21, Introduction to Clennon King article; FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial unrecorded but just after serial #3; section one of HQ main file, page 87].</p> <p>In this regard, Welch’s viewpoint was identical to every racist bigot in the south who insisted that only “<i>outside agitators</i>” were responsible for any racial discontent in southern states OR as Georgia attorney R. Carter Pittman wrote in 1955 “...the South has no racial problem and has had none for a half century. Its racial problems were solved by segregation.”. Pittman subsequently became an enthusiastic endorser of the Birch Society because he considered Robert Welch and the JBS to be his trustworthy ally in preserving segregation and Jim Crow laws, customs and practices.</p> <p>In 1963, the Birch Society published “<i>The Invasion of Mississippi</i>” by Earl Lively Jr., a political commentator from Dallas TX which was used by the JBS to augment the argument made by Robert Welch in 1956. Lively contended that the real victims in the south were white segregationists because “the segregationist - who never violated anyone’s rights by keeping to himself - is denied freedom of association. No man has a right to associate where he is not wanted; every man has a <i>right</i> to his privacy.” Furthermore, “If anyone is oppressed in the South today, it is the white man. His laws are violated and struck down by edicts of a judicial oligarchy, his rights are trampled, and his land is repeatedly invaded by the brute force of a tyrannical federal Administration.” [Earl Lively Jr., “<i>The Invasion of Mississippi</i>”, <i>American Opinion</i>, pages 114-116]. Thus Lively presents white victimhood as the real issue. Once again, the Birch Society revealed its true sentiments.</p> <p>In later years, the Birch Society sought to camouflage its history of supporting racists. The Society’s Public Relations Director (Bill Hahn) claimed in 2010 that the JBS could not legitimately be accused of supporting racism because “Determining what’s best for an individual based on the color of one’s skin is collectivism at best and racism at its worst. Neither of those ‘isms’ we support.”</p> <p>However, the JBS still has no explanation for why it invited and welcomed segregationists into its ranks as JBS members, officials, speakers and writers. As I wrote in reply to Mr. Hahn:</p> <p>“Isn’t being in favor of segregation a form of collectivism? In other words, a pejorative judgment is made about an entire category of human beings based <i>not</i> upon their individual character and behavior - but solely upon the color of their skin (or assumptions about their racial heritage) which is something they have no control over whatsoever and then coercion is used through the instrumentalities of government to enforce that judgment and those government policies.”</p> <p>See numerous entries in this chronology which reflect the segregationists and assorted other bigots who joined the JBS and often served in major positions of prominence and authority.</p> |
| 1958-12 | <p>JBS National Council member A.G. Heinsohn Jr. (Sevierville TN) was a founding member of the JBS in December 1958 and he served on its National Council starting in January 1960. Heinsohn was President of Cherokee Mills in Tennessee and Spindale Mills in North Carolina.</p> <p>In 1955, Heinsohn was on the Advisory Committee of the pro-segregation Federation for Constitutional Government. The FCG was organized to coordinate its anti-integration efforts with such organizations as the White Citizens’ Councils in southern states.</p> <p>10/26/55 <i>Kingsport TN News</i> contains an advertisement captioned “<i>Attention: People of Tennessee</i>” on page 10 which begins with:</p> <p>“I am in favor on keeping separate schools for whites and Negroes as required by the Tennessee Constitution, Section 11, Article 12”.</p> <p>That section of the Tennessee Constitution declares:</p> <p>“No school aided or established under this section shall allow white and Negro children to be received as scholars together in the same school.”.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|           | <p>This newspaper ad attributes integration efforts to “<a href="#">pressure and threats and agitation of the NAACP and its left-wing out-of-state followers</a>” and then solicits members for the Tennessee Federation for Constitutional Government whose Chairman from 1955-1959 was Donald Davidson of Vanderbilt University and whose “<i>Advisory Board</i>” included A.G. Heinsohn Jr.</p> <p>The TN Encyclopedia of History and Culture describes Davidson as follows:<br/> <a href="http://tennesseencyclopedia.net/entry.php?rec=357">http://tennesseencyclopedia.net/entry.php?rec=357</a></p> <p>“<a href="#">Davidson, who considered African Americans racially inferior, defended segregation as a social institution developed by white southerners to preserve their culture and identity. In the 1950s he headed the pro-segregation Tennessee Federation for Constitutional Government, the state's generally ineffective version of a White Citizens Council.</a>”</p> <p>01/58 = Heinsohn became State Chairman of a new pro-segregation group known as “<i>Tennessee Independents</i>” with headquarters in Memphis.</p> |
| 1959-00   | Paul H. Talbert (JBS National Council) gave \$120 to Gerald L.K. Smith’s Christian Nationalist Crusade [FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #198]. That is equivalent to \$1000 in 2017 dollars.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1959-00   | <p>JBS member Billy James Hargis (Oklahoma) stated in 1959 that:</p> <p>“<a href="#">God’s plan is for each race to live to itself, the members segregated to themselves and to marry within the bonds of their race in order to keep the blood pure.</a>” [Billy James Hargis: “<i>The Truth About Segregation</i>”, 1959, 13pp]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1959-04   | <p>JBS Coordinator Medford Evans was the featured speaker at Plain Dealing LA White Citizens Council meeting per 4/13/59 <i>Shreveport LA Journal</i>. Evans was described by the FBI as a “<a href="#">strong supporter of segregation</a>” [FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, serial #2 which is SAC New Orleans memo to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/9/60, page 2]</p> <p>In a 1961 speech, Evans observed:</p> <p>“<a href="#">The South, as we know it, depends entirely on the institution of segregation. The enduring vitality of the United States of America depends on legal segregation in the South.</a>” [Lake Charles LA American Press, 4/12/61; FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, serial #31]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1959-1960 | <p>Olive Simes and Hope Gray (of Boston MA) both owned at least 2% of stock in Robert Welch Inc. Both women were also on the JBS Committee of Endorsers.</p> <p>Both Simes and Gray were also major financial contributors to Gerald L.K. Smith’s Christian Nationalist Crusade through their “<i>Penthouse Trust</i>”. Simes and Gray were close friends of JBS National Council member Laurence Bunker and Bunker often used the Penthouse Trust address as his contact info.</p> <p>According to Gerald L.K. Smith’s reports to the U.S. House of Representatives, O. Simes contributed \$140 in 1955, \$285 in 1956, \$200 in 1957, \$160 in 1958, \$205 in 1959 and \$160 in 1960, \$234 in 1964 [FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #198.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1960-01   | <p>JBS founder and leader, Robert Welch asked Verne Kaub (the head of American Council of Christian Laymen in Madison WI) to join the JBS - even though Kaub wrote explicit letters to Welch describing his Jew-hatred.</p> <p>When Kaub declined to become a JBS member, Welch then asked Kaub to become an official endorser of the JBS.</p> <p>In a May 1958 letter Kaub referred to “<a href="#">our good friend Conde McGinley</a>”.</p> <p>The House Committee on Un-American Activities described Conde McGinley’s newspaper “<i>Common Sense</i>” as “<a href="#">almost exclusively a vehicle for the exploitation of ignorance, prejudice and fear</a>” and as “<a href="#">a clearinghouse for hate propagandists throughout the country.</a>” [“<i>Preliminary Report on Neo-Fascist and Hate Groups</i>”, 12/17/54, House Committee on Un-American Activities”, pages 10 and 11.]<br/> <a href="http://debs.indstate.edu/u588n4_1954.pdf">http://debs.indstate.edu/u588n4_1954.pdf</a></p>                                                                                                                                         |

The FBI description: "'*Common Sense*' is a notorious anti-Semitic hate sheet published by the Christian Educational Association." AND "*Common Sense* depicts Communism as Judaism and devotes its pages almost entirely to attacks on the Jewish and to a lesser extent the Negro minorities in the United States. Sympathy for the former Nazi Government in Germany is also shown in the paper." [From "Appendix" to FBI memos which discuss Christian Educational Association]

In May 1959, Kaub wrote:

"...I no longer trust the FBI since its leader, J. Edgar Hoover, declared in his book, *Masters of Deceit*, that the American Jewish Committee, Anti-Defamation League, and B'nai B'rith are fine patriotic organizations, Too, the FBI was implicated in the fiendish Zionist plot to pin the bombing of the Atlanta sinagog [sic] unto five completely innocent persons who had expressed some anti-Semitic views in public. In still other ways the FBI has proved that it is willing to go along with the enemies of the country in persecution of Christian American citizens." [5/5/59 Kaub letter to Mrs. George E. Lyons, Marshall OK].

**NOTE:** With respect to the "*five completely innocent persons*" referenced by Kaub:

The 10/12/58 bombing of the Atlanta Temple was planned at a 5/5/58 meeting according to an Atlanta police informant. That meeting was attended by Wallace Hugh Allen and George Michael Bright. Atlanta Police then arrested George Bright, Luther King Corley, Robert A. Bowling, Richard Bowling, Kenneth Chester Griffin, and Wallace Hugh Allen. All were indicted by the Fulton County Grand Jury except Corley.

Kenneth Chester Griffin confessed to the crime and he accused George Bright of planning the crime and building the bomb. Griffin also told Atlanta detectives that the Chairman of the National States Rights Party (J.B. Stoner) supplied the dynamite. Three of the five defendants were members of the viciously racist National States Rights Party. The NSRP advocated violence against Jews. All five were also members of the Klan group, Knights of the White Camelia. Nine of the 12 jurors at the trial of George Bright voted to convict him. Officially, the crime remains unsolved. For additional information see:

the FBI file on Wallace Hugh Allen:

<https://archive.org/search.php?query=FOIA%3A%20Allen%2C%20Wallace>

and the FBI file on George Michael Bright:

<https://archive.org/search.php?query=FOIA%3A%20Bright%2C%20George%20M>

and the FBI-Chicago file on the Atlanta Temple Bombing:

<https://archive.org/details/BombingOfAtlantaTemple1958Chicago981891>

and the following summary re: the National States Rights Party:

<http://jfk.hood.edu/Collection/Weisberg%20Subject%20Index%20Files/N%20Disk/National%20States%20Rights%20Party/Item%20077.pdf>

and the book by Melissa Faye Greene, *The Temple Bombing* (Da Capo Press, 2006, 514pp).

In an October 1958 letter to Patrick Scanlan, the Managing Editor of the Catholic publication, *The Tablet*, Kaub complained about J. Edgar Hoover's recently released book, *Masters of Deceit*, because it included favorable comments about the American Jewish Committee and the Anti-Defamation League.

Kaub then observed:

"You of course know these organizations support all sorts of Communist-devised subversion by way of developing and leading to their own master-plot for world domination and destruction of Christian civilization."

In a June 1959 letter to the notorious anti-semite Kenneth Goff, Kaub praised Goff for "*the wonderful work you have been doing*" and "*we have been promoting the sale of your books, but to me that does not seem enough. What else can we do to help?*"

In a January 8, 1960 letter to JBS member Phoebe Courtney (New Orleans), Kaub praised Elizabeth Dilling and her book, *The Red Network*. According to Kaub: "*No more valuable work on Communist infiltration ever has been published.*" This is the same Elizabeth Dilling whom Robert Welch identified as a virulent anti-semite in the October 1959 *JBS Bulletin*.

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>In February 1960, Kaub wrote to Helen Lasell that he could not join the JBS as a member because:</p> <p><b>"I was not particularly happy over the fact that Jews are accepted as members of the Society..."</b></p> <p>Nevertheless, Robert Welch treated Kaub as a JBS <i>"Home Chapter"</i> member so that Kaub would receive all JBS material.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1960-04  | <p>JBS member Kent Courtney (New Orleans LA) was a member of the New Orleans White Citizens Council AND a candidate for Governor on the pro-segregation Louisiana States Rights Party ticket in April 1960. In the November 1960 general election, Courtney was an elector for the pro-segregation States Rights Party. Courtney also was a strong supporter of Louisiana Congressman John R. Rarick (a KKK member).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1960-04  | <p>In the April 1960 <i>JBS Bulletin</i>, Robert Welch recommended Rev. Carl McIntire (leader of the American Council of Christian Churches). Welch gave a <b>"vote of praise emphatically"</b> to McIntire's radio programs. This is the same Carl McIntire whose organizational literature declared that:</p> <p><b>"...The menace of Roman Catholicism in our land is hardly less than that of Godless Communism...The work of the American Council of Christian Churches is designed to protect our Protestant heritage and freedom against the threat from Roman Catholicism."</b> [FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #346; 7/4/65 <i>Boston MA Herald</i>, p4]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1960-10  | <p>In the November 1960 <i>JBS Bulletin</i>, Robert Welch endorsed Merwin K. Hart's <i>"Economic Council Letter"</i> which Welch described as: <b>"This is a newsletter published twice a month by he National Economic Council...It is a compact source of penetrating information and incisive opinion presented with complete accuracy but always from the Americanist point of view."</b></p> <p>One FBI summary memo about Hart and his organization made the following observations. <b>"Bufiles"</b> refers to FBI files aka Bureau files.</p> <p><b>"Bufiles reflect he was the subject of a security type investigation conducted between 1942 to April 1948, New York origin. This revealed he was pro-Fascist, pro-Franco, and was sympathetic to America First Group...Hart has been President of the National Economic Council, Inc. since it was founded in 1930...The organization has been described as strongly pro-Franco and 'fascist'. It also has been termed as violently anti-labor and has made reckless attacks against the United Nations."</b> [FBI-HQ 100-128996, serial #127]</p> <p>Among Hart's <b>"penetrating information and incisive opinion presented with complete accuracy but always from the Americanist point of view"</b> is this observation:</p> <p><b>"Is it not likely that many of these 6 millions claimed to have been killed by Hitler and Eichmann, are right here in the U.S. and are joining in the agitation for more and more support for the State of Israel--even if the American Republic goes down?"</b> [<i>Boston MA Globe</i>, 7/4/65, page 4; FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #346]</p> <p>One of Merwin Hart's newsletters reported that:</p> <p><b>"It is apparent that left-wing Jews, working in close conjunction with Communists, are largely responsible for this so-called integration decision of the Supreme Court."</b></p> <p>See other entries in this chronology re: Hart (especially 1950s-00)</p> |
| 1960s-00 | <p>T. Coleman Andrews Sr. (Richmond VA) was a founding member of the John Birch Society and he served on its National Council starting in January 1960.</p> <p>During the 1950's, Andrews was a co-founder of Patrick Henry Group (PHG) in Richmond VA. The PHG produced and disseminated publications which asserted that Negroes were inferior to whites. For example, the PHG distributed Dr. Henry E. Garrett's booklet, <b><i>"How Classroom Desegregation Will Work"</i></b> which claimed that de-segregation can't work because blacks are biologically inferior.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |



|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>For additional historical background regarding Garrett's bigotry, see:<br/>         Andrew S. Winston, <i>"Science in the Service of the Far Right: Henry E Garrett, the IAAEE, and the Liberty Lobby"</i> in <i>Journal of Science Issues</i>, 54, 1 (1998), 179-210</p> <p>John J. Synon was the Director of PHG and he was a JBS endorser. Synon was the public relations adviser to Coleman Andrews. In 1965, Synon was Director of the Coordinating Committee For Fundamental American Freedoms (which opposed the 1964 civil rights bill). Synon was also involved with Citizens Councils of America and he contributed articles to its official monthly journal, <i>The Citizen</i>.</p> <p>Andrews was the States' Rights Party candidate for President in 1956. He also was endorsed by the Constitution Party. See:<br/> <a href="http://www.ourcampaigns.com/PartyDetail.html?PartyID=45">http://www.ourcampaigns.com/PartyDetail.html?PartyID=45</a></p> <p>As pointed out in every standard history of the States' Rights Party (as reported in this quotation from article above):</p> <p><b>"The States' Rights Party broke from the Democratic Party in 1948. The Party opposed racial integration and wanted to retain Jim Crow laws and racial segregation. The party slogan was 'Segregation Forever!' "</b></p> <p>The <i>"National Committee for T. Coleman Andrews and Thomas H. Werdel"</i> as independent candidates was composed of numerous racists including men who later became members or endorsers of the JBS including John U. Barr (Co-Chairman), A.G. Heinsohn Jr. (Co-Treasurer), J. Evetts Haley, and Dan Smoot.</p> <p>In California, the Constitution Party endorsed Andrews and Werdel. Many of the members of that Party (particularly during the 1950's) were overt racists.</p>                                                                                                 |
| 1960s-00 | <p>Former JBS member Ben Klassen (Lighthouse Point and Pompano Beach FL) operated a JBS bookstore and he was a major financial contributor to the JBS.</p> <p>He became disillusioned with the JBS because of what he viewed as its tolerant position towards Jews. In November 1970, Klassen, along with Austin Davis, created the Nationalist White Party. The party's platform declared in its first sentence: <b>"We believe that the White Race was created in the Image of the Lord..."</b></p> <p>In 1968, Klassen served as Florida campaign manager for George Wallace on behalf of the American Independent Party. He was State Vice Chairman and Broward County FL Chairman. In 1970, Klassen attended a meeting of the National Socialist White People's Party (formerly known as American Nazi Party). He became an organizer for the NSWPP. [FBI-Miami 157-3464, serial #44].</p> <p>Klassen attended the National States Rights Party National Convention at Newport KY from June 20-21, 1970 and he was a featured speaker.</p> <p>According to FBI report</p> <p><b>"Ben Klassen, Pompano Beach FL stated he was a former member of the John Birch Society. He had given over thousand dollars to that Society before he learned that Robert Welch, its leader, was not telling the members the truth about Jews being in the Communist movement. He referred to the John Birch Society as the 'Jew Birch Society'." During this NSRP Convention, a publication authored by Klassen and Austin Davis entitled "50 Phony Arguments Used by Kosher Conservatives to Confuse Gentiles" was distributed. It claimed that 'communism is a Jewish conspiracy created to destroy the white race through 'mongrelization, annihilation, and degeneration'." (FBI-Miami 157-3464, serial #9 dated 7/1/70, page 4) and Miami 157-3464, serial #44; 12/20/71].</b></p> <p>An FBI summary memo on Klassen observed:</p> |



|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>"He owns and operates an '<i>American Opinion Bookstore</i>' located adjacent to his real estate business and through this bookstore he sells all types of right wing literature...Klassen feels the white Christians of the U.S. are being victimized by Jews and that Jews are behind the Communist, black militants, young revolutionist, and other radical groups with the intent of eventually overthrowing the U.S. Government, and establishing themselves as leaders of the government. He feels the white Christians are apathetic, unorganized, and ignorant to the problem created by the Jews and he is attempting to arouse the white Christians in order to save the U.S. He believes Hitler was a very intelligent person who recognized the problem the Jews presented and his downfall was caused by the Jews with the assistance of Christian traitors. Klassen also feels the Negroes are inferior to whites and he is opposed to all forms of integration but fears the Jews more. Late in 1970, Klassen formed an organization called the Nationalist White Party and he intends to use it as a means to alert and arouse the white Christians... Klassen has also published one issue of a newsletter called '<i>Racial Loyalty</i>' which is described as a publication of the Nationalist White Party." [FBI-Miami 157-3464, serial #27; 9/21/71 Special Agent Report].</p> <p>Klassen's 1973 book, <i>Nature's Eternal Religion</i>, calls for unification of the white race and opposition to Jews as the parasitical destroyers of white civilization.</p>                                                                        |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member Frank R. Purinton (New York) organized Suffolk Freedom Fighters and the pro-segregation New York Citizens Council.</p> <p>His personal papers are at University of Oregon (Eugene OR) as Special Collection #210. The finding aid describes Purinton as follows:</p> <p>"Frank R. Purinton spent the majority of his lifetime pursuing and attacking evils which he believed threatened the United States and Christianity... Purinton was actively involved in forming and propagating theories regarding the '<i>Communist-Zionist-Satanist</i>' plot to take over the world. In Purinton's world, '<i>Jew</i>' and '<i>Communist</i>' were virtual synonyms. To him, '<i>Communist Jews</i>' sought control of the U.S. government, the Federal Reserve Board, the media, and African-Americans, as a step toward world domination. Purinton strongly objected to efforts by contemporary Christian thinkers to identify Christ as a Jew and he put considerable time and energy into a lifelong crusade to discredit the notion."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member George B. Fowler (Holyoke MA) founded the group Massachusetts For America (MFA) during the 1950's.</p> <p>MFA was part of the 1956 pro-segregation "<i>States Rights</i>" movement. Fowler's organization distributed literature by such well-known bigots as Myron C. Fagan (Cinema Educational Guild), Gerald L.K. Smith (Christian Nationalist Crusade), and Robert H. Williams (<i>Williams Intelligence Summary</i> newsletter).</p> <p>In 1961, Fowler was on Willis Carto's Liberty Lobby Board of Policy.</p> <p>Congressman Lawrence P. McDonald (GA) submitted an affidavit in a lawsuit involving Liberty Lobby which described the Lobby as "<b>an organization founded by Willis Carto who seeks to use American populist causes as the method to bring about a National Socialist (Nazi) regime.</b>" [McDonald became the leader of the JBS after Robert Welch died.]</p> <p>Fowler was also a member of the anti-semitic/racist "<b>Defenders of the American Constitution</b>" (formed by Pedro A. Del Valle in July 1953) and he was a financial contributor to Gerald L.K. Smith. Del Valle believed that the greatest danger to the U.S. originated from a "<b>one-worldist conspiracy</b>" whose leadership was comprised of Jewish financiers in New York who controlled international communism. [FBI-HQ 100-74493]</p> <p>For an exceptional article on The Defenders organization, see Kevin Coogan's "<b>THE DEFENDERS OF THE AMERICAN CONSTITUTION AND THE LEAGUE OF EMPIRE LOYALISTS: THE FIRST POSTWAR ANGLO-AMERICAN REVOLTS AGAINST THE 'ONE WORLD ORDER'</b>" - which is available online as a Word document.</p> |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member Richard A. Evans (Arcadia CA) operated the Patriot Book Shop which sold publications authored by Kenneth Goff which included his volume "<i>Confessions of Stalin's</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p><i>Agent</i>" that observed: <b>"The ultimate objective of the Communist movement (is) the establishment of a Jewish World State."</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member, J. Evetts Haley (Texas), was a life-long segregationist. He was a member of pro-segregation organizations such as White Citizens Council, Federation for Constitutional Government, and Constitution Party. His 1956 campaign for Governor of Texas included a pledge to use the Texas Rangers to defend school segregation. Haley also favored doctrine of interposition to overrule Supreme Court decisions.</p> <p>Haley asserted that the <b>"breakdown of color lines and mixture of the races --black, white, and tan-- is one of the cardinal principles of Red philosophy."</b></p> <p>Haley was critical of George Wallace in 1963 for not ordering Alabama law enforcement officers to fire upon U.S. Marshals who were sent to Alabama to enforce integration at University of Alabama.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1960s-00 | <p>Eric Dudley Butler (Australia) was a paid JBS speaker as well as the Far East Correspondent for the JBS magazine <i>American Opinion</i>.</p> <p>According to Butler, Jews were behind everything from the Spanish Inquisition to Nazism. Hitler, Butler declared, was of Jewish descent and the Fuhrer was <b>"a man who helped advance Jewish aims"</b>. Nazi policies were financed by Jews - with the intention of having Jews arrive as refugees all over the world to spread their anti-Christian evil and political subversion.</p> <p>In 1941, Butler wrote a pamphlet entitled <i>"The War Behind the War: The Real Nature of the Opposing Forces"</i>. Butler's argument was that Hitler's National Socialism was <b>"a Jewish system for exercising mastery over the world."</b> That same year, Butler published: <i>"The Enemy Within the Empire: A Short History of the Bank of England"</i> which claimed that Jewish international financiers controlled the Bank of England.</p> <p>Butler first came to the attention of the Australian federal government in 1945 after he served as an instructor of officers in the army. It was later revealed that he had been consorting with the enemy via the Japanese Chamber of Commerce.</p> <p>In 1946, Butler founded the Australian League of Rights. Some examples of books sold by the League include: <i>Fraudulent Conversion</i>, by British National Socialist Movement founder Colin Jordan; <i>The World Conquerors</i>, by Hungarian Arrow Cross member Louis Marschalko; <i>Anti-Zion</i>, by William Grimstad, former managing editor of the US Nazi Party paper, <i>White Power</i>; <i>Hitler: Born at Versailles</i>, by Belgian Waffen SS leader Leon Degrelle; <i>Jewish Ritual Murder</i>, by Imperial Fascist League founder Arnold Leese; <i>For Those Who Cannot Speak</i>, by Michael McLaughlin, leader of the openly Nazi British Movement; <i>Imperium</i>, by Francis Parker Yockey, which is dedicated to <b>'the hero of the Second World War'</b> - Adolf Hitler.</p> <p>In 1946, Butler published his "seminal" work, <i>"The International Jew: The Truth About the Protocols of Zion"</i>. [Its original title was <i>"Hitler's Policy Was a Jewish Policy"</i>]. In this publication, Butler argued that Jews installed Bolshevism in Russia and they helped establish the League of Nations and then they brought Hitler to power as their agent so that he would serve the policies and war aims of Jewish international finance.</p> <p>Butler also stated that the holocaust was a hoax, and six million dead Jews was a joke. During World War II, Butler described our war-time ally Russia as <b>"a Jewish slave state . . . controlled by international Jewish financiers in New York"</b>. Butler described the United Nations as <b>"merely a cloak for Jewish policies"</b>.</p> <p>Aside from his association with the John Birch Society, Butler also worked with anti-Semites such as British fascist Arnold Leese.</p> <p>In the 1950s Butler denounced the vaccine against polio as a Jewish ruse to kill children. In one of his publications, he stated: <b>"Violence to the negro is but a pleasurable excitement. Blood rites move him to ecstasy."</b></p> |

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>Mark Aaronson, an expert on Nazis in Australia, said Butler was a <b>"leading fascist, a racist of the highest order, most especially he was an anti-semiter."</b></p> <p>For additional information concerning Butler's long record of racism and anti-semitism, see: K.D. Gott: <i>"Voices of Hate: A Study of the Australian League of Rights and its Director, Eric D. Butler"</i>: (Melbourne, Australia, Dissent Publishing Assn, 1965, 45pp).</p> <p>Also see, pages 190-191 of the 1997 book, <i>"Faces of Hate: Hate Crime in Australia"</i> edited by Chris Cunneen, David Fraser, Stephen Tomsen [Sydney, Australia: Hawkins Press, 1997, 250pp]<br/> <a href="https://books.google.com/books?id=R8nmw1wlgeUC&amp;pg=PA213&amp;lpg=PA213&amp;dq=Voices+of+Hate+by+K.D.+Gott&amp;source=bl&amp;ots=GAJwTlUmZa&amp;sig=ACfU3U0kN_xJn0AZtoHbKWmESJzF-9uDFA&amp;hl=en&amp;sa=X&amp;ved=2ahUKewjKnJCv_4bgAhWHhVQKHwGPBNsQ6AEwBHoECAMQAOQ#v=onepage&amp;q=butler&amp;f=false">https://books.google.com/books?id=R8nmw1wlgeUC&amp;pg=PA213&amp;lpg=PA213&amp;dq=Voices+of+Hate+by+K.D.+Gott&amp;source=bl&amp;ots=GAJwTlUmZa&amp;sig=ACfU3U0kN_xJn0AZtoHbKWmESJzF-9uDFA&amp;hl=en&amp;sa=X&amp;ved=2ahUKewjKnJCv_4bgAhWHhVQKHwGPBNsQ6AEwBHoECAMQAOQ#v=onepage&amp;q=butler&amp;f=false</a></p>                                                                                      |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member Rev. Ferrell Griswold (Birmingham, AL) was a paid speaker under the auspices of the Birch Society's American Opinion Speakers Bureau on the topic <i>"Civil Rights or Civil Riots"</i>.</p> <p>Griswold frequently was also the featured speaker at Klan meetings in the south because he said, the Klan was a <b>"patriotic"</b> and <b>"conservative"</b> organization. [Note: At the time he made his Klan speeches, the Klan was listed as a subversive organization on the U.S. Attorney General List of Subversive Organizations.]</p> <p>Also see: Rev. Ferrell Griswold, <i>"What One Communist Agent Can Do To Endanger Your Freedom,"</i> which Griswold wrote for the official monthly publication of the United Klans of America, i.e. <i>The Fiery Cross</i>, (May 20, 1964, page 4).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1960s-00 | <p>JBS member James Z. Oviatt (Los Angeles CA) was closely connected to Rev. Wesley A. Swift (a major figure in the California Ku Klux Klan) whose speeches and sermons were filled with anti-semitic ideology akin to Christian Identity beliefs today.</p> <p>Oviatt owned a clothing store and he distributed <i>The Protocols of the Elders of Zion</i> along with Conde McGinley's racist and anti-semitic <i>Common Sense</i> newspaper to his customers. In 1952 Oviatt was a candidate for Vice President of the U.S. on Gerald L.K. Smith's Christian Nationalist Party ticket. [FBI-Los Angeles 157-925; also see: <i>"Rightist Mailings Stir Coast Clash"</i>, New York Times, 2/9/64, p48]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1961-00  | <p>JBS member and chapter leader Harold S. Tuttle (Eagle River WI) was a 1961 contributor to Gerald L.K. Smith and then a George Wallace Presidential elector in 1968.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1961-00  | <p>JBS member Wilma Oswolt (Michigan) was appointed as the official representative of the white supremacist National States Rights Party in Michigan in 1961. The FBI described NSRP as <b>"a virulently racist and anti-semitic organization"</b>. [FBI-HQ 105-44536, serial #37]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1960-08  | <p>Doug Heinsohn, the JBS Regional Coordinator for seven states, attended meeting of segregationist group, North Carolina Defenders of States' Rights . [Burlington NC Daily Times, page B-1]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1961-02  | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch could not bring himself to condemn bigots like Gerald L.K. Smith (GLKS) or Russell Maguire (publisher of <i>American Mercury</i> magazine) or Verne Kaub (the President of American Council of Christian Laymen in Madison WI).</p> <p>In a 1960 letter to Verne Kaub regarding GLKS, Welch declared that:<br/> <b>"I began by feeling that, while I might disagree with him somewhat on some matters, since most of us conservatives never quite agree with each other about anything, that undoubtedly he had been terribly maligned because of his patriotism. And I held to the view that he was undoubtedly a good man, a sincere man, and a good patriot for a long time..."</b> [12/1/60 Welch letter to Verne P. Kaub]</p> <p>In a subsequent letter to Kaub, Welch wrote:</p> <p><b>"I insisted on remaining on entirely friendly terms with Gerald L.K. Smith, Verne, in our exchanges of correspondence which he kept up and carried on, despite all of the smear attacks and the way his reputation had been smeared by so many attacks. On his insistent request I had even assured him that, in due time and when we were willing to send out a few copies of <i>The Politician</i> again - which meant whenever the smears against us based on <i>The Politician</i> had receded a little bit into the past - I would send him a copy."</b></p> |

Welch also observed:

"As you know, it is my very deep rooted intention to try to work on just as friendly terms as I possibly can with every good patriot in this country who is honestly and truly opposed to the Communist advance...despite whatever other characteristic any such person might have with which I would not be in sympathy. (Provided, of course, there is nothing dishonorable either in the character of the actions to be considered). Which is why I was perfectly willing to keep working with Russell Maguire and letting him reprint my material..." [2/9/61 Robert Welch letter to Verne Kaub.]

Welch's "*friendly terms*" reference to Gerald L.K. Smith (a notorious racist and anti-semite) is instructive.

Smith's favorite publications about Jews were "*The International Jew*" by Henry Ford and "*The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*". His favorite publications about blacks were "*You and Segregation*" by Herman E. Talmadge and Wesley C. George's "*The Biology of the Race Problem*" which argued that blacks were genetically inferior to whites.

In June 1956, Gerald L.K. Smith wrote an article entitled "*Quarantined by the Anti-Christ*" which described his beliefs:

"I discovered the most powerful manipulating force behind Communism is the organized international Jew. I frustrated myself by keeping my own counsel for some months---in fact, almost two years after I became convinced that Communism growing out of the philosophy of the Jew Karl Marx is not only related to one Jew personality, but has been an instrument of international Jewish intrigue." Smith then goes on to discuss his contempt for Jewish organizations such as Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith in virtually identical language as Robert Welch used a few years later.

Also see GLKS 1963 publication "*Confessions*". Smith discusses his relationship with Henry Ford and how Ford "*brought to the surface*" a copy of "*the secret minutes of International Zionist Jews at a time when they planned world conquest*". In referring to these secret minutes, known as *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, Mr. Ford pointed out that as early as 1920 at least half of the conspiracy outlined in the *Protocols* had been carried out. I have reproduced this document." Smith then goes on to recommend another publication that influenced his beliefs, i.e. Martin Luther's book entitled "*The Jews and Their Lies*"

In February 1962, GLKS wrote to Welch:

"You are doing a great work and I would be the last to want to injure you or in any way hinder your accomplishments. May God bless you and extend your years and give you wisdom and courage as you fight in defense of our Constitutional Republic and our Christian civilization and our patriotic traditions." [Gerald L.K. Smith to Robert Welch 2/9/62]. Even in November 1960, Smith told Verne Kaub: "*I hold Mr. Welch in high esteem and my correspondence with him has been lengthy and cordial*". [11/21/60 Smith letter to Verne Kaub]

Welch's "*friendly terms*" continued into April 1962 when Welch wrote a letter to GLKS to explain why the Birch Society could not cooperate with Smith whom Welch lamely put into the same category as "*other anti-Communist groups or leaders*".

Welch attributed his decision to "*a basic disagreement between us as to the main sources of the strength of the conspiracy*" which Welch believed the JBS was fighting. Welch did not believe that the "*main source*" was (as Smith believed) Jews.

But Welch then assured Smith that:

"My conclusions, arrived at from a lot of studying over a long period of time, are not for 'political reasons' but are entirely sincere. I am willing to concede the same sincerity to yourself in your views."

And Welch concluded:

"I have been and still am entirely willing to let you fight your battle, without any interference from me, while I fight my own...I have never gone out of my way to condemn, or take any 'cracks' at, Gerald L.K. Smith and his views, because it simply is not my job or my province to do so. I am, as I have said many times, fighting the Communists, and nobody else." [4/24/62 letter from Robert Welch to Gerald L.K. Smith.]

Thus, we must conclude that in Robert Welch's scheme of things, there was nothing "dishonorable either in the character or of the actions..." in overt racists or anti-semites such as Russell Maguire, Verne Kaub, and Gerald L.K. Smith

Verne Kaub was an anti-semite and he never hid his Jew-hatred from Welch or any other correspondent. Kaub refused to join the JBS as a dues-paying member because (he said) Welch allowed "too many Jews" to become members.

In a 02/22/60 letter to Helen Lasell (Jackson Heights, Long Island, NY) Kaub wrote that he attended a JBS recruitment meeting by Robert Welch in Chicago in August 1959 but Kaub noted:

"I made it very clear at this meeting that I was not particularly happy over the fact that Jews are accepted as members of the Society, but that I would go along unless and until there was some indication of softness toward Zionism. Welch accepted this with good grace. I had an hour conference with him in Chicago...and there was no disagreement on any point."

Nevertheless, Welch asked Kaub to include his name on the JBS Committee of Endorsers - and Kaub agreed. Welch arranged for Kaub to become a JBS Home Chapter member so he would receive all JBS publications.

Kaub also recommended Elizabeth Dilling's 1934 book, *The Red Network: A Who's Who and Handbook of Radicalism for Patriots*. Kaub described Dilling as being "persecuted more than any other woman I know of" because of the "terrific pressures...brought upon her by the cooperating Communist-Zionist forces." [1/8/60 letter from Verne Kaub to JBS member Mrs. Phoebe Courtney - New Orleans LA]

In February 1966, the Business Manager of the Birch Society's Wholesale Book Division (Donald R. Gray) sent a notice to all of the Society's "American Opinion Bookstores" which warned them against stocking or selling publications that "are not of sufficient value in substance or scholarship to rise above the level of anti-Semitic invective or propaganda." Gray then listed "most of the books or pamphlets" recommended or published by several individuals - including Gerald L.K. Smith!

Nevertheless, people connected to Gerald L.K. Smith's organizations were accepted as JBS members and some were even major financial contributors to GLKS. The following JBS members/endorsers were financial contributors to Gerald L.K. Smith's racist and anti-semitic Christian Nationalist Crusade:

George B. Fowler - Holyoke MA  
Dr. Hugh S. Ramsay - Bloomington IN  
Olive Simes - Boston (and stockholder in Robert Welch Inc.)  
Franklin Farrel Jr. - New Haven CT  
Edgar A. Scheubert - Chicago IL  
Paul H. Talbert - Beverly Hills CA (JBS National Council member)  
James Oviatt - Los Angeles CA  
H.S. Tuttle - Eagle River, WI (JBS chapter leader)



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1961-02 | <p>Dr. Lawrence A. Lacey of Madison WI wrote to Robert Welch and suggested that Welch may not be familiar with all the indisputable factual evidence about what Lacey considered the connections between Jews and communism.</p> <p>Welch objected to "your charge of cowardice against me...Since I own and have read practically every book on the list on Page 2 of your letter, since I have had, subscribed to, or made contributions so as to receive every issue of Conde McGinley's <i>COMMON SENSE</i>, -- I believe -- since the day the paper was started; since I had subscribed for years to the paper put out by Robert Williams, and bought all his pamphlets; and since I have read and studied a great deal of other material along the same lines, your assumption of my ignorance on this subject is not too well founded."</p> <p>Conde McGinley and Robert H. Williams were among the most virulent anti-semites and racists in our country. See other entries in this chronology for details.</p> <p>Welch's letter to Dr. Lacey then explains:</p> <p>"To me it seems likely, Dr. Lacey, that in 1900 or 1905, at the time of the first Russian Revolution, which was led by Trotsky, or in 1917, or even up to the middle 1920's. the Communist Conspiracy was largely a child or at least a ward of the Zionist conspiracy. And for that reason Jews were preponderant in the top levels of the Communist hierarchy."</p> <p>Welch goes on to explain that he thought the situation changed circa 1937 or 1938 when Stalin consolidated his power and, at that time, "the child had quite largely outgrown the parent...There followed a period when the Zionist conspiracy and the Communist conspiracy undoubtedly worked closely together, each one hoping and counting on 'using' the other, and coming out on top." Then (according to Welch) the Communist conspiracy outgrew the Zionist conspiracy so "the Zionist conspiracy has itself become merely on of the tools of the top Communist command."</p> <p>Welch closes his four-page letter by telling Dr. Lacey that:</p> <p>"Frankly, Dr. Lacey, I think that blaming the whole Communist conspiracy today, or during the past decade, on the Jews is an extremely dangerous over-simplification of our problem, and exactly what the Communists ( including those who pose as Jews) want us to do. And I simply cannot go along with it."</p> <p>Notice that Welch does not state that the Jew-Communist conspiracy is a falsehood. Instead, it is merely an "oversimplification of our problem". [2/10/61 Robert Welch letter to Dr. Lawrence A. Lacey] Note: In April 1962, Welch wrote a similar letter regarding the Zionist Conspiracy to Verne Kaub.</p> <p>It should also be noted that Robert Welch's vicious attack upon President Dwight D. Eisenhower (and his Administration) which Welch wrote about in his 1954 manuscript entitled "<i>The Politician</i>" is nearly identical to comments which were published in hate sheets like Conde McGinley's newspaper, <i>Common Sense</i>, and Robert H. Williams' newsletter, "<i>Williams Intelligence Summary</i>" and Joseph Kamp's newsletter, "<i>Headlines and What's Behind Them</i>".</p> <p>All those hate sheets made comments about an "<i>Invisible Government</i>" operating in the U.S. and the "<i>Jew-Marxist-Zionist New Deal</i>" which then used Eisenhower "to break down European countries for Communism..."</p> <p>In particular, see the March 15, 1952 issue of Kamp's newsletter, "<i>Headlines</i>" and the "<i>Special Eisenhower Edition of the Williams Intelligence Summary</i>" also published in 1952 and just about every issue of Gerald L.K. Smith's publication, "<i>The Cross and the Flag</i>" and the January 1, 1953 issue of McGinley's "<i>Common Sense</i>" newspaper for article entitled "<i>Baruch Appoints Eisenhower Cabinet</i>".</p> <p>Other racist/anti-semitic publications which published comparable articles include: "<i>Women's Voice</i>" by LyrI Clark Van Hyning (Chicago IL)</p> |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>"The American Nationalist" by Frank L. Britton (Inglewood CA)<br/> "The Broom" by C. Leon DeAryan" (San Diego CA)<br/> "The American Commentator" by Stephen Nenoff (Denton TX)</p> <p>Not surprisingly, Robert Welch told Dr. Lawrence Lacey (in 1961) that he subscribed to many of these hate sheets and Welch accepted the concept of a Zionist conspiracy which pre-dated the Communist conspiracy. Also, not surprisingly, after Welch created the Birch Society, many of these hate sheets praised Welch and the JBS.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1961-03 | <p>JBS member William I. McKendrie (Norfolk VA) was an active member in, and co-founder of, the Norfolk chapter of the segregationist organization Defenders of State Sovereignty and Individual Liberties. McKendrie was also a supporter of the Tidewater Educational Foundation, Inc. which supported a "<i>massive resistance</i>" campaign against integration of public schools even through drastic actions such as closing public schools and creating segregated private schools. [FBI-Richmond 100-9991, serial #24]</p> <p>Also see: "<i>Virginians Launch Organization to Retain Segregated Schools</i>" in <i>Winchester VA Evening Star</i>, 10/8/54, p2 and <i>Danville VA Bee</i>, 10/27/54, p3 which quoted official of the Defenders stating that its purpose was to "<i>preserve public school segregation</i>".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1961-04 | <p>FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover sent a lengthy memo about the Birch Society to the Attorney General with copies also sent to senior Justice Department officials within the Internal Security Division. Included was this comment by Hoover:</p> <p>"A confidential source who has furnished reliable information in the past has advised that [name deleted for privacy] of Dallas, Texas, who has been identified in the past as being a former member of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, recently stated he was a member of the JBS and praised the work of the Society." [FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial number illegible; 4/5/61 memo from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1961-04 | <p>JBS members Frank R. Ford and Joseph A. Hagan (Norfolk VA) were officers in the pro-segregation Defenders of State Sovereignty and Individual Liberties. Ford was the State Vice-President and Hagan was the President of the Norfolk chapter.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1961-04 | <p>JBS member Earl Thornton (Dallas TX) was also President of the pro-segregation Oak Cliff White Citizens Council. Thornton was also a member of U.S. Klans, Knights of the KKK, Inc. The HQ of the Oak Cliff Citizens Council was in Thornton's electric company business office. [Laredo TX Times 4/2/61, p 5, "<i>Semi-Secret JBS Behind Texas Anti-Red Activity</i>"]</p> <p>Per SAC Dallas to J. Edgar Hoover: The Oak Cliff Citizens Council was "<i>still heavily infiltrated with members of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the KKK, Inc.</i>" [FBI-HQ 105-34237-12, serial #18; Original serial in Dallas 105-484].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1961-04 | <p>JBS member Martha L. McKinney (West Palm Beach FL) sent a "<i>Members Monthly Message</i>" to JBS HQ dated 09/61:</p> <p>"I think it would be a good idea if our RIGHT WING ARMED FORCES LEADERS took control of our Government out of the hands of the Bolshevik-Jew Communist and ran it with a hand of iron until every Communist in the State Department, the White House, and every branch of Government is thoroughly cleaned of Bolsheviks, Jews and Communists and their brothers."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1961-04 | <p>Before he joined the Birch Society as both a member and paid speaker under the auspices of its Speakers Bureau, African-American author and columnist George S. Schuyler wrote the following description of the White Citizens Council movement in the United States:</p> <p>"THE WHITE Citizens Council which has branches or cells everywhere, controls by terror such states as Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, and to a lesser extent, Virginia. It has castigated the Supreme Court in general and the Chief Justice in particular. It has defied and disrupted the operation of the laws of the land. It has used threats and vicious economic reprisals. It is as undemocratic as the John Birch Society and it exacts large sums of money from its followers. It has become a legal arm of Mississippi's Government. Why no furore to investigate the White Citizens Council?" [George S. Schuyler: "<i>Views and Reviews</i>", <i>New Pittsburgh Courier</i>, National edition; [Pittsburgh PA] 04-22-61, page 8].</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>Nevertheless, the Birch Society welcomed members and officials of the White Citizens Council movement into its ranks as JBS members, JBS chapter leaders, JBS section leaders, JBS Coordinators, JBS National Council members, as well as paid speakers and writers for the JBS.</p> <p>Among the senior leaders of the pro-segregation Citizens Council movement who were also JBS members are:</p> <p>William J. Simmons (Executive Director, Citizens Councils of America)<br/> Louis W. Hollis (Executive Director, Jackson MS chapter of Citizens Council and Secretary of Citizens Council Forum)<br/> Medford Evans (editor of Citizens Council national magazine, <i>The Citizen</i>). Evans also served as a JBS Coordinator in Louisiana and Texas</p> <p><b>NOTE:</b> JBS National Council member Revilo P. Oliver addressed the 1966 National Convention of White Citizens Councils in Chattanooga TN and prominent JBS member Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker (Dallas) was the featured speaker at DOZENS of White Citizens Council events all over the country.</p>                                               |
| 1961-04 | <p>JBS Coordinator Medford Evans gave a speech in Lake Charles LA:</p> <p><b>"The South, as we know it, depends entirely on the institution of segregation. The enduring vitality of the USA depends on legal segregation in the South."</b> [<i>Lake Charles LA American Press</i>, 4/13/61, p1, "<i>Race Turmoil Called No. 1 Goal of Reds</i>"; FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, serial #37]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1961-05 | <p>JBS member William T. Clark was a JBS chapter leader in Jackson MS. He told his local newspaper (<i>Jackson MS Clarion Ledger</i>) that:</p> <p><b>"Communists have been active behind the scenes in virtually every integration movement. Those who promote integration, whether they know it or not, are aiding the Communists"</b> [FBI-New Orleans 105-1499, p. 63; "<i>State John Birch Leader Calls Group 'Ordinary Folks'</i>", <i>Jackson MS Clarion Ledger</i>, 5/7/61]</p> <p>Clark protested integrated meetings held in his Episcopal Church and he wrote a resolution to have the Church Rector fired for allowing bi-racial meetings. The rector (Rev. Edward H. Harrison) was removed.</p> <p>Then, in April 1964, William T. Clark became a charter member of a new conservative Anglican Orthodox congregation called Holy Trinity Church which was formed by former members of Episcopal parishes in the Jackson MS area. The new congregation was opposed to any racial integration within the church.</p>                                                                                             |
| 1961-05 | <p>JBS Coordinator David Harmon (Milwaukee WI) was interviewed by the Minneapolis MN Star newspaper during a JBS event in Bloomington (a Minneapolis suburb). Harmon declared that <b>"even if most Jews are Communists, there are still a lot of good ones."</b> [<i>Minneapolis MN Star</i>, 5/20/61]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1961-06 | <p>FBI report in June 1961:</p> <p><b>"On 6/19/61, a confidential source who has furnished reliable information in the past advised as follows."</b></p> <p>Source referred to 6/17/61 speeches by Bill Hendrix and Oren F. Potito. When the Original Southern Klans, Inc., went out of existence, Hendrix gathered together the remnants in southern Georgia and northern Florida to form an organization of his own. In August 1949, he announced the formation of a new Klan group to be called Southern Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which he led.</p> <p><b>"Hendrix stated that the United States Supreme Court is a bunch of 'black buzzards', the John Birch Society is a fine organization doing a laudable job of uncovering Communists in America; the Freedom Riders and their ilk are either communists or communist-inspired; the majority of the newspapers...radio and TV stations are owned and run by communists; the United Nations is being run as Russia desires it run and is a place where the diplomats meet to see what they can cheat the U.S. out of...(and) 'the country is being lost to</b></p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>communists' meaning Americans in high places who secretly are Reds." ... [FBI-HQ 100-356570, serial #366 and Tampa file 157-3].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1961-08 | <p>JBS member Kent Courtney (New Orleans LA) sent an inquiry to the FBI in his capacity as National Chairman of the Conservative Society of America. Courtney asked FBI Director Hoover for comment upon a recent publication by Courtney.</p> <p>The FBI file copy of their reply contains this notation:</p> <p>"Bufiles reflect Courtney is also publisher of <i>The Independent American</i> newspaper...Courtney's paper indicates he is a rabble rouser and a hate monger." [FBI-HQ 105-36811, serial #46].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1961-09 | <p>JBS member "Mrs. Neely" (Gulfport MS) sent a "Members Monthly Message" to JBS HQ dated 09/61 which recommended that JBS recommended reading lists should include Carleton Putnam's 1961 book, "<i>Race and Reason: A Yankee View</i>". Ms. Neely observed that: "I think every American should know about this book" because it "is the best documentation of Race I have ever read."</p> <p>Putnam, a life-long segregationist, originally wrote <i>Race and Reason</i> as a letter to President Eisenhower to protest the end of segregated public schools. Putnam's book was heavily promoted by the Association of Citizens Councils of Mississippi along with other white supremacist organizations.</p> <p>That same month, Mr. and Mrs. Curtis (Tyler TX) made the same recommendation to JBS headquarters: "<i>Race and Reason by Carleton Putnam explodes egalitarian theory...Should be read by all.</i>" [Members Monthly Message, 09/61]</p> <p>Robert B. Patterson, Executive Secretary of the Association of Citizens Councils (Greenwood MS) recommended that all Citizens Councils "see that all your local libraries have copies of this book available to the public." [Patterson memo, July 1961, addressed to "All Citizens' Council Officers, Members and Friends"]</p> |
| 1961-10 | <p>JBS member Mary T. Johnson (Arcadia CA) sent a "Members Monthly Message" to JBS HQ dated 10/61:</p> <p>"There seems to be an anti-Jewish movement going around, which could cause a split in the ranks. It might be wise to remind the members of our true aims as there should be unity in what we are fighting. Dr. Stout and Kenneth Goff seem to be stirring up trouble in S. California."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1961-11 | <p>JBS member Henry N. Norton (Dobbs Ferry NY) sent a "Members Monthly Message" to JBS HQ dated 11/61:</p> <p>"Zionism should be outlawed. The extensive study of this evil...of Communism point to one root: Jewry. We have to face up to it—evading it, whitewashing it, or ignoring it out of fear or cowardice will only aid the enemy. Truth must out! This thing is the anti-Christ...Christ was not a Jew. He also told us that the Pharisees (Jews) are 'Vipers...Sons of Satan' ... we should avoid Satan and not associate with him; that is, keep the Jews out of Gov't, Lodges, Nation."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1961-12 | <p>JBS member Paul B. Hurley (Minneapolis MN) was a co-founder and incorporator of the National Society for the Preservation of the White Race, Inc. He also served as President of the Minnesota Minutemen.</p> <p>Hurley made arrangements for anti-semitic and racist speakers to appear in Minneapolis such as American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell, Kenneth Goff, and Gerald L.K. Smith.</p> <p>Hurley's organization endorsed (and distributed) the anti-semitic forgery, <i>Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion</i>.</p> <p>In December 1961, the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's Minneapolis field office sent a memo to Director J. Edgar Hoover describing Hurley as an "extreme right-wing radical whom many people believe to be mentally unbalanced" and a distributor of "anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, anti-Catholic and anti-Communist literature." [FBI-HQ 100-422071 and FBI-Minneapolis 100-1246]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1961-12 | FBI memo from Special Agent in Charge of FBI-Richmond office to SAC Charlotte on 12/19/61, lists individuals in the Richmond VA territory " <b>who in the past have had Klan connections</b> " and who " <b>were interested in the John Birch Society in Charlotte NC.</b> " One of the JBS members was also a follower of Gerald L.K. Smith. [Charlotte-FBI 100-9548, serial #86]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1961-12 | Armond T. Swisher and Parke Yandle (both from Charlotte NC) were JBS supporters. Swisher made financial contributions to his local Klan chapter and Yandle was a supporter of Gerald L.K. Smith's Christian Nationalist Crusade. [Richmond-FBI, 100-9991, serial #65].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1962-00 | JBS member Robert A. Benson (El Monte CA) shared a document with an acquaintance who described Benson as " <b>definitely anti-semitic</b> ". The document stated " <b>that the Jews are to take over the world, and that those in authority are either Jews or have 'sold out to them'</b> " [FBI-HQ 62-109060, serial #213, page 25; original in FBI-Dallas 89-63]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1962-01 | <p>JBS endorser, R. Carter Pittman (Dalton GA), was President of the pro-segregation States' Rights Council of Georgia. Pittman told the <i>Atlanta Constitution</i> in October 1955 that: "<b>...the South has no racial problem and has had none for a half century. Its racial problems were solved by segregation.</b>"</p> <p>In early 1962, Pittman spoke at a meeting of the Christian Crusade (led by JBS member Billy James Hargis):</p> <p><b>"Individuals are not equal. The Caucasian race is many thousands of years ahead of the Negro race in the scale of civilization and white children are several school years ahead of black children in educability."</b></p> <p>Consequently, integration of public schools, according to Pittman, has been "<b>a futile and disgraceful experiment</b>" because of "<b>the massive evidence of Negro-white differences that demand segregation.</b>" [New York Times, 1/30/62, "<b>A Segregationist Advises Rightists</b>"]</p> |
| 1962-02 | <p>JBS member Ronald Carnes (Gardena CA, chapter 899) sent a "<i>Members Monthly Message</i>" to JBS HQ dated 02/62:</p> <p><b>"I am quite concerned over a recent trend in our Chapter. There seem to be several people who are very well informed concerning the Zionist question. Unfortunately, this question always seems to come up in our meetings...Personally I am afraid to invite many of my friends to attend our meetings because of fear that this question will arise—that of Zionism. I would not wish to get any one into 'hot water' but I know I am expressing the opinion of several of our local members when I ask for a solution."</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1962-03 | <p>JBS Director of Field Activities (Thomas Hill) sent a report to Los Angeles JBS Coordinator Harry Browne concerning information received by Hill from Ronald Carnes (Gardena CA) who was a member of JBS chapter 899. Mr. Carnes expressed concern over "<b>discussion periods of the Zionist question</b>" at his chapter meetings along with circulation of writings by Gerald L.K. Smith.</p> <p>Mr. Carnes stated that "<b>several people came to this chapter as guests and were quite upset to see the material being circulated.</b>" [Tom Hill to Harry Browne, 3/2/62]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1962-04 | <p>JBS member Mary Dawson Cain (Summit MS) was a featured speaker at a White Citizens Council meeting. The local newspaper reported that:</p> <p><b>"Mrs. Cain, a strong segregationist, spoke at a Citizens Council meeting here."</b> Cain then praised two Laurel MS natives (opera singer Leontyne Price and Ralph Boston) and Cain claimed that "<b>all he (the Negro) had accomplished had been done under racial segregation.</b>" (<i>Laurel MS Leader-Call</i>, 4/21/62, p5; "<b>Editor Praises State Negroes Attaining Fame</b>")</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1962-04 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch, wrote the following letter to Verne Kaub in April 1962:</p> <p><b>"For, in the first place, Verne, I am probably as anti-Zionist as you are...In fact, I believe you will find right in the Blue Book that among the things on which I disagreed most heartily with Bob Taft was his support of aid to Israel by our government.</b></p> <p><b>I probably do disagree with you somewhat in our attitude toward the Jews in general. For I feel that the ordinary Jewish citizen in America has been under more pressure, and more bamboozled to go along with the powerful Zionist minority, than have the Methodists, for instance, by the forces headed by Bishop Oxnham and his ilk...But with regard to Zionism</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>you and I do not differ at all, except possibly in our view as to the importance of the Zionist part of the total conspiracy at the present time...</p> <p>Actually, and I am sorry to say, we do not have too many Jews in the JBS. This is partly because a smaller percentage of the Jewish people in America as a whole are true conservatives, than of the total population. But it is even more because of the greater pressures and dirtier pressures, which are put on them, against standing up for what they believe...But when you get into the Zionist picture, I repeat that you cannot think any less of the whole government of Israel or of the whole Zionist conspiracy than I do; except that I think its relative importance in the total importance in the whole picture has greatly decreased over the past three decades. Someday...I should be glad to exchange views with you...as to what has really taken place since around 1905 when I think the Zionist conspiracy - and from then on for perhaps two decades - was practically the father of the International Communist Conspiracy. Today, I personally think that the relationship is almost exactly reversed, and that the child had now so far outgrown the parent in size and strength and importance that the parent is in a relatively minor position. But this does not make Golda Meier or Ben-Gurion or any of their extremist followers in this country any less culpable." [4/4/62 letter from Robert Welch to Verne Kaub—Madison WI]</p> |
| 1962-09 | JBS member Fred Huntley (Berkeley CA) advertised <i>Protocols of Learned Elders of Zion</i> for sale during 9/62 recorded messages for his Anti-Communist Amateur Radio Network broadcasts AND he also placed ads in <i>San Francisco Chronicle</i> . <i>The Protocols</i> forgery purports to be the secret minutes of a plan for world domination by leading Jews of the 19th century.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1962-09 | JBS member Archibald B. Roosevelt (New York City) wrote a letter in reply to a letter he received from Verne Kaub (Madison WI). Roosevelt referred to the political situation in New York state and his fear of " <i>racial riots</i> " occurring in the near future. He then described the political situation in New York. Roosevelt believed that " <i>professional do-gooders</i> " planned " <i>to be elected by being extreme pro-negro...By extreme I really mean special privileges for the negro, who in most cases is certainly below the average white man in intelligence.</i> " [9/20/62 letter from Archibald B. Roosevelt to Verne P. Kaub, Madison WI].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1962-12 | The New England JBS Coordinator (Philip K. Langan) informed JBS members about the opening of the Joe McCarthy Bookstore in South Boston which he recommended. Langan told JBS members that " <i>If you would like to volunteer to work in the store for a few hours every week, please let me know at your earliest convenience.</i> " The JBS sent publications to the new bookstore for sale. The store was operated by JBS member Speros Lagoulis - a close friend of American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1962-12 | JBS members/endorsers involved with the pro-segregation Citizens Council of West Palm Beach FL included Mary Davison, John Lanier, Ray McCabe and George McCants [FBI-HQ 105-24237-29, serial #25, p3; SAC Miami to Hoover, 12/6/62]. Davison was also a supporter of the American Nazi Party and KKK.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1963-01 | <p>JBS member William N. Ohly (Columbus OH) sent out a flyer which advertised a forthcoming seminar discussion that featured five members of the JBS National Council. The flyer also provides the names of "<i>A Partial List of Committee of Endorsers of the Society</i>" as well as a list of "<i>Endorsers of the Seminar</i>".</p> <p>Altogether, there are over 100 names listed. Many of them were racial or religious bigots - including:</p> <p>T. Coleman Andrews Sr., Thomas J. Anderson, Sumter L. Lowry, Thomas Parker, R. Carter Pittman, Hugh S. Ramsay, John U. Barr, Medford Evans, Tullius Brady, Archibald B. Roosevelt, Glenn O. Young.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1963-01 | The White Citizens Council of Dallas, TX headed by Charles A. Felker Jr. included several members of the John Birch Society. [FBI-HQ 105-34237-12, serial #34, 1/24/63 SAC Dallas to J. Edgar Hoover.]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1963-02 | <p>JBS member Virginia Shackelford (Tacoma WA) contacted JBS HQ about anti-semitism she experienced within her local area JBS chapters.</p> <p>2/2/63 = <i>Seattle Times</i>, p25 "<i>Woman Quits Birchers on Jewish Issue</i>":<br/> <i>"My membership was revoked by the national headquarters in Belmont MA, Mrs. Shackelford said. Three of the five units in Tacoma, representing about 30 members, have dissolved within the past two months Mrs. Shackelford declared. Mrs. Shackelford said she</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>and the others left the society over the distribution of anti-semitic literature (primarily in the Kent area) and the failure of the national organization to order the practice halted."</p> <p>2/13/63, <i>Tacoma News-Tribune</i>: "<i>Virginia Shackelford Out of Birch Society</i>":</p> <p>"Mrs. Virginia Shackelford, one of the most outspoken and prominent members of the JBS in the Pacific Northwest has been drummed out of the ultra-conservative organization. The break she said today results from vigorous objection she raised with national headquarters over the distribution of anti-semitic literature by several members in the Kent area. Mrs. Shackelford said her dispute with national headquarters started with a letter she wrote six months ago to Robert Welch the society's founder protesting the pamphlets and other material of anti-semitic nature. In her letter, she said, Mrs. Shackelford requested that the persons in question be asked to resign. Last Friday, she said, she received a letter from national headquarters in Belmont MA telling her that her membership had been revoked."</p> |
| 1963-03 | <p>JBS National Council member, Dr. Thomas Parker (Greenville SC), was an officer of the pro-segregation Greenville SC Citizens Council. [FBI-HQ 105-34237-8, serial #31; 3/21/63 re: Citizens Council of Greenville SC]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1963-08 | <p>Three JBS members [James Rea (Rolling Hills Estates CA) and Jacob M. Sacks (Palos Verde Peninsula CA) and Robert Cadle (Torrance CA) ] were arrested and charged with disturbing the peace in Torrance CA for shouting at and heckling speakers at a civil rights meeting on August 17, 1963. All three pleaded guilty and they received a 10-day suspended sentence, plus a \$225 fine, and 3 years' probation.</p> <p>See: 10/31/63 Palos Verdes CA Peninsula News, "<i>Peninsula Birch Members Admit Disturbing Peace</i>" and 11/09/63 San Bernardino CA Daily Sun, pB-7 = "<i>Judge Terms Three Birch Officers Adult Delinquents</i>".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1963-08 | <p>In an August 4, 1963 speech before the Fifth Annual National Convention of the Christian Crusade in Oklahoma City, (which, incidentally, was also attended by JBS founder Robert Welch) JBS member Edwin A. Walker declared that the Communists were behind "<b>all racial disorder, all racial riots...</b>" and he then added: "<b>The best thing for niggers for their own good, is to be separated.</b>" [Chris Cravens, "<i>Edwin A. Walker and the Right-Wing in Dallas, 1960-1966</i>", page 137, Master's Thesis, Southwest Texas State University, 1991 which quotes the Managing Editor of <i>Oklahoma Courier</i>, a Catholic newspaper. The <i>Courier</i> journalist attended the Hargis Convention meeting.]</p> <p><b>Note:</b> Walker was the featured speaker at DOZENS of white supremacist events during the 1960's -- but this never bothered the JBS and in fact, the Public Relations Director of the JBS (John Rousselot) presented Edwin Walker with a plaque in 1963 which described Walker as our "<b>greatest living American</b>". [Los Angeles Times, 4/4/63, p36]</p>                                        |
| 1963-08 | <p>JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) traveled to Massachusetts to attend two events. The first was on Saturday, August 17<sup>th</sup> at the home of Countess Rosalind Wood Guardabassi. The Countess was a prominent financial contributor to such bigots as Gerald L.K. Smith and the National States Rights Party.</p> <p>The second meeting was in Dedham MA on Sunday, August 18<sup>th</sup> at the home of JBS members Dr. and Mrs. Harold McKinney.</p> <p>250 JBS members attended a reception for Walker "<b>who is seeking financial aid for Southern segregationists</b>" [<i>"Birch Society Hears Plea By General Walker"</i>, 8/19/63, <i>Boston MA Herald</i>, page 22; FBI-Boston 100-32899, serial #278].</p> <p>Robert A. Surrey (an aide to Walker and his business partner) served as a spokesperson for Walker during his trip. Surrey (and his wife Mary) were both JBS members and they both were officers in the Dallas chapter of the American Nazi Party.</p>                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1963-08 | <p>JBS member and section leader George J. King Jr. (Long Beach, California) was arrested for selling machine guns in August 1963. King was overheard discussing planning the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. A Secret Service report CO2-26104 #6419, stated "<b>King is extreme right wing, hates Jews, was arrested by ATF O'Neil for illegal possession of firearms. Emotionally unstable. Arrested 2-29-68 again.</b>"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>King was also a member of racist groups such as National States' Rights Party, the American Nazi Party, and Wesley Swift's Christian Defense League. [FBI HQ 89-43, serial #472, 11/22/63 SAC Los Angeles to SAC Dallas.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1963-09 | <p>JBS member Rev. Ferrell Griswold (Birmingham AL) was also a paid speaker for the Birch Society. His speeches were almost entirely about what he claimed was Communist domination and control of our civil rights movement. He also served as a speech writer for the pro-segregation Alabama Governor, George C. Wallace.</p> <p>In September 1963, Griswold sent a request to the FBI for 500 copies of an FBI publication entitled "<i>Communism and the College Student</i>". A notation on the file copy of the FBI's reply to Griswold states that:</p> <p>"Griswold was interviewed by Agents of the Birmingham office on 09-26-63. During that interview he advised he was a member of the local JBS and attends meetings of that group regularly...Rev. Griswold stated he is a segregationist and is frequently invited to speak on the subject of constitutional rights and communism at local meetings of the Klan and other conservative organizations." [FBI-HQ 61-7558, serial #1060]</p> <p>Also in September, Griswold was a speaker at a United Klans of America rally at the National Guard armory in Birmingham AL. Griswold, and UKA Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton, and a third speaker (George Fisher) "<b>alleged that the entire civil rights movement ...is Communist inspired (and) the leaders of the various Negro groups active in the integration movement are Communists.</b>" [FBI-HQ 157-370-4, serial #106]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1963-09 | <p>JBS member William J. Simmons was the Executive Director of the white supremacist group, Citizens Councils of America.</p> <p>FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to Director of Naval Intelligence in Washington DC in FBI's Association of Citizens Councils of Mississippi file] states that Simmons was "<b>the subject of investigation by this Bureau in 1942</b>" and "<b>Inquiry revealed Simmons formerly treated as psychopathic case and at that time was disgruntled at governments of U.S. and Britain for their failure to realize his ability as a potential intelligence officer. Investigation discontinued when subject enlisted in U.S. Navy 6-5-42.</b>"</p> <p>Simmons was discharged from the Navy as a security risk because of his association with nazi groups in Europe</p> <p>Interview of Simmons in the Summer 1963 issue of <i>The Yale Political</i>, entitled "<b>A View From The South</b>" contains the following Q&amp;A:<br/> Pg 8: Q: "<b>To what extent does the position of the Citizens Councils on separation of the races pre-suppose the inferiority of the Negro race?</b><br/> A: "<b>It presupposes a difference that is very obvious to people who have lived along them all their lives.</b>"<br/> Pg 20: Q: <b>Do you think that the right to vote is a civil right which should be accorded to the Negro?</b><br/> A: <b>Well, actually, voting is not a right; it's a privilege which is earned by qualifying under the laws of the state.</b>"<br/> Pg 22: Simmons was asked to expand on what he meant by "<b>very obvious racial differences</b>": "<b>Well there are differences in mental performance</b>" which he attributed to inherent biological differences. He also asserted that Negroes have different morals and are promiscuous by nature</p> |
| 1963-11 | <p>The FBI received a letter from an African American living in San Antonio TX. This individual identified himself as an ex-waiter at a club in downtown Dallas. JBS member Edwin A. Walker was a member of this club.</p> <p>This black ex-waiter informed the FBI that "<b>I over hear a plot by Gen. Walker to say we will kill Kennedy if he come to Dallas.</b>" The waiter told the FBI that Walker "<b>caught me</b>" listening to the conversation and Walker then used the n-word and threatened the waiter "<b>and told me to get out Dallas before they put the KKK on me.</b>" The waiter then mentioned that he was fired and he left Dallas. [FBI-HQ 62-109060, serial #996, 11/22/63 letter to Hoover]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1963-12 | JBS member Mrs. Day Bonderson aka Mrs. J.W. Bonderson (Dallas TX) was a member of her local White Citizens Council. She declared on 12/2/63 that " <a href="#">President Kennedy was a traitor and his death was 'good riddance'</a> " Copy of FBI memo sent to US Secret Service on 1/27/64. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #61].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1964-00 | JBS member, Thurman L. McCormick (St. Louis MO) was a co-founder of Association For Segregation and States' Rights, Inc. in Missouri.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1964-00 | " <a href="#">One Klan organization has been closely associated with the John Birch Society. The Pine Bluff, Arkansas chapter of the Birch Society is controlled by members of the Association of Arkansas Klans. This chapter has been led by an active member of the Pine Bluffs klavern of this Klan, and most of the male members of the chapter are Klansmen. The program of the John Birch Society is furthered by these Klansmen through their duplicate membership.</a> " [FBI monograph, " <a href="#">Klan Organizations, Section III, 1958-1964</a> ", page 54]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1964-00 | JBS member Horace Harned was in Mississippi State Legislature for 24 years plus he served on the pro-segregation Mississippi State Sovereignty Commission from 1964-1970. Harned also served on the pro-segregation Citizens Councils Executive Committee.<br><br>During one interview he commented that: " <a href="#">I was the most informed member of the Sovereignty Commission by virtue of being a Birch Society member.</a> " In conjunction with Citizens Councils, he helped set up private schools to escape from Supreme Court decisions against public school segregation. [Jackson MS Clarion-Ledger 2/25/07 audio interview link connected to article on Horace Harned]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1964-01 | JBS section leader James Kernodle (Kansas City, MO) was the incorporator of the Association For Freedom of Choice, Inc. The Executive Director of that Association was JBS member Thurman L. McCormick who declared that " <a href="#">Negroes as a class are naturally inferior just as God made them</a> " and integration activities were " <a href="#">part of the Communist conspiracy.</a> " Another JBS member in the group was Theodore J. Lyman [See <i>Kansas City Star</i> , 2/26/64 and 4/16/64 and FBI-Kansas City 100-11488, serial #61]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1964-01 | JBS member Marilyn R. Allen (Salt Lake City UT) wrote to JBS headquarters to express her view that only white Christians should have Constitutionally protected rights. [Robert Welch's personal assistant, D.A. Waite, replied to Allen by letter dated 1/9/64].<br><br>In 1946, Marilyn Allen published " <i>God Made Me Free</i> " which was about a Jewish-Communist conspiracy to rule the world. That same year, she also published " <i>The Jewish Protocols and their Application to Present Times</i> " and " <i>Judaic-Communism versus Christian Americanism</i> "<br><br>In 1948, Allen published " <i>A Call to Action: We Have Got to Clean House Now</i> " which argued that all Communists whether native-born or foreign-born and whether Jew, gentile, or Negro should be deported from the United States. That same year she published " <i>Fortify Alaska Quickly or Face Sudden Destruction</i> " which warned that Alaska was about to be overrun by Asiatic Russian Jew Communists. Another pamphlet she published that year was " <i>Zionist War-Mongering in the USA</i> "<br><br>In 1962 Allen published " <i>A Parasite's Paradise</i> " which declared that only a Communist, a Jew, a Negro, an alien or a racketeer could become a big shot in America. A native white Christian American was a nobody.<br><br>In 1963, Allen published " <i>The Knife Cuts Both Ways</i> " which blasted racial integration and the civil rights movement and the " <a href="#">Kosher-Negro anti-Christian, pro-Communist Guv-mint</a> " That same year, Allen also published " <i>Open Letter on the ADL of B'nai B'rith</i> " which claimed that ADL served International Zionist Jewry (aka Synagogue of Satan) as a secret police and spy network intent upon elimination of Christianity. |
| 1964-02 | JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) met with Royal V. Young Sr. at Captain Shreve Hotel in Shreveport LA. Young was Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the KKK. Dale Forrest Carpenter also spoke to Walker that week. Carpenter was a Klan leader in the Louisiana Ku Klux Klan. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serials #76-#77, 2/15/64]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1964-02 | JBS member Rev. Ferrell Griswold (Birmingham AL) was a speaker at a United Klans of America banquet at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel, in Birmingham AL which met under the name "Alabama Rescue Squad."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>Other persons attending the event who were speakers included attorney Matt Murphy (whose clients were mostly KKK and National States Rights Party members) and UKA Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton. [FBI-HQ 157-370-4, serial #118; 2/9/64 SAC Birmingham teletype to J. Edgar Hoover].</p> <p>A subsequent FBI-Birmingham report (serial #123 dated 2/19/64, pages 7-8), summarizes informant report about Griswold speech: <b>"He claimed the Negro civil rights movement is completely dominated by Communists."</b></p>                                                                           |
| 1964-02 | <p>JBS magazine, <i>American Opinion</i>, described Steve Foote as <b>"an excellent speaker"</b> available through the JBS American Opinion Speakers Bureau.</p> <p>In early 1964, the Christian Defense League was incorporated with Steve Foote as its Western Regional Director. CDL was a white supremacist organization whose membership pledge included: <b>"I believe that Jesus is the Christ; I am of the white race" and "I will uphold, defend and perpetuate my faith, my race, and my country..."</b></p>                                                                                     |
| 1964-03 | <p>JBS member Delmar Dennis (Meridian, MS) told his local newspaper that he joined the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi in March 1964, less than one month after it was organized. He served as its Chaplain and as Province Titan. Dennis declared during his newspaper interview: <b>"I am definitely a segregationist..."</b> [Carthage MS Carthaginian, 12/14/67, p1].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1964-04 | <p>JBS member Thurman L. McCormick (Kansas City MO) helped found the Association for Segregation and States' Rights, Inc.</p> <p>The April 16, 1964 <i>Kansas City Star</i> quotes McCormick as stating: <b>"Negroes as a class are naturally inferior just as God made them"</b> and any attempts toward integration were <b>"part of the Communist conspiracy."</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1964-05 | <p>Countess Rosalind Wood Guardabassi (Prides Crossing MA and Palm Beach FL), raised funds for JBS member Edwin A. Walker in May 1964.</p> <p>The Countess was a financial contributor to Gerald L.K. Smith's Christian National Crusade (she contributed over \$10,000) and she also contributed to Pedro del Valle's Defenders of the American Constitution. She supported Gov. George Wallace for President and contributed \$10,000 to his campaign. She also gave financial support to the National States Rights Party. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #94 and <i>Boston MA Herald</i>, 7/4/65, p6]</p> |
| 1964-05 | <p>JBS member and JBS chapter leader Robert E. Hatfield (Dallas TX) went on trial in May 1964 for spitting on UN Ambassador Adlai Stevenson after his October 24, 1963 UN Day speech in Dallas. Hatfield was fined \$200. Hatfield subsequently resigned from the JBS but in his letter to Robert Welch, Hatfield referred to a <b>"Jewish-UN campaign to put me behind bars"</b>. Hatfield was also a member of the racist "Indignant White Citizens Council" in Dallas.</p>                                                                                                                              |
| 1964-06 | <p>American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell commented about JBS: <b>"The Birch Society is sort of a kindergarten for the Nazi Party. In the last year we have taken over a majority of Birchers in three cities."</b> [Seattle WA Post-Intelligencer, 6/1/64]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1964-08 | <p>JBS member Mrs. George R. Klenck (Ontario CA) was also member of the anti-semitic Christian Defense League. In August 1964, the CDL distributed a <b>"Christian Buyers Guide"</b> as a method to encourage boycotting all but white Christian merchants.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1964-09 | <p>A JBS member in Dallas TX told a reporter for the <i>Dallas Morning News</i> that she was planning to attend an American Nazi Party function in Dallas on 9/30/64. She was associated with other Dallas-area JBS members including Joe Grinnan, Edwin Walker, and Robert Surrey. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial#142].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1964-09 | <p>JBS member and Section Leader John H. Sutherland (St. Louis MO) created the St. Louis MO Area White Citizens Council.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1964-09 | <p>JBS member Floyd G. Kitchen (Maplewood MO) was Secretary of the St. Louis MO White Citizens Council. He also headed the St. Louis Property Association whose organizational meeting was addressed by J.B. Stoner and Allen O. Kern who represented the anti-semitic and racist National States Rights Party. Stoner was a former Klan organizer and Hitler admirer. Floyd Kitchen became Missouri state chairman for the American Independent Party when it endorsed the 1968 Presidential candidacy of George Wallace. He also was a Missouri elector for Wallace.</p>                                 |
| 1964-10 | <p>The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the Little Rock AR field office sent a 7-page memo dated 10/13/64 to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover. This memo discussed three klaverns of the Association of Arkansas Klans in Little Rock, Texarkana and Pine Bluff. The Pine Bluff klavern had a membership of 20-25 persons and it met once a week in different business locations.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>Page 4 of this memo reports that:</p> <p><b>"Members of the klavern were responsible for forming a John Birch Society chapter in Pine Bluff, and a klavern member is leader of this chapter. Approximately eight to ten people attend the monthly meetings of the John Birch Society chapter; of the men who attend, all are klavern members with the exception of one man. Members of the klavern completely control and dominate the John Birch Society chapter in Pine Bluff. They, however, only conduct John Birch Society business. Likewise, the members of the klavern further the John Birch Society program through the klavern."</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1964-11 | JBS member Bob Gill aka Robert E. Gill (San Francisco CA) was an organizer of the San Francisco chapter of White Citizens Council [HQ 105-34237-47, serial #2X1; 10/26/64 SAC San Francisco to J. Edgar Hoover.]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1964-11 | JBS member and Coordinator Kent H. Steffgen was also the California Field Organizer for the pro-segregation Citizens Councils of America. He led the organizational meeting for the Alameda County (California) Citizens Council on 10/26/64 in Oakland CA. [HQ 105-34237-47, serial #2X2 which is 10/27/64 SAC San Francisco to Hoover. Original copy is in FBI-San Francisco 157-381].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1964-11 | JBS member, Maj. General Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) was the main speaker at an event sponsored by the Americans for the Preservation of the White Race at Whitworth College in Brookhaven MS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1964-11 | <p>JBS members Kent and Phoebe Courtney (New Orleans, LA) are quoted in <i>New York Times</i> article about the 1964 Presidential election results:</p> <p><b>"Mrs. Kent Courtney, editor of <i>The Independent American</i> said at her office in a converted frame house in New Orleans, 'We've got niggers living in the next block to us and that's all right but we're against the civil rights bill because it destroys private property rights and freedom of choice.' "</b> Kent Courtney <b>"predicted a new flood of support for the radical right, as well as for the segregationist Citizens Councils, if the equal job opportunities section of the law is enforced."</b> [Donald Janson, <b><i>"Rightists Buoyed by the Election: Open New Drives"</i></b>, <i>New York Times</i>, 11/23/64, page 1]</p> |
| 1964-12 | <p>The FBI received a letter from a self-identified New Hampshire JBS chapter leader which inquired about the status of FBI Assistant Director William Sullivan who was scheduled to speak in New Hampshire.</p> <p>The file copy of the reply sent to this JBS member has the following notation:</p> <p><b>"Bufiles reflect that in 1963 correspondent's name appeared on the mailing list of the Council For Statehood, an organization to eliminate by force, if necessary, all Jewish people in Government and business positions and to eliminate all Jewish people who are Communists."</b> [FBI-HQ 62-104401, serial #2404, 12/21/64 incoming letter from JBS chapter leader in New Hampshire and FB reply].</p>                                                                                               |
| 1964-12 | <p>JBS member Mary M. Davison (West Palm Beach FL) characterized by FBI as:</p> <p><b>"She has been active in Klan-type and racial organizations and secretly is in sympathy with the American Nazi Party."</b> [FBI-HQ 157-758, #77]</p> <p>Davison was the leader of Council For Statehood which was founded as result of 12/4/62 meeting in West Palm Beach FL by a group calling themselves <i>"Freemen"</i>. A subsequent meeting on 12/11/62 changed the group name to Council For Statehood. The general purpose of the organization <b>"is to eliminate, by force if necessary, all Jewish people who hold high positions in business and Government and eliminate all Jews who are communists."</b> [FBI-HQ file 157-1232, serial #3, 1/7/64 memo from SAC Miami to J. Edgar Hoover, page 3.]</p>             |
| 1964-12 | The Special Agent in Charge of the Little Rock FBI field office contacted HQ to report that the leader of the KKK chapter in Pine Bluff, Billy R. Von Tungelin was also a JBS member and, <b>"is one of the most avid KKK members in Pine Bluff. Bill is more interested in the KKK and using the John Birch Society for the benefit of the KKK. As a result, most of the men in the Pine Bluff chapter of the JBS are KKK members and the KKK members completely operate the JBS chapter."</b> [HQ file 157-9-25, serial #17, 12/18/64]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1965-00 | JBS member David Syme (New York) organized the first chapter of the pro-segregation White Citizens Council in New York state. Syme joined other New York JBS members Jack Ross (JBS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | section leader) and Gerard F. Greene Jr. in supporting the campaign of segregationist Alabama Governor George Wallace for President. All three were also electors for Wallace.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1965-01 | When American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell was in Dallas in November 1964, <b>"Edwin Walker reportedly made available to him, to act as Rockwell's secretary while he was in town, Beth [Anderson] Rachal who does volunteer work for Walker."</b> Rachal was a member of the White Citizens Council. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #165].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1965-01 | An FBI informant reported on a United Klans of America klavern meeting on 1/18/65 in Durham NC. The report discusses plans by the local UKA to begin a recruitment drive. According to the report: <b>"It was also reported that four representatives of the (name deleted) Klavern had been to a meeting of a John Birch Society group...It had been previously announced to the Klan that there were some members of the Birch Society that were interested in combining with the Klan."</b> The JBS members rejected joining the Klan because of the <i>"bad reputation"</i> of the Klan. [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548, serial #134]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1965-01 | FBI report about 01/20/65 United Klans of America meeting in Durham NC stated that:<br><br><b>"Four representatives of the Klavern had been to a meeting of a John Birch Society group...It had been previously announced to the Klan that there were some members of the Birch Society that were interested in combining with the Klan."</b> [Charlotte 100-9548, serial #134].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1965-02 | JBS member Mary Dawson Cain (Summit MS) was editor/publisher of the pro-segregation Mississippi weekly newspaper, <i>The Summit Sun</i> . Cain endorsed the Christian Conservative Leadership Council in Jackson MS which was organized <b>"to spread its segregationist coalition movement throughout the state..."</b> ( <i>Hattiesburg MS American</i> , 2/27/65, p14). When Cain ran for Governor of Mississippi, she observed: <b>"There's not a candidate in this race who is not an ardent proponent of the theory of segregation. It is not an issue."</b><br><br>In 1956, Mary Cain joined the Mississippians For States Rights founded by Judge M.M. McGowan. This group was a re-birth of the 1948 Dixiecrat movement. The Chairman of this new group was W.B. Fontaine of Jackson MS. Fontaine explained the organizing principle of this new group: <b>"There is no such thing as an acceptable civil rights program. Civil rights laws are foreign to the concept of English law, the basis for our government, and are connected with socialism."</b> Cain associated herself with this principle, and she observed: <b>"There is nothing for us in either party; nothing to lose but our chains; and nothing to gain but our self-respect."</b> [ <i>Laurel MS Leader-Call</i> , 5/31/56, p1 and 7; <i>"States Rights Group Sets Up Organization"</i> ].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1965-03 | JBS member and JB's Bookstore operator, Grover L. Bertram (Baltimore MD) was a member of the pro-segregation Maryland Petition Committee. MPC's President (Herbert Mertz) declared that: <b>"Those who work for integration, work with Communism"</b> .<br><br>In July 1965, Mr. Bertram described Martin Luther King Jr's leadership of the March 1965 voting rights campaign in Selma AL as King <b>"leading an army of degenerate trash"</b> and King (according to Bircher Bertram) was driving all Americans <b>"straight into the horror of Communist hell on earth."</b> [ <i>Baltimore MD Evening Sun</i> , 7/30/65, pB-1]<br><br>South Carolina Congressman, L. Mendel Rivers, was an ardent segregationist and he was a featured speaker at MPC events. During one of his speeches he observed that:<br><br><b>"No white child should be forced to sit beside a colored child in school...NAACP is loaded with Communists."</b><br><br>Rivers voted against every civil rights bill, and he signed the Southern Manifesto in 1956 to express his opposition to racial integration of public places. Rivers attempted to have Charleston SC federal judge Waities Waring impeached because Waring ruled that blacks had to be allowed to vote in the Democratic primary and segregated schools were unconstitutional.<br><br>Not surprisingly, Cong. Rivers endorsed the Birch Society.<br><br><b><u>NOTE</u></b><br>Mr. Bertram's description of civil rights workers as <i>"degenerate trash"</i> is a common trope used by racists to describe all their perceived opponents. For example, Rev. Ferrell Griswold, |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>a paid JBS speaker and an aide to Gov. George Wallace of Alabama, referred to civil rights workers as "<a href="#">filth from north septic tanks</a>" during one of his speeches. Griswold also told a racist joke during his December 1, 1965 Glen Burnie MD speech and he described the 1965 voting rights bill as "<a href="#">the product of a Communist plot</a>". [<i>Baltimore MD Sun</i>, 12/2/65, p. C5, "<i>Birchites Hear Aide to Wallace</i>" and <i>Baltimore MD Sun</i>, 1/5/66, p. C8]. See other references to Griswold in this chart.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1965-03 | <p>JBS member Mary Dawson Cain (Summit MS) arranged for former JBS member Richard Cotten to speak under the sponsorship of Cain's organization, Women For Constitutional Government (WCG) along with the pro-segregation Forrest County (MS) Citizens Councils. Cain was President of the WCG. (<i>Hattiesburg MS American</i>, 3/13/65, p9).</p> <p>Cotten was a virulent anti-semitic and racist. The FBI's Los Angeles and Miami field offices described Cotten as "<a href="#">very anti-Negro and anti-semitic</a>" and they described his publication, "<i>Conservative Viewpoint</i>" as a "<a href="#">hate newspaper</a>". [FBI-Los Angeles 157-1132, serials #27, #41 and #45].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1965-03 | <p>JBS member Rev. Delmar Dennis (Meridian MS) used his home for United Klan of America obligation ceremonies. On July 28, 1965, Dennis accepted a position within the UKA as its Exalted Cyclops.</p> <p>The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS field office wrote in a summary memo about Dennis that he was "<a href="#">widely known in rural Mississippi as an ardent segregationist...He founded the First Southern Methodist Church in Mississippi, which church was founded for the sole intent of maintaining racial segregation.</a>"</p> <p>Dennis was also:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Chairman, Citizens Council Lauderdale County MS</li> <li>• Chairman, Citizens Council of Meridian and Chairman of its Public Affairs Committee</li> <li>• On Board of Directors, White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund (a Ku Klux Klan fundraising group)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1965-03 | <p>JBS member and Coordinator Medford Evans was an organizer of the pro-segregation Tri-State Citizens Council of Texarkana AR and "<a href="#">Dr. Evans talked of the success of the Citizens Council in Alabama in thwarting the efforts of Martin Luther King in registering Negro voters.</a>" Evans "<a href="#">said the bodies of the three civil rights workers found near Philadelphia MS could have been planted there by the U.S. Government.</a>" [FBI-HQ 105-34237-25, serial #45 3/1/65 SAC Little Rock to Hoover re: Tri-State Citizens Council of Texarkana AR]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1965-03 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch described JBS National Council member Revilo P. Oliver as "<a href="#">an authentic genius of the first water, and quite possibly the world's greatest living scholar.</a>" [JBS magazine, <i>American Opinion</i>, 03/65].</p> <p>Oliver also served as the primary author for the Birch Society's annual August "<i>Scoreboard</i>" issue of <i>American Opinion</i> which estimated the degree of "<i>Communist influence and control</i>" in almost all countries of the world.</p> <p>When Oliver ultimately resigned from the JBS in July 1966 because of remarks which most observers interpreted as anti-semitic, Welch expressed his regret: "<a href="#">...we have accepted his resignation from the Council with a considerable and natural reluctance. For he is an earnest anti-communist, as well as one of the world's greatest scholars in the fields of classical languages and literature.</a>" An "<i>earnest anti-communist</i>"?</p> <p>By contrast, consider this evaluation of Revilo Oliver which was made by former FBI informant Herbert Philbrick (of <i>I Led Three Lives</i> fame), based upon Philbrick's contacts with Oliver <u>in 1959 and 1960</u>.</p> <p>A 1961 FBI HQ memo concerned Oliver's claim that he relied upon information provided to him by Philbrick which Oliver included in an article he wrote for <i>American Opinion</i> magazine in 1959 and Oliver also included in his speeches which discussed alleged communist infiltration of the Dept of Health, Education and Welfare:</p> <p><a href="#">"Herbert A. Philbrick...advised this date he has met Dr. Revilo P. Oliver on two occasions at Urbana IL in late 1959 or early 1960 when Philbrick delivered lectures there. Oliver has</a></p> |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>written Philbrick on one or two occasions. Philbrick stated he has never given Dr. Oliver any information concerning Communist infiltration of DHEW, stating he knows no one in this Department and has had no information concerning Communist Party activity in the U.S. Government since at least 1944. Philbrick approximately one half year ago heard statements attributed to him that DHEW was infiltrated with CP members...He denied emphatically that he ever made such statements orally or in writing. He considers Dr. Oliver to be an extremist in anti-Communist feelings and violently anti-Semitic."</p> <p>How was it possible for Philbrick to determine in 1959-1960 that Oliver was "<i>violently anti-semitic</i>" but it was not possible for Mr. Welch to recognize Oliver's racism and anti-semitism until 1966?</p> <p>As Oliver correctly pointed out to JBS National Council members in a letter he wrote concerning the 1966 speech which resulted in his resignation from the JBS:</p> <p>"There was no significant statement in that speech that I had not made, months or years before, in the pages of <i>American Opinion</i>, without eliciting the slightest objection or adverse criticism from Mr. Welch."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1965-04 | FBI reported that the Charlotte NC Police Dept arrested a JBS member who had two rifles, two shotguns, and one pistol in his car along with flammable material for fire bombs. This Bircher had threatened " <i>to kill all the Communists</i> "                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1965-04 | A May 1965 FBI memo observed that the " <i>White Citizens Council held a meeting in Huntsville, Alabama on 4/26/65 with selected members of the John Birch Society.</i> " [FBI-HQ 105-34237, serial #25; also in FBI-Birmingham 105-241]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1965-05 | <p>Robert Welch frequently recommended Alan Stang's 1965 JBS-published book entitled, <i>It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights</i>:</p> <p>"This book, because of its thoroughness, its comprehensive coverage of the whole '<i>civil rights</i>' story, and its meticulous documentation, is the best single searchlight we have for exposing the '<i>civil rights</i>' fraud." [Robert Welch, <i>JBS Bulletin</i>, May 1966]</p> <p>According to Alan Stang, the "<i>civil rights movement was not only planned by the Communists, but was begun, is staffed, and is conducted by the Communists—and has only one real purpose: the destruction and communization of America.</i>"</p> <p>In May 1965, the Special Agent in Charge of the Boston FBI Field Office forwarded proof sheets of the Stang book to FBI Headquarters, two months before its scheduled publication. An evaluation of the book was prepared for Assistant Director W.C. Sullivan by F.J. Baumgardner.</p> <p>The concluding "<i>Observations</i>" paragraph states:<br/> "<i>The details of the book do not support the strong conclusions reached by the author. We have had available to us all the material which Stang has plus considerable additional data from our investigations and we could not arrive at such conclusions. The impression is received that Stang may have well started with his conclusions and then developed the information and manner of presentation which he hoped would prove his point. This work must be viewed in the light of the author's apparent close connections with Robert Welch and the John Birch Society.</i>" [FBI-HQ 100-106670, serial #1412, May 28, 1965, and HQ 100-106670, serial #1525, June 24, 1965, both F.J. Baumgardner to W.C. Sullivan].</p> |
| 1965-05 | JBS founder Robert Welch was one of the featured speakers at the Congress of Conservatives convention at the Sheraton Hotel in Chicago IL. During his speech, Welch again declared that " <i>the aim of the civil rights movement is a 'separate Negro Soviet Republic to be carved right out of the United States.'</i> " [FBI-Milwaukee 100-13570, #61; <i>Milwaukee WI Sentinel</i> , 5/1/65, p1 = " <i>Welch Says Nation is Run By the Insane</i> "]. See "Note #2" in entry for 09-65 for details regarding Welch's falsehood re: Negro Soviet Republic.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1965-06 | <p>Robert Welch cited as a reliable source of information, "<i>the long and prophetically accurate December 1956 Special Report of the American Flag Committee.</i>"</p> <p>That Special Report supposedly predicted that the year 1965 was the year targeted by Communists for agitation for Negro voting rights. Welch devoted 5 pages of the JBS Bulletin to this Report.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>The American Flag Committee was organized in August 1950 and run by W. Henry MacFarland Jr. of Philadelphia PA.</p> <p>In July 1955, J. Edgar Hoover sent a memo to the Special Agent in Charge of the FBI's Philadelphia field office which described the American Flag Committee: <b>"The AFC is an anti-semitic hate group."</b> [FBI-HQ 105-11214, serial #77, 7/29/55].</p> <p>MacFarland toured the country with Gerald L.K. Smith. He was a featured speaker at Smith's Christian Nationalist Crusade Convention in August 1948.</p> <p>MacFarland was also a speaker at events sponsored by the National Blue Star Mothers of America (cited as subversive by the U.S. Attorney General).</p> <p>MacFarland also cooperated with Conde McGinley's anti-semitic New Jersey newspaper, <i>Common Sense</i> as well as working with the neo-fascist National Renaissance Party run by James Madole of New York.</p> <p>Two of MacFarland's previous organizations (Nationalist Action League and Committee for Nationalist Action) were included on the U.S. Attorney General's List of Subversive Organizations. MacFarland's bi-monthly publication, <i>National Progress</i>, merged in June 1949 with McGinley's <i>"Common Sense"</i>.</p> <p>One FBI report pointed out that:</p> <p><b>"Bufiles reveal that Conde McGinley is a prolific writer of hate-type literature principally on anti-Semitic and anti-Negro nature. He is known to be most cooperative with the Nationalist Action League which has been cited by the Department of Justice as a Fascist organization."</b> [FBI-HQ 105-9621, serial #574; 10/2/62 M.A. Jones memo to C.D. DeLoach].</p> <p>A report by the Philadelphia field office of the FBI quoted MacFarland stating that the U.S. <b>"should ultimately be made a white Christian nation"</b> because <b>"our increasingly heterogenous society is approaching the fate of the polyglot Austro-Hungarian Empire where the confused medley of nationalities produced nothing but chaos."</b> [FBI-HQ 105-7857, serial #9, page 2; 3/15/50 Philadelphia FBI report].</p> |
| 1965-06 | <p>JBS writer James P. Lucier's employment history includes working for two segregationists (1) South Carolina Senator Strom Thurmond and (2) the editor of the <i>Richmond VA News-Leader</i>, James J. Kilpatrick. In an article which Lucier wrote for the JBS magazine (<i>American Opinion</i>), he observed that:</p> <p><b>"The vote is being pushed into Negro hands which, in some areas, have every reason from ignorance to avarice, to destroy the Republic"</b>. Lucier also rejected the idea that <b>"American ideals"</b> included <b>"the notion of racial or social equality"</b> because <b>"the best system is undemocratic voting"</b>. Constitutional amendments which enfranchised former slaves and prohibited poll taxes, Lucier opined, <b>"run counter to the spirit of the body of the document and to the Bill of Rights"</b>. [James P. Lucier, <i>American Opinion</i>, 06/65, pages 17-30 in his article entitled <i>"Civil Rites: Who Should Vote?"</i>]</p> <p>From 1963 to 1966, Lucier wrote 14 articles for <i>American Opinion</i>. In 1963, he warned about the spread of socialism among the <b>"cannibals and savages of newly independent African nations."</b> The reason they were becoming socialist according to Lucier, was because it <b>"was easy to convince cannibals and savages that socialism will supply abundance without necessitating the earning of it."</b></p> <p>Lucier also commented that black African leaders had <b>"learned to grasp only the concept that one eats one's enemies."</b></p> <p>See 1966-00 entry for additional JBS reference to <b>"savages"</b> in newly independent African nations. This type of racially bigoted rhetoric is another reason why bigoted whites gravitated toward the JBS.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1965-06 | JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) was the featured speaker at a Klan meeting at Scott's Restaurant in Bivins TX, across the Texas state line from Ida, LA. "Gen. Edwin Walker is to be the guest speaker at 3pm. In attendance at this meeting will be the head of each Klavern and his assistant in the state of Louisiana, east Texas, and Arkansas." [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #204]                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1965-06 | The June 1965 issue of Gerald L.K. Smith's racist and anti-semitic newspaper, <i>The Cross and the Flag</i> declared:<br><br>"Attention John Birch Society members: Remain loyal to your local John Birch Society, and even though the John Birch Society may not deal with all the issues in which you are interested, they are doing much good and most of the leaders understand the Jewish question even though they do not discuss it in their meetings."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1965-06 | JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) gave a June 1965 speech to the American Conservative Club in Harrisburg PA. Walker declared that: "I think I can match three good Americans in the KKK for every one in the Americans For Democratic Action or the Anti-Defamation League."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1965-06 | JBS member, Kent Courtney (New Orleans LA) was the featured speaker at a 6/5/65 "Conservative Rally" in Natchez MS sponsored by Americans for the Preservation of the White Race, Inc.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1965-06 | JBS speaker Sheriff Jim Clark (Selma AL) was the principal speaker at the pro-segregation Manatee FL Citizens Council meeting on June 24, 1965. [HQ 105-34237, serial #477, SAC Tampa to Hoover on 7/13/65].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1965-07 | JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) spoke at a rally in Baton Rouge LA sponsored by "United Conservatives" which actually was a front for the racist Citizens Councils of Louisiana (CCL). Other speakers at this event were John Rarick and Ned Touchstone. Touchstone was the editor of the CCL newsletter, "The Councilor" FBI files describe Touchstone as a KKK member and a "rabid segregationist." [FBI-HQ 105-44536, serial #35].<br><br>"John R. Rarick has been identified by our informants as a Klan member in Louisiana." [FBI-HQ 56-3970, serial #5, 9/16/66].                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1965-07 | The July-August annual "Scoreboard" issue of the JBS magazine ( <i>American Opinion</i> ) estimated the degree of "Communist influence and control" in all countries in the world. The analysis in this annual issue was written by JBS National Council member Revilo P. Oliver.<br><br>This is also the same Revilo Oliver who described "Mississippi, the state which has the largest percentage of Negroes in its population and where relations between the two races were conducted on a sensible basis..." [American Opinion, July-August 1965, p74]<br><br>In the section of the article which discusses the United States, the estimate of Communist influence and control is 60-80% -- which represented an increase from the previous year's estimate of 50-70%. One example of such alleged "Communist influence and control" is discussed by Oliver with respect to college campuses:<br><br>"On most campuses Communist cells, under a dozen names, are multiplying more rapidly than fleas on a dog, and at least one college has begun to give academic credit for rioting. You have only to drive through any campus to see the zombies—what Mr. Tom Anderson has aptly described as an 'aggregation of unwashed, zoot-suited, bearded, black and white beatniks, anarchists, and slobs' together with their females. And if you step into any classroom, the chances are that you can see at work and hear some 'intellectual' his congested little mind festering with loathing of our country, our race, and our civilization." [American Opinion, July-August 1965, page 71]. An asterisk regarding the "academic credit for rioting" comment refers readers to: "As reported in <i>The Councilor</i> , March 5, 1965."<br><br><i>The Councilor</i> publication which the JBS cites as a reputable source, was the official publication of the segregationist organization, Citizens Councils of Louisiana, Inc. The Editor of that magazine was Ned O. Touchstone. Touchstone owned and operated several weekly newspapers in Texas and Louisiana. He also was Chairman of "Freedom Bus North" a Shreveport, Louisiana project which provided one-way bus or train tickets for blacks to be |

sent to northern states. The free transportation was sponsored by the segregationist Louisiana Association of Citizens Councils.

In March 1965, Touchstone declared that the Citizens Councils of Louisiana planned to put up 800 billboards across the U.S. showing Martin Luther King Jr. attending "*communist training school*" - which is a reference to Highlander Folk School in Monteagle TN.

In reality, King was at Highlander one time for a one-hour speech and the photo of him at that event was taken by Edwin H. Friend. Friend was the official photographer for the United Klans of America chapter in Georgia. Friend was hired by the Georgia Commission on Education, a state agency whose purpose was to preserve segregated public schools in Georgia.

On November 23, 1965, Touchstone was the keynote speaker at a Knights of the KKK rally in North Biloxi MS. In 1967, when Touchstone ran for State Superintendent of Education in Louisiana his campaign literature pointed out that: "[Mr. Touchstone will work with George Wallace and other segregationists for a peaceful return of good will between the races through separate schools.](#)" [*Ruston LA Daily Leader*, 10/27/67, p3]

In July 1966, J. Edgar Hoover responded to an inquiry about the Citizens Council of Louisiana. A notation on the FBI file copy of its reply describes Ned Touchstone as a member of the KKK and "[He is a rabid segregationist who has condemned and tried to embarrass the Federal Government whenever he has the opportunity. 'The Councilor' has been printed and distributed by the National States Rights Party.](#)" [FBI-HQ 105-44536, serial #37; 7/27/66 Hoover reply to inquiry in Citizens Councils of LA file).

The FBI characterization of the National States Rights Party was: "[...the NSRP is composed of past members of klan-type organizations and notorious anti-semites](#)" and its publication, *The Thunderbolt*, "[continues to publish articles attacking Negroes and persons of the Jewish faith.](#)" [Quoted from "[Appendix](#)" which FBI attached to memos and reports on the NSRP]. A typical *Thunderbolt* article: "[...racial integration of we White people is a Jewish directed scheme of mongrelize the White race, so that the almighty Jew can sit upon a throne to rule a world populated by a mass of mullato like zombies...When we take power, we will remove all Negroes, Jews and Orientals form the United States.](#)" [4/62 issue]

Incidentally, in 1966 Revilo Oliver resigned from the John Birch Society after he made a speech which most observers (including Robert Welch) considered objectionable. Welch sent an explanation to all JBS National Council members regarding Oliver's departure:

["...We do not subscribe at all to Dr. Oliver's 'racial superiority' theories, nor to his views concerning the degeneracy of the human race...Despite our long and growing disagreement with Dr. Oliver over the subject matter of this letter, we have accepted his resignation from the Council with a considerable and natural reluctance. For he is an earnest anti-communist, as well as one of the world's greatest scholars in the fields of classical languages and literature."](#)

Welch had previously described Oliver's writing style as deserving "[nothing but praise and hunger for the superb style of a Dr. Revilo Oliver, with his striking understatements and felicitous turns of phrase which so greatly increase the effectiveness of all he writes.](#)" [*JBS Bulletin*, 9/63, page 119]

Perhaps Welch had the following Oliver observation in mind:

["Despite the best efforts of Communists in the news services to cover up and confuse, most people have learned a little something of what happened when a horde of termites from all over the country, led by half crazed ministers and professors, swarmed over the small town of Selma, Alabama in typical demonstration of Communist activism \(see American Opinion, May 1965, pages 1-10\)."](#) [*American Opinion*, July-August 1965, page 74.]

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>After Oliver left the JBS, he felt un-constrained by Welch's approval of "striking understatements and felicitous turns of phrase" so he decided to write for an overly neo-nazi magazine, <i>Liberty Bell</i>, published by George P. Dietz (a former JBS member)</p> <p>"My article on Nigger Superiority in the May issue of <i>Liberty Bell</i> was in print before events in Los Angeles gave it an emphatic confirmation. Niggers naturally loot and destroy when they see a good opportunity...for tribal festivities." [<i>Liberty Bell</i> magazine, June 1992]</p> <p>In 1990, Oliver wrote:</p> <p>"There could be no clearer proof that the Jews' mystery religion, a spiritual syphilis, has rotted the minds of our race and induced paralysis of our will to live." [<i>Liberty Bell</i>, 11/90, "A Cringing Lord"]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1965-08 | <p>JBS member Dr. John R. Andrew (Stone Mountain GA) was a JBS chapter leader in Emory GA until he resigned that position in 1965 to run for political office. However, the Emory chapter still met in his home. On August 23, 1965, Dr. Andrews was the featured speaker at a United Klans of America rally in Atlanta.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1965-08 | <p>JBS member Mary Dawson Cain (Summit MS) Cain joined Association of Christian Conservatives (ACC) which was organized and led by Elmore Greaves. (<i>Hattiesburg MS American</i>, 8/4/65, p1)</p> <p>The ACC was a coalition of the leaders from Americans for the Preservation of the White Race, the White Citizens Councils, Women for Constitutional Government, and the John Birch Society. Their purpose was to oppose voting law changes.</p> <p>Greaves was also a member of Americans for the Preservation of the White Race and the White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Mississippi and he was a JBS endorser.</p> <p>In January 1965, Greaves declared:</p> <p>"Although I am not a member of the Ku Klux Klan, I am in sympathy with its philosophy as I understand it. That is, I believe in the Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and the principle of white supremacy." [01/11/65 <i>Jackson MS Daily News</i>, page 2].</p> <p>Greaves lied about his Klan membership and, in fact, Greaves was the co-founder and State Chairman of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund, Inc. (a front group created by the White Knights of the KKK of MS). It was formed at a White Knights cabinet meeting on 01/31/65 and its purpose was to pay for the defense of 18 persons charged with the 1964 murders of civil rights workers Schwerner, Goodman, and Cheney in Philadelphia MS. Greaves reported to Imperial Wizard Samuel H. Bowers.</p> |
| 1965-09 | <p>JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) spoke at an event at the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta. In answer to a question after his speech, Walker declared: "There will be a KKK in the USA longer than there will be an LBJ".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1965-09 | <p>JBS founder and leader Robert Welch gave a speech in Phoenix AZ, during which he declared that:</p> <p>"Racial killings in the South are perpetrated by Communists to warn Negroes not to oppose the civil rights movement, Robert Welch asserted yesterday...and such racial atrocities will continue in order to dramatize a terrific propaganda drive inspired by the Reds in support of a Negro Soviet Republic." [9/20/65 <i>Phoenix AZ Republic</i>, pA4, "Welch Blames Reds in Killings"; FBI-Phoenix 62-795, serial #133]. Also see 16-page Welch pamphlet "Two Revolutions At Once" published in May 1965.</p> <p><b>NOTE #1:</b></p> <p>There is no way to be polite about this. Robert Welch was an exceptionally well-educated man who was born in North Carolina. Nobody but an ignorant fool or a racist could claim that southern racial killings were perpetrated by Communists.</p> <p>All of the most prominent racial killings in the South were the result of bigoted white supremacists - often at the direction of local Klan leaders and sometimes involving local law enforcement.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |



One example of this was subsequently confirmed by testimony from Rev. Delmar Dennis, a JBS member who infiltrated the most violent Klan in our nation's history - the White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi whose Imperial Wizard was Samuel H. Bowers.

Dennis's testimony made it possible to convict Byron de la Beckwith for the murder of civil rights leader and NAACP official Medger Evers. Dennis said he heard Beckwith brag about the killing at a 1965 Klan rally near Jackson, MS.

#### SOME OTHER FAMOUS RACE-RELATED MURDERS:

January 1957 = Willie Edwards Jr. (Montgomery AL). Several Klansmen forced Edwards out of his supermarket delivery truck whereupon he was tortured and then told (at gunpoint) to jump off a bridge over the Alabama River. His body was discovered three months later. Nineteen years later, three Klansmen were indicted for the murder.

May 1963 = William Lewis Moore (Attala AL). The prime suspect in the murder was Floyd L. Simpson. Bullets that killed Moore were traced to Simpson's rifle and Simpson's car was seen in the vicinity of the murder. Simpson refused to take a polygraph exam or tell investigators his whereabouts at the time of the murder. Simpson was a member of United Klans of America, Klavern 13 (Ft. Payne AL). A Grand Jury of 17 white men and 1 black man refused to indict Simpson.

September 1963 = Addie Mae Collins, Denise McNair, Carole Robinson, Cynthia Wesley (Birmingham AL)

As a result of the 9/15/63 dynamite bombing of the 16<sup>th</sup> Street Baptist Church in Birmingham AL, these four young black girls were killed. Four United Klans of America members were convicted of their murder: Robert E. Chambliss, Herman Frank Cash, Thomas Edwin Blanton Jr. and Bobby Frank Cherry.

May 1964 = Henry H. Dee and Charles E. Moore (Meadville MS). Two members of the most violent Klan in U.S. history (White Knights of the KKK of Mississippi) abducted Dee and Moore, beat them unconscious and then dumped them into the Mississippi River where they drowned. Klansmen James Ford Seale and Charles Marcus Edwards were arrested for murder. Edwards provided a signed confession.

June 1964 = James Chaney, Andrew Goodman, Michael Schwerner (Philadelphia MS)  
Klan organizer Edgar Ray Killen was convicted for the 1964 killings -- known as the Mississippi Burning murders. Also involved with the Neshoba County Sheriff, Cecil Price.

July 1964 = Lt. Col. Lemuel Penn (near Athens GA). A carload of Klansmen opened fire at the car in which Penn and two other Army Reserve officers were returning to Washington DC. Two Klan members were tried on first-degree murder charges (Cecil William Myers, Joseph Howard Sims). Later civil rights charges were brought against them along with four other Klansmen. Myers and Sims were convicted and sentenced to 10 years in prison.

March 1965 = Viola Gregg Liuzzo murdered in Alabama. Four Klan members were arrested and three were convicted of violating her civil rights.

January 1966 = Vernon Dahmer (Hattiesburg MS). Klan members firebombed Dahmer's home and grocery store. Dahmer died from injuries he received. Three Klan members were convicted of murder and sentenced to life in prison.

June 1966 = Ben Chester White (Natchez MS). James Jones, Claude Fuller and Ernest Avants were members of a faction of the White Knights of the KKK called Cottonmouth Moccasin Gang. Fuller shot and killed Mr. White, then Avants fired his shotgun into White's corpse. Jones admitted his role in this crime.

Members of the extreme right National States Rights Party were often involved in violent incidents including murders of blacks in the south.



For additional info, see:

<https://www.clarionledger.com/story/journeytojustice/2014/07/09/sam-bowers-mississippi-burning-christian-identity/12394409/>

**NOTE #2:**

For anyone who still doubts the involvement of Klan members in racial violence and murders, check out the following 1967 House Committee on Un-American Activities report (use search terms "*violence*" and "*murder*")

<https://archive.org/details/HouseCommitteeOnUnAmericanActivitiesThePresentDayKuKluxKlanMovements12116776pp>

ALSO: Review the following 1958 FBI training monograph:

<https://archive.org/details/FBIMonographTheKuKluxKlanSectionII19441958>

**NOTE #3:**

With respect to Welch's "*Negro Soviet Republic*" argument in 1965, the CPUSA discarded that idea many years earlier. J. Edgar Hoover pointed out in his January 1960 testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA held in New York City on December 10, **1959** had discarded that position:

"The Negro resolution adopted by the convention discarded the party's historic position advocating 'self-determination' meaning that Negroes should be given the right to form a separate nation in the Southern States...The 1959 convention resolution hence represents a party admission that its position concerning Negroes is bankrupt. Time itself has shown that the party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." [J. Edgar Hoover: *An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA*; Statement made to Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 1/17/60, page 7; Also see: *FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin*, March 1960 - for same comment.]

Even the KKK newspaper, *The Fiery Cross*, recognized this change of Communist strategy!

"With the CPUSA steadily declining in open membership, the official doctrine was changed from creating a separate Negro state in the U.S. to one of full integration. (Ben) Davis [National Secretary CPUSA] had argued for this change in order to obtain maximum Negro support. The party line change became official in 1959." [The Fiery Cross, "*Communist Exploitation of the U.S. Racial Crisis*", August 1964, page 1]

Statements made by Robert Welch and the JBS regarding alleged "*Communist*" strategy and objectives along with purported "*Communist*" involvement in violence and murders (particularly in our southern states) conformed to the arguments favored and promoted by most white supremacist organizations in the U.S. - which is precisely why those organizations (and their leadership) considered Welch and the JBS to be their ALLIES in their fight to preserve segregation and Jim Crow laws, customs, and practices.

Welch and the JBS cheerfully advanced the basic predicates and stereotypes of white hate groups who sought to always blame victims of discrimination and bigotry for every problem or controversy which arose.

**NOTE #4**

The method utilized by the JBS to camouflage the racist origins and purposes behind JBS arguments was to hire African-American speakers to spread JBS mythology about our civil rights movement and its leadership.

The JBS employed a group of African American speakers such as Julia Brown, Lola Belle Holmes, Leonard Patterson, Alvin D. Smith, Rev. E. Freeman Yearling, Rev. Henry Mitchell, Donald L. Jackson, Gerald W. Kirk, and Rev J.L. Ward.

Most of the time these folks spoke under the auspices of the JBS front-group, Truth About Civil Turmoil (aka TACT). None of these folks devoted any time during their speeches to discussing the actual discrimination or oppression or harassment which black Americans faced in their

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>everyday lives. Instead, these folks received \$100 per speech to dismiss or de-value all such evidence while asserting that our civil rights movement was "<i>a fraud</i>" and everyone working within our civil rights movement was essentially advancing "<i>Communist</i>" objectives. [See for example advertisement in <i>Lewiston ID Morning Tribune</i>, 3/11/70, p5, "<i>Tonight Hear Charles E. Smith Speaking on the Topic: 'Civil Rights is a Fraud'</i>" [FBI-Butte 62-1672, serial #173] and "<i>TACT To Sponsor Civil Rights Speaker Nov 12</i>" in <i>Fremont County Chronicle News of St. Anthony Idaho</i>, 11/5/70, page 5; FBI-Butte 62-1672, serial #175].</p> <p>For specific details regarding the total dishonesty of JBS speakers Julia Brown and Lola Belle Holmes – see chapter 6 of my JBS Report here:<br/> <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3">https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1965-09 | <p>JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) was the featured speaker at the Pasco County Fair Grounds in Dade City FL. The event was sponsored by the Pasco County Supporters of Constitutional Government which was described by FBI as "<i>sponsored by United Florida Ku Klux Klan</i>" and "<i>served as the recruiting ground of the UFKKK in Pasco County.</i>" [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #217]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1965-10 | <p>JBS member General Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) meeting with Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard of United Klans of America:</p> <p>"During the week of October 18, Robert M. Shelton, was flown to Shreveport, Louisiana by James L. Frazier Jr. of Tuscaloosa AL in Frazier's personal airplane. Shelton spent six or seven hours in a hotel room with General Edwin Walker and talked to him about the United Klans of America and various other topics. Shelton offered General Walker the position of Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America for the State of Texas. Later, General Walker mentioned to someone that he was interested in the Klan position offered by Robert Shelton and that he would contact Shelton." [FBI-Dallas 157-218, serial #222, 10/25/65, page 2]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1965-10 | <p>JBS member, William J. Story, was a candidate for Governor on the Virginia Conservative Party ticket. Story was an Assistant Superintendent of schools in Chesapeake VA.</p> <p>During an interview on WTOP-TV program "<i>City Side</i>", Story was described as follows:</p> <p>"Story, an opponent of racial integration, refused to join the two major party candidates for Governor...in denouncing the Ku Klux Klan. He explained that he had never attended a Klan meeting and added that '<i>I don't know anything about what they're trying to do. I do not intend to sit in judgment on the righteousness of the various organizations in Virginia.</i>' " [Washington DC Evening Star, 10/05/65, p C-3, "<i>Story Proud to be in Birch Society</i>"]</p> <p>In his position as South Norfolk School Superintendent in September 1955, Story proclaimed that he would never let the NAACP have use of "<i>any colored school building in South Norfolk for any purpose or under any circumstances.</i>" [See: <i>Norfolk Journal and Guide</i>, 9/24/55 article "<i>You'll Never Use These Schools South Norfolk Tells NAACP</i>", FBI-Norfolk 105-236, serial #11]. Story permitted use of a white school building for a meeting of the segregationist group, Defenders of State Sovereignty and Individual Liberties in September and October.</p> |
| 1965-10 | <p>JBS member, Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) met with United Klans of America Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton in Shreveport LA at which time Shelton "<i>offered General Walker the position of Grand Dragon of the UKA for the State of Texas.</i>" [FBI HQ 157-370-2, serial #345; also: 157-370-4, serials #328, 340X, 341, 377, 383]. "<i>Later General Walker mentioned to someone that he was interested in the Klan position...</i>" [HQ 157-370-4, serial #341, 11/1/65 SAC Birmingham to J. Edgar Hoover re: United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, page 1.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1965-10 | <p>JBS member, Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) was the main speaker at the Pasco County (FL) Federation for Constitutional Government – which the FBI described as a front for the United Florida Ku Klux Klan of Dade County FL. [HQ 116-165494, serial #109]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1965-10 | <p>Eugene Tabbutt was the Chief of the United Klans of America "Bureau of Investigation".</p> <p>"Tabbutt stated that [in October 1965]...he met in Audubon NJ with 50 leaders from various John Birch Society chapters at their request. Tabbutt stated they asked him about the United Klans of America...Tabbutt stated the Birch leaders told him they were '<i>fed up</i>'</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>with meetings, petitions, and letter writing and wanted action. According to Tabbutt, the Birch leaders promised to furnish 750 Birchers for the UKA. They told Tabbutt they were going to check him with Robert Shelton, Imperial Wizard of the UKA. Tabbutt told those at the meeting on October 16, 1965 that within six months, the UKA will have 10,000 Birchers joining the UKA." [FBI-Philadelphia 105-4158, serial #903, 10/22/65 "United Klans of America, Inc. - New York Realm", pages 2-3]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1965-10 | <p>The October 1965 issue of the JBS magazine "<i>American Opinion</i>" contains an article by Robert H. Montgomery entitled "<i>From The North</i>". This article opens by discussing "<i>successive waves of immigration</i>" which arrived in Boston. Montgomery argues that the former European migrants (Irish, Jews, Italians, etc.) "<i>did not expect welfare handouts</i>" and were willing to work hard and accept responsibility for their destiny.</p> <p>Montgomery then uses language (and adopts arguments) which are identical to what can be found in overtly racist publications.</p> <p>"Now we are experiencing something new. We have an influx of newcomers (let us call them Savages to distinguish them from the great majority of respectable and respected Negroes) who do not intend to take care of themselves but intend that we shall take care of them. Arrogantly they hamstringing our police and tell us how to manage our schools and what special privileges they should enjoy because of their color. Our initial mistake was to establish an insane welfare program which subsidizes idleness and sexual immorality. This had great appeal to the lowest sort of Negroes who heard about it in the South. One could be idle and breed illegitimate children there too, but in the South one could not make of it a lucrative occupation. So Savages came North." [Robert Montgomery, "From the North", <i>American Opinion</i> magazine, October 1965, pages 69-70]. See other listings in this chronology where JBS members use the term "<i>savages</i>" to describe African-Americans.</p> |
| 1965-10 | <p>Eugene Tabbutt was the Chief of the United Klans of America "<i>Bureau of Investigation</i>".</p> <p>During an October 1965 Klan meeting in New Jersey:</p> <p>"It was observed at this meeting that a check in the amount of \$7500 from some members of the John Birch Society of New Jersey was given to the Klan as an indication of their desire for membership in the Klan and their denouncement and proposed renunciation of the John Birch Society of New Jersey." [FBI-Philadelphia 105-4158, serial #1055, p3, 12/2/65 LHM by Buffalo NY FBI office captioned "<i>United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan</i>". Same info in Philly 105-4158, serial #942, 11/3/65 Buffalo LHM re: "<i>Ku Klux Klan, New York State</i>", p3</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1965-11 | <p>Ralph E. Pryor Jr. was the Grand Dragon of the Ku Klux Klan in Delaware. He observed that:</p> <p>"Birch Society members make good Klansmen. They're coming in in droves in this area. I predict the Klan will replace the Birchers in 4 years at least in the Hartford-Cecil area." [Baltimore MD Evening Sun, 11/19/65, "The Klan and the Birch Society"; FBI-Baltimore 100-22382, serial #111].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1965-11 | <p>Sheriff Jim Clark of Selma AL (a frequent JBS-sponsored speaker via its Truth About Civil Turmoil committees) was the featured speaker at the San Diego White Citizens Council meeting on 11/16/65. Clark described civil rights movement as "<i>immoral and Communist-inspired</i>". [HQ 105-34237-46, serial #7; Original in FBI-San Diego 157-196.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1965-11 | <p>JBS member Edwin A. Walker (Dallas TX) made the following comment which was published on page 5 of the November 15, 1965 issue of Conde McGinley's New Jersey newspaper, "<i>Common Sense</i>".</p> <p>"I'll bet you will find more good Americans in the Ku Klux Klan than in the Americans For Democratic Action."</p> <p>The House Committee on Un-American Activities described Conde McGinley's newspaper as "<i>almost exclusively a vehicle for the exploitation of ignorance, prejudice and fear</i>" and as "<i>a clearinghouse for hate propagandists throughout the country.</i>" ["<i>Preliminary Report on Neo-Fascist and Hate Groups</i>", 12/17/54, House Committee on Un-American Activities", pages 10 and 11.] <a href="http://debs.indstate.edu/u588n4_1954.pdf">http://debs.indstate.edu/u588n4_1954.pdf</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>The FBI description: "' <i>Common Sense</i> ' is a notorious anti-Semitic hate sheet published by the Christian Educational Association." AND " <i>Common Sense</i> depicts Communism as Judaism and devotes its pages almost entirely to attacks on the Jewish and to a lesser extent the Negro minorities in the United States. Sympathy for the former Nazi Government in Germany is also shown in the paper." [In the " <i>Appendix</i> " to FBI memos which discuss Christian Educational Association]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1965-11 | <p>JBS member Rev. Delmar Dennis was Chairman of the White Citizens Council in Lauderdale County MS as well as Chairman of the Public Affairs Committee of the White Citizens Council chapter in Meridian MS. In November 1965, Dennis attempted to organize a pro-segregation group in his community, called the Patrick Henry Society.</p> <p>Dennis also served on the Board of Directors of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund which was a Klan front group that was used to raise funds for the defense of Klan members indicted for crimes against civil rights workers.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1965-11 | <p>JBS speaker Sheriff Jim Clark of Selma AL was the principal speaker at St. Louis Metro Area White Citizens Council meeting. This group was originally created by JBS member John H. Sutherland in September 1964. Sutherland also was a JBS section leader for 3 JBS chapters. Bircher Floyd G. Kitchen was Secretary. [HQ 105-34237-42, serial #7, 11/17/65 SAC St. Louis to J. Edgar Hoover, originally in St. Louis 157-582].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1965-12 | <p>Sheriff James G. Clark of Selma AL was a prominent segregationist who was a frequent speaker under the auspices of the Birch Society's Speakers Bureau. He often spoke at meetings of the JBS front group TACT (Truth About Civil Turmoil). In November 1965, Robert Welch invited Clark to be a featured speaker at a JBS National Council dinner on December 4, 1965.</p> <p>In response to a voting rights drive in Dallas County AL, Sheriff Clark recruited Ku Klux Klan members and Klan sympathizers who then joined with Alabama Highway Patrolmen to assault and threaten civil rights workers.</p>                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1965-12 | <p>An FBI informant reported on the weekly meeting of the Durham NC klavern of United Klans of America at the Lucky Diamond Club.</p> <p>"Prior to the meeting of the Durham Klavern a representative indicating he represented the John Birch Society, driving an out-of-state station wagon, possibly from Maine, talked to some of the Klansmen as they arrived at the meeting place. This representative was recruiting for the JBS." [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548, serial #159]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1965-12 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch made the following comments about the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith in the December 1965 <i>JBS Bulletin</i>:</p> <p>"Let's suppose you happen to believe, for instance, that the Anti-Defamation League, always under the guise of protecting the Jews from anti-Semitism--and certainly with that intention on the part of many of its leaders--has actually done more to cause and promote anti-Semitism than any other group in America. Suppose you go even further--as do some of my Jewish friends--and suppose that ADL was originally designed by Communists for that very purpose...then why on earth help them, to carry out this nefarious scheme, by yourself reacting in exactly the way the Communists have planned and wanted?"</p> |
| 1966-00 | <p>In 1966, JBS magazine (<i>American Opinion</i>) had cover portrait and OBIT article on JBS speaker, Professor Charles Callan Tansill. In 1936 Tansill left American University in Washington DC after defending Hitler. In 1956, he left Georgetown University for expressing anti-black sentiments.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1966-00 | <p>JBS magazine, <i>American Opinion</i>, commented that British protectorate Bechuanaland was "scheduled to become independent in September 1966. The result, of course, will be what always happens in Africa when the savages are turned loose."</p> <p>From <i>CIA World Factbook</i>:<br/> <a href="https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/bc.html">https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/bc.html</a></p> <p>"Formerly the British protectorate of Bechuanaland, Botswana adopted its new name at independence in 1966. More than five decades of uninterrupted civilian leadership, progressive social policies, and significant capital investment have created one of the most stable economies in Africa."</p> <p>AND</p>  |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>"Until the global recession, Botswana maintained one of the world's highest economic growth rates since independence in 1966. Diamond mining fueled much of the economic expansion and currently accounts for one-quarter of GDP, approximately 85% of export earnings, and about one-third of the government's revenues. Tourism is the secondary earner of foreign exchange and many Batswana engage in tourism-related services, subsistence farming, and cattle rearing. Through fiscal discipline and sound management, Botswana transformed itself from one of the poorest countries in the world to a middle-income country with a per capita GDP of approximately \$18,100 in 2017. Botswana also ranks as one of the least corrupt and best places to do business in sub-Saharan Africa."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1966-00 | <p>JBS member Augereau G. Heinsohn Jr. (Sevierville TN) was a founding member of the JBS. He served on its National Council starting in January 1960 and he also was a member of the JBS Executive Committee.</p> <p>Heinsohn asked Robert Welch to publish his commentary "<i>Free Lunch and Boobus Americanus</i>" and Welch did so. As can be seen by the following Heinsohn excerpt, as well as from other entries in this chronology, racially bigoted language was not considered unacceptable within the JBS. Many of the wealthy white southerners who became senior JBS officials routinely present themselves as the only true victims of racial discrimination:</p> <p>"Personal freedom is rapidly vanishing in America. A citizen can no longer enjoy the full fruits of his own labor and be protected in the possession thereof from the mewling bureaucratic thieves who seek to distribute his wealth to spear-toting Bantu three-toed Caribs with thumbs on their feet, assortments of Communist gorillas, and every foreign thug or domestic indolent who comes begging." [See other entries regarding similar language used by Revilo P. Oliver and James P. Lucier.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1966-00 | <p>JBS member and Section Leader John H. Sutherland offered Russell G. Byers (St. Louis) \$50,000 to murder MLK Jr or to arrange the murder. [<i>Memphis TN Commercial-Appeal</i>, 3/22/98, "Ray Expected Pay For Killing King, Investigators Conclude"].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1966-00 | <p>"<i>Anarchy U.S.A</i>" is a 76-minute 1966 documentary film produced by the John Birch Society. It claims that the civil rights movement in the United States is part of a Communist conspiracy to encourage a violent revolution which will result in the creation of a separate "<i>Negro Soviet Republic</i>" in the "<i>Black Belt</i>" of the South (a term which the film claims was created by Communists).</p> <p>In reality, "<i>black belt</i>" refers to the cotton belt - which "<b>region derives its name from the black soil which is prevalent in contrast to the red clays to the north and south.</b>" [Thomas C. Cochran and Wayne Andrews: <i>Concise Dictionary of American History</i>, Scribner's, 1962, page 99]. The film implies that "<i>black belt</i>" refers to a new country based upon skin color.</p> <p>Another distortion in the film pertains to a slogan used by Fidel Castro, i.e. "<i>Venceremos!</i>" which, in Spanish, means "<i>We will win</i>" but the film suggests that the slogan was translated into English by African American Communists and then set to music to become the anthem of our civil rights movement as "<i>We Shall Overcome</i>". Actually, this music originated from an 19<sup>th</sup> century old Baptist hymn entitled "<i>I'll Be All Right</i>" combined with the text of the 1901 gospel hymn "<i>I'll Overcome Someday</i>" by Methodist preacher Charles Albert Tindley. [Jon M. Spencer: <i>Protest and Praise—Sacred Music of Black Religion</i>, Fortress Press, 1991, page 84].</p> <p>The film then connects our civil rights movement to Communist revolutions in Algeria, Cuba, and China and the film claims that the same strategies used to produce Communist regimes in those places were being used in the U.S. -so it's all part of a sinister conspiracy to create a Negro Soviet Republic.</p> <p>However, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover testified in 1960 that the Communist Party USA discarded its "<i>Negro Soviet Republic</i>" strategy at its 17<sup>th</sup> National Convention <b>in 1959</b>.</p> <p>"The Negro resolution adopted by the convention discarded the party's historic position advocating 'self-determination' meaning that Negroes should be given the right to form a separate nation in the Southern States...The 1959 convention resolution hence represents</p> |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>a party admission that its position concerning Negroes is bankrupt. Time itself has shown that the party is not interested in the welfare of the Negro, but only in using him as a tool to advance party interests." [J. Edgar Hoover: <i>An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party USA</i>; Statement made to Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 1/17/60, page 7; Also see: <i>FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin</i>, March 1960 - for same comment.]</p> <p>In addition, the FBI falsified almost every major predicate of JBS ideology concerning our civil rights movement and its leadership.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1966-01 | <p>JBS National Council member Revilo P. Oliver (Urbana IL) was the principal speaker at a banquet for the 11th Annual Leadership Conference of the pro-segregation Citizens Councils of America in Chattanooga TN. Walker was introduced by JBS member Medford Evans. [Chattanooga TN News-Free Press, 1/3/66, p3, "Citizens Council Leadership Parley To Hear Dr. Oliver. [FBI- HQ 105-34237, sub 24, #39]</p> <p>JBS founder Robert Welch expressed regret that Oliver left the Birch Society in July 1966 because Oliver "is an earnest anti-communist, as well as one of the world's greatest scholars in the fields of classical languages and literature."</p> <p>After Oliver left the JBS, he revealed his true sentiments when he started writing for the overtly neo-nazi magazine (<i>Liberty Bell</i>) published by George P. Dietz (himself a former JBS member).</p> <p>The June 1992 issue of <i>Liberty Bell</i> magazine contains an article by "earnest anti-communist" Oliver which includes the following observation:</p> <p>"My article on Nigger Superiority in the May issue of <i>Liberty Bell</i> was in print before events in Los Angeles gave it an emphatic confirmation. Niggers naturally loot and destroy when they see a good opportunity...for tribal festivities."</p> |
| 1966-04 | <p>The April 1966 issue of the JBS magazine, <i>American Opinion</i>, lists the following bigots as among its Associate Editors or Editorial Advisory Committee:</p> <p><b>George W. Armstrong Jr.</b><br/>[Armstrong's father was a virulent anti-semitic and racist who used his wealth to support virtually every bigoted organization, politician, and movement in the United States. Armstrong Jr. ran his father's businesses along with the Judge Armstrong Foundation which circulated numerous anti-semitic and racist publications.]</p> <p><b>Medford Evans</b><br/>[Evans was a JBS Coordinator who was a life-long white supremacist and he also served as an official of the White Citizens Council movement.]</p> <p><b>Revilo P. Oliver</b><br/>[JBS founding member and on JBS National Council. Oliver's bigoted sentiments were so blatant that he resigned from the JBS in 1966].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1966-07 | <p>JBS member Revilo P. Oliver (Urbana IL) was a founding member of the JBS and he served on its National Council starting in January 1960. He also was the primary editor of the annual JBS "Scoreboard" issue of its magazine, <i>American Opinion</i> - which estimated the degree of "Communist influence and control" within all countries.</p> <p>On July 2, 1966, Oliver gave a speech entitled "Conspiracy or Degeneracy?" at the annual Boston MA gathering of the New England Rally for God, Family and Country—which was largely a JBS function. In a portion of his speech which discussed Zionist influences within the Communist Conspiracy, Oliver contemplated "the beatific vision" of "all the Jews being vaporized at dawn tomorrow."</p> <p>"The conspiracy that is destroying us, we are told, is a conspiracy of Communists or of Illuminati or of Jews. Now most of the authors who offer us one or another of those three identifications expound their view in a manner that is less than cogent. Most of them either overstate or oversimplify their case, and some of them, I am sorry to say, give the impression that they are no more intelligent than 'Liberal intellectuals.' Most of the writers</p>                                                                       |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>on this subject are either so fascinated by their own discoveries or so anxious to convince a maximum number of readers that they imply that the conspiracy they identify is the root of all evil -- that is if it were abolished, mankind -- all mankind, mind you -- would enter, instanter, on a Golden Age of peace and domestic tranquility and happiness. If only by some miracle all the Bolsheviks or all of the Illuminati or all the Jews were vaporized at dawn tomorrow, we should have nothing more to worry about. The trouble with that beatific vision, of course, is that every educated man knows that it just can't be so." [Revilo P. Oliver, <i>Conspiracy or Degeneracy</i>, 1966].</p> <p>Because of these remarks, Oliver resigned from the Birch Society. JBS founder Robert Welch expressed regret that Oliver left the Birch Society because Welch believed that Oliver "is an earnest anti-communist, as well as one of the world's greatest scholars in the fields of classical languages and literature."</p> <p>After Oliver left the JBS, he revealed his true sentiments when he started writing for the overtly neo-nazi magazine (<i>Liberty Bell</i>) published by George P. Dietz (himself a former JBS member) and Oliver also involved himself with the neo-nazi organization, National Youth Alliance later known as National Alliance.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1966-08 | <p>Thomas J. Davis, Eastern Regional Manager of Public Relations for the JBS (White Plains, NY), gave a speech at Wesleyan Methodist Church in San Antonio TX on 08/09/66 entitled "<i>The Jewish Community and the John Birch Society</i>".</p> <p>According to Davis, the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith was guilty of promoting bigotry and anti-semitism for profit. Quoting Davis:</p> <p>"The Anti-Defamation League is a 'Gestapo-type' organization that operates a vast intelligence network in the U.S. for the purpose of smearing anyone who dares oppose its philosophies and goals."</p> <p>"The ADL's methods are aimed not only at the John Birch Society, but also are alien to the system under which the American people live. It seeks to destroy all anti-Communist and patriotic effort, together with the free institutions of our society and government."</p> <p>"The ADL is a 'Himmler' agency; it spies on other Americans and compiles information with which to attack them, if they don't happen to agree with the ADL." [<i>San Antonio TX Express</i>, 8/10/66, p12-A, "Bircher Scores Jewish League"; FBI-San Antonio 100-9455, #138]</p> <p>12/65 <i>JBS Bulletin</i> = Robert Welch stated that ADL "has done more to cause and promote anti-semitism than any other group or force in America". Welch used innuendo to suggest that ADL was created by Communists "for that very purpose".</p> <p><u>BY CONTRAST</u></p> <p>FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover served as member of ADL 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Honorary Committee on January 31, 1963</p> <p>Page 257 of Hoover's 1958 book <i>Masters of Deceit</i>:</p> <p>"Some of the most effective opposition to communism in the United States has come from Jewish organizations such as B'nai B'rith, the American Jewish Committee, the Anti-Defamation League, and a host of other Jewish groups."</p> <p><u>J. Edgar Hoover on ADL to all FBI Field offices [1/17/68 FBI HQ airtel to FBI field offices</u></p> <p>"The Anti-Defamation League, 315 Lexington Avenue, New York City, maintains regional offices throughout the United States. As you know, this organization, like the Bureau, is opposed to groups and individuals espousing bigotry, prejudice and extremism. It seeks to bring the true facts concerning such groups and individuals to light.</p> <p>In the furtherance of these worthy objectives, the Anti-Defamation League receives considerable information of interest to this Bureau and has been very cooperative in the past in referring such data to us. You are immediately to make certain that you have</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>established liaison with the head of the Anti-Defamation League regional office. in your territory and explain the jurisdiction and interests of this Bureau. For your information, there is attached a list of Anti-Defamation League regional offices."</p> <p><u>ALSO:</u></p> <p>Hoover reply to inquiry about ADL has following notation on file copy: "There is no indication that the ADL of B'nai B'rith is other than a legitimate Jewish fraternal order." [HQ 105-9621 #476 dated 6/17/60.]</p>                                                         |
| 1966-09 | <p>During a meeting of the KKK in Sophia NC, the JBS film "Anarchy USA" was shown. Per FBI memo on the meeting:</p> <p>"On 9/26/66 a social gathering of Klansmen and Klanswomen was held at the Sophia Unit meeting hall. There were 75 to 100 persons present and the entertainment was the showing of film on the Watts Riots. This film had been furnished by the John Birch Society and members of Citizens Council from Winston-Salem, NC. brought the film over and showed it." [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548, #176].</p>                                            |
| 1966-10 | <p>JBS Coordinator George W. Wilson (Charlotte NC) was a segregationist who sponsored anti-integration petition by Mecklenburg Grievance Committee - per <i>Charlotte Observer</i>, 10/27/66, p16-C, "Integration is Target of Petition" The Grievance Committee was later known as Pupils Protective Association</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1966-11 | <p>JBS member Warren T. Baldwin (Bayport NJ) was one of 20 people arrested for conspiracy to attack three privately owned camps in NY, NJ, CT. Baldwin was former Suffolk County NY Coordinator for JBS along with being a member of the right-wing paramilitary group, Minutemen, and a member of Peter Fechter Brigade.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1967-00 | <p>JBS member Kent Courtney (New Orleans LA) endorsed segregationist and KKK member Ned Touchstone in his race for Louisiana Educational Superintendent.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1967-01 | <p>01/09/67 report by Boston Police Dept sent to FBI-Boston re: 1/7/67 meeting of American Nazi Party at Mid-Town Motor Inn reported that:</p> <p>"Mention made that more good Nazis were coming out of the John Birch Society than any other outfit." [FBI-Boston 100-32899, #382, sect 5, page 121; original in Boston 157-32].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1967-02 | <p>JBS members Earlene and Louise Thomas and Robert and Mary Surrey (Dallas TX) worked with JBS member Edwin A Walker. Earlene and Louise contributed \$100 per month to Dallas chapter of the American Nazi Party. ANP leader George Lincoln Rockwell was in frequent contact with Mary Surrey and Earlene Thomas. Robert Surrey processed subscriptions for Rockwell's newsletter, <i>The Rockwell Report</i> and he also sold ANP books. [FBI-Dallas 157-218, #248].</p>                                                                                           |
| 1967-02 | <p>A secret Klan meeting in Amelia VA showed the JBS film "Anarchy USA" [FBI-Richmond 1000-9991, #95].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1967-05 | <p>Donald Poteat was Executive Secretary of Citizens Council of Charleston SC. He was the principal segregationist speaker at 5/20/67 meeting of American Citizens Council in Greensboro NC. Meeting was attended by members of John Birch Society, American Nazi Party, and Ku Klux Klan. Also see entry for May 1968.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1967-09 | <p>The White Citizens Council in Columbia SC held meeting on 9/17/67 to discuss 1968 Presidential election and support for segregationist George Wallace. The 17 persons present at the meeting represented United Klans of America, the White Citizens Council, the South Carolina Independent Party and John Birch Society. [FBI-Columbia 105-33, #6]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1967-10 | <p>JBS member Reid Stubbs (Charlotte NC) operated a JBS bookstore. He attended a 10/17/67 United Klans of America rally in Concord NC. Stubbs donated 100 phonograph records to the Klan containing his song "Wallace 68" and Stubbs stated that "whatever money was received for these records could be used for their defense fund". Stubbs also invited J.R. Jones (the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America in NC) to appear on his radio program on station WPEG-FM in Concord NC. Jones did appear on 10/8/67 at 9pm. [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548, #205]</p> |
| 1967-11 | <p>After he surfaced as an FBI informant against the Klan in Mississippi, JBS member Rev. Delmar Dennis told the Special Agent in Charge of the Jackson MS field office that there were "numerous resignations by other members" of the John Birch Society in the Meridian MS area because they were Klan sympathizers!</p> <p>Dennis also served on the Board of Directors of the White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund. JBS member Bill McIlhany, authored the book, "Klandestine", about the</p>                                                       |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>experiences of Rev. Dennis, and McIlhany correctly described the Defense Fund as a "<a href="#">KKK-fundraising front</a>".</p> <p>According to McIlhany, the editor of the JBS magazine (<i>American Opinion</i>) never reviewed <i>Klandestine</i> in <i>American Opinion</i> but "<a href="#">he published an article in AO praising Elmore Greaves, who ran the KKK-fundraising front I described in Klandestine, the so-called White Christian Protective and Legal Defense Fund.</a>"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1968-00 | <p>The JBS publishing house (Western Islands) published a book by Prince Michael R Sturdza aka Mihail Sturdza aka Zad Rust, entitled "<i>The Suicide of Europe: Memoirs of Prince Michael Sturdza</i>".</p> <p>During the 1930's-1940's Sturdza was a member of the Romanian Iron Guard movement aka Legion of Michael the Archangel. Before World War II, Romania had a population of several hundred thousand Jews. More than 400,000 were deported to death camps under the regime of the Romanian Iron Guard. In fact, Romania was directly responsible for the murder of more Jews than any country other than Germany.</p> <p>This movement believed that the problem of poverty in Romania was due to Jews having "<i>colonized</i>" Romania, and thereby prevented Christian Romanians from getting ahead economically. Their solution to this perceived problem was to drive the Jews out of Romania, which the Iron Guard claimed would finally allow Eastern Orthodox Romanians to rise up to the middle class.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1968-00 | <p>James E. Kernodle (Kansas City MO) was a JBS section leader and also leader of local George Wallace For President campaign in 1968 (per <i>Kansas City Star</i>, 6/13/69, "<i>Lake Still Off Limits to Negroes</i>"). Kernodle was first President of Kansas City MO White Citizens Council.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1968-00 | <p>JBS member and Section Leader John H. Sutherland (St. Louis MO) was a financial contributor to George Wallace's campaign for President. Sutherland was also active in the pro-segregation Southern States Industrial Council and he helped craft SSIC's annual Declaration of Policy which opposed school integration. [FBI-St. Louis 157-582]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1968-01 | <p>George C. Wallace's campaign for President began during a meeting held in a Montgomery AL Country Club on January 16<sup>th</sup>. Among the leaders who met were JBS members Kent Courtney (LA), and Floyd Kitchen (MO). The meeting was organized by Wallace speech writer Asa E. Carter, the head of the North Alabama Citizens Council and founder of the Original Ku Klux Klan of the Confederacy. Assisting Carter was Selma AL Sheriff Jim Clark - a paid speaker for the JBS who also spoke at White Citizens Councils events.</p> <p>The next month, Wallace addressed the 12<sup>th</sup> Annual Leadership Conference of the Citizens Councils of America in New Orleans.</p> <p>Another speaker at the Leadership Conference was W. Jones Lane, a member of the Georgia House of Representatives. He spoke about "<a href="#">Jew merchants</a>" who controlled the civil rights movement.</p> <p>A third speaker was Leander Perez, a major leader within the white supremacist movement in the U.S.</p> <p>Perez asked: "<a href="#">Do you know what the Negro is? Animal right out of the jungle. Passion. Welfare. Easy life. That's the Negro.</a>" AND he also declared that the American Civil Rights Movement was the work of "<a href="#">all those Jews who were supposed to have been cremated at Buchenwald and Dachau but weren't, and Roosevelt allowed two million of them illegal entry into our country.</a>"</p> <p>Perez was ex-communicated by the Catholic Church in 1962 for his anti-black screeds and for his statement that "<a href="#">The Catholic Church is being used as a front for clever Jews.</a>"</p> <p>In 1960, Perez was quoted as saying: "<a href="#">They are the most dangerous people in this country—the Zionist Jews</a>". [New Orleans LA Times-Picayune, 08/60]</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>The Wallace candidacy was, to a large extent, organized by JBS members and JBS endorsers. For details of the connections of JBS members to the Wallace campaign, see the end of part one of my online report "<i>Racism and the John Birch Society</i>" here: <a href="https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/">https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1968-04 | <p>JBS member George Boyle attended United Klans of America rally 4/27/68 in Rising Sun MD. [FBI-Philadelphia 105-4158, #1811, 5/1/68 memo which is copy of 4/29/68 report by Detective from Baltimore County Police Bureau Intelligence Unit.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1968-04 | <p>JBS member Robert Surrey (Dallas TX) was also an officer of the National Socialist White People's Party in Dallas. Surrey attended an organizational meeting for Assembly of Racist Movements (ARM) in Lexington KY on April 18, 1968 sponsored by White Party of America (headed by neo-nazi Karl R. Allen Jr.).</p> <p>After the ARM conference, Surrey established their Speakers Bureau and he contacted influential, wealthy contributors in Dallas to secure funding for the WPA and the ARM coalition. JBS financial contributor H.L. Hunt made a \$150 contribution to Karl Allen and asked him to come to Dallas to make a presentation regarding his new movement.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1968-05 | <p>A United Klans of America klavern in Highland Springs VA (unit #77) led by Richard Matthew Burton showed the JBS film, "<i>Anarchy USA</i>" on 5/11/68. [FBI-Richmond 100-9991, #96]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1968-07 | <p>Four JBS members were featured speakers at a rally by the Confederate Knights of the KKK held near Wadesboro NC (Anson County NC). George Dorsett (local Klan leader), Farrell Ostwalt, Frank Rossess and Reid Stubbs. [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548-220 and 224]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1968-07 | <p>The pro-Hitler National Renaissance Party (NRP) chapter in Staten Island NY was comprised of 7 current or former members of the JBS. [FBI-NYC 100-144597, #317, 7/25/68].</p> <p><u>FBI characterization of NRP:</u></p> <p>"...the NRP is an anti-Semitic, anti-Christian, anti-Negro and neo-Fascist organization...The Un-American Activities Committee of the United States House of Representatives in a Preliminary Report dated December 17, 1954, stated '<i>National Renaissance Party activities and propaganda are clearly subversive and un-American.</i>' " [In "<i>Appendix</i>" to FBI memos which discuss the NRP]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1968-09 | <p>JBS member Bard Logan (San Antonio TX) was the Texas State Chairman of the American Independent Party. The AIP supported Alabama Gov. George Wallace for President. Logan estimated that 15 of the 31 members of the AIP Executive Committee in Texas were JBS members. [New York Times, 9/22/68, p56, "<i>Birchers in Texas Head Wallace Bid</i>"]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1968-10 | <p>JBS member Bard Logan (San Antonio TX) was the Texas State Chairman for the 1968 George Wallace for President campaign. Wallace ran as the American Independent Party (AIP) candidate. In his capacity as State AIP Chairman, Logan selected Vance J. Beaudreau as the District Chairman of the AIP in the Rio Grande Valley area of Texas. Beaudreau also was one of three members of the AIP Credentials Committee as well as a member of the Texas AIP Executive Committee.</p> <p>Beaudreau was active in the Texas chapter of the American Nazi Party (ANP) in 1965-1966 and he was arrested in March 1965 in University Park TX for circulating Nazi hate literature in support of Gene A. Guinn for Dallas City Council. Guinn's candidacy was endorsed by the Ku Klux Klan and the American Nazi Party.</p> <p>Beaudreau also was a bodyguard for ANP founder/leader George Lincoln Rockwell when Rockwell visited Dallas.</p> |
| 1968-11 | <p>A Wallace for President meeting in Johnston County NC quotes comments made by J.R. Jones, the Grand Dragon of United Klans of America-North Carolina as follows:</p> <p>"Jones stated that the UKA throughout the state of North Carolina...plans to unite with the John Birch Society and with the White Citizens Councils to actively nominate and promote candidates for all offices in future elections so that it will eventually promote the interests of the American Independent Party if there is any future hope of electing George Wallace for President in 1972." [FBI-Charlotte 100-9548, #225]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1969-00 | <p>JBS founder Robert Welch made the following comments in his 1969 pamphlet "If You Want It Straight" which was subsequently reprinted in the May 1993 <i>JBS Bulletin</i>:</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>"In our opinion, for instance -- and we might add, in the opinion of many of the best informed and most courageous Jews themselves -- the so-called Anti-Defamation League, which ostensibly was founded to prevent or diminish anti-Semitism, has actually done more over the past few decades to <i>promote</i> anti-Semitism than all of the Gerald L.K. Smiths and Richard Cottens put together. For the ADL's power and prosperity as an organization has depended on an increase rather than a decrease of anti-Jewish feelings. And in subtly provoking this increase, they have, of course, mightily helped the Communists which has certainly been the purpose of some of those involved." and</p> <p>"For many years, the Communists, using the ADL as a front, tried by extremely intensive and expensive propaganda to have the American people simply take for granted that the JBS was a racist and anti-Semitic organization." [Robert Welch, <i>JBS Bulletin</i>, May 1993 - "If You Want It Straight" which reprints a speech made by Welch in 1969. "<i>Promote</i>" italicized in original document for emphasis.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1969-10 | <p>An informant contacted the Hyattsville MD FBI office on 10/8/69 to report that he was approached by individuals who were JBS members in Charles County, Maryland and he characterized them as "<i>a white racist group.</i>"</p> <p>The Special Agent in Charge of the FBI-Baltimore field office described this informant as someone who "<i>formerly had furnished information of excellent value to the FBI...</i>"</p> <p>The informant reported that this group was "<i>in possession of 24 M2 carbines, 2 M3 machine guns, 2 Maxum heavy machine guns, one rocket launcher and approximately 20,000 rounds of various type ammunition.</i>"</p> <p>The informant reported that the group "<i>has discussed killing black power leaders</i>" and others. Per the FBI memo: "<i>The group has expressed vehement opposition to anything which they consider un-American, including black power advocates, communists, and other radical type organizations. They are opposed to Negroes as a group.</i>" [FBI-Washington DC field office, WFO 100-38767, serials #107 and #108; Same info in FBI-HQ file 157-15382].</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1970-02 | <p>JBS member Omar C. Miller (Lutz FL) whom fellow JBS member Ben Klassen described as "<i>a strong nazi supporter</i>" hosted nazi meeting in his home in February 1970.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1971-01 | <p>JBS member Rev. Ferrell Griswold (Birmingham AL) served on the National Advisory Board of the National Youth Alliance (NYA). The NYA was originally formed out of the pro-segregation Youth For Wallace movement which promoted George Wallace's 1968 campaign for President.</p> <p>The National Advisory Board of NYA also included such virulent racists and anti-semites as: Louis T. Byers, Richard B. Cotten, John G. Crommelin, Pedro A. Del Valle, and Revilo P. Oliver.</p> <p>From 1965-1968, Louis Byers was the John Birch Society Coordinator for Western Pennsylvania and New York (Pittsburgh and Buffalo areas). He also organized Pennsylvania for the 1968 George Wallace Presidential campaign.</p> <p>Revilo Oliver was a founding member of the John Birch Society and he served for 6 years on its National Council. He also was the primary editor of the annual August "<i>Scoreboard</i>" issue of the JBS magazine, <i>American Opinion</i> which purported to estimate the extent of "<i>Communist influence and control</i>" in all nations of the world. Richard Cotten was also a former JBS member.</p> <p>The FBI file on the NYA is categorized as "<i>Racial Matters—White Hate Group</i>". The FBI described NYA as follows:</p> <p>"<i>NYA is currently controlled by individuals who militantly promote white racialism and anti-Zionism and who suggest violent revolution ultimately as the means for implementing their racial and political ideas in America.</i>" [FBI-NYC 157-3447, #127; same information appears in FBI files, Washington Field 157-2278 and HQ 157-12589]</p> <p>NYA members were adherents of the ideas of Francis Parker Yockey. Yockey authored the 1948 book, "<i>Imperium: The Philosophy of History and Politics</i>". Yockey's book "<i>extolled the</i></p> |



|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>virtues of northern European civilization and warned against its adulteration by Jews, Negroes, Orientals, and other culture distorters." [FBI-NYC 157-3447, #103 which is a 3/31/70 Summary Report by the FBI-Washington Field Office. The original is in FBI-WFO 157-2278]</p> <p>In October 1970 the NYA was re-organized and chartered in the State of Virginia with William L. Pierce (former Information Officer of the National Socialist White People's Party (formerly known as American Nazi Party) as the registered agent and Director of the corporation. He also was Editor in Chief of NYA's newsletter, "<i>Attack!</i>".</p> <p>Other Directors included Robert Allison Lloyd III (the former Executive Officer of the National Socialist White People's Party) who became NYA's National Organizer and Louis T. Byers who was a co-founder of NYA and originally its National Organizer but he subsequently became President of the NYA National Advisory Board.</p> <p>Charles R. Muncaster was the Alabama Chairman of NYA. His father Robert G. Muncaster, was a JBS member. Robert received a sentence of three years when he was convicted on the charge of interfering with draft laws and his son, Charles, was found guilty in 1970 of draft evasion.</p> |
| 1971-03 | JBS member Mrs. Eleanor Kramer (Largo FL) was appointed Group Leader of White Power Group #1 of Nationalist White Party.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1972-00 | <p>Ardie McBrearty (Gentry AR) was a JBS member who left to form the United States Taxpayers Association (USTA) in 1974. He was also associated with the racist and anti-semitic Aryan Nations (aka Christian Identity movement).</p> <p>The USTA was dedicated to repealing the 16th amendment, OSHA laws, consumer protection statutes, gun control laws, and other "unconstitutional" legislation. Other members of USTA included Francis Gillings, a California Posse Comitatus member. [USTA activities were chronicled in <i>Tax Strike News</i> published in southern California by A.J. Lowery and edited by his wife Anita Kerns].</p> <p>In the early 1980's McBrearty became a Christian Identity movement adherent and he was recruited by Robert J. Mathews to set up the security system for The Order. On 4/12/85, McBrearty and 23 other Order members were indicted by Federal Grand Jury in Seattle on charges of racketeering and conspiracy. McBrearty testified against his co-defendants. He was sentenced to 40 years in prison. He also was indicted on charges of sedition (Ft. Smith AR trial) but acquitted in 1988.</p>                                                                                                                                    |
| 1972-05 | <p>The JBS published or recommended books which contained themes that originated with bigots. For example, when the JBS went all-out to promote Gary Allen's classic, <i>None Dare Call it Conspiracy</i>, William Loeb, the ultra-conservative publisher of the <i>Manchester NH Union-Leader</i> newspaper ran an editorial on 5/5/72 describing Gary's book as "<b>anti-semitic nonsense</b>" - whereupon the paper received numerous hostile replies.</p> <p>One of those replies was from a New Hampshire JBS member who denied that the JBS was anti-semitic but then she declared that "<b>to deny that the Conspiracy is being directed by international bankers--Jews mainly...is being naive in the extreme, as well as totally ignorant of the depth and extent of the REAL conspiracy.</b>" [Marguerite M. Woodman letter to editor, published in 6/29/72 issue of <i>Manchester NH Union-Leader</i>].</p> <p>The prominent Washington DC conservative newspaper, <i>Human Events</i>, also refused to run an ad for Allen's book because they considered it to be promoting anti-semitic themes.</p>                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1972-07 | <p>Thomas J. Anderson (Nashville TN) was a founding member of the Birch Society and he served on its National Council starting in January 1960. In 1972 he wrote:</p> <p><b>"The Blacks never have thanked the Whites for buying them into slavery. Except for that they'd still be in the Congo. And almost anybody will admit that even Chicago is better than Lusambo.</b></p> <p><b>What stable and civilized republic in all history was predominantly or even substantially Negro? None. What high culture have Negroes anytime, anywhere produced themselves?</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |



|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>None. What high culture, once achieved, ever remained a high culture once it became substantially mixed with Negro bloodlines? None. What Negro Republic or free civilization now or ever has shown the necessary attributes of character, self-control, self-reliance, self-responsibility, and self-help to build and maintain a great civilization? None." [Thomas J. Anderson, "Tom Anderson Says Blacks Should Be Grateful to Whites", <i>The Councilor</i>, 7/21/72, page 1].</p> <p><i>The Councilor</i> was the official publication of the racist Citizens Council of Louisiana. Ned Touchstone was its Editor. Touchstone was described by FBI as a KKK member and as a "rabid segregationist" [FBI-HQ 105-44536, serial #37 dated 7/27/66]. In November 1965, Touchstone was the keynote speaker at Mississippi Knights of the KKK rally in North Biloxi MS. He sold racist and anti-semitic publications through his National Biographic Society</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1973-10  | <p>JBS member Dean Kennedy (Eugene OR) was Chairman of Citizens Law Enforcement and Research Committee. He was a Hitler admirer who dropped out of the JBS complaining that it was "infiltrated by the Illuminati" ["The Posse Rides", <i>Eugene OR Register-Guard</i>, 2/22/76, pp 1D and 3D].</p> <p>In a letter to the County Sheriff, Kennedy wrote:<br/> <b>"The toadies that grovel at the feet of the parasitical banking fraternity occupy the seats of power in the land; in government, industry, and the academy...They and their masters are PARASITES and must have a host to live upon...Is it possible that we, men of the West, members of the only race that has had the intelligence and discipline to master the many powers of nature [are] too stupid to preserve our race and civilization?"</b></p> <p>Kennedy also headed his local chapter of National Association to Keep and Bear Arms (NAKBA) which embraced the Posse Comitatus movement. Kennedy contributed articles to NAKBA newsletter, <i>Armed Citizens News</i>.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1974-02  | <p>Two weekly meetings of Unit 27 of the United Klans of America klavern near Matoaca VA discussed the Birch Society. The second meeting on 2/13/74 opened <b>"with a discussion of the meetings to be held in Richmond VA by the John Birch Society and also meetings to be held at the home of Reggie Mann of Chesterfield County, Virginia by the same group."</b> [FBI-Richmond 100-9991, #108 and #109]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1976-06  | <p>JBS National Council members Dr. Thomas Parker (SC) and Thomas J. Anderson (TN) were officers in the American Party. Parker was Vice-Chairman of the South Carolina state party and Anderson was the National Chairman of the Party. Both men were delegates to the national Party Convention held in Salt Lake City in June 1976. The official platform of the American Party included U.S. recognition of the apartheid regime of Rhodesia</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1980s-00 | <p>Former Congressman John R. Rarick (St. Francisville LA) wrote articles for the Birch Society magazines, <i>American Opinion</i> and <i>Review of the News</i>. Rarick also was a featured speaker at a Los Angeles dinner of the JBS National Council.</p> <p>By 1963, Rarick joined the Original Knights of the KKK in St. Francisville LA.</p> <p>In 1964 Rarick became Exalted Cyclops of his klavern of the Original Knights of the KKK during the time when he still served as a District Judge. This position made him the President of his Klan unit. The OKKK subsequently became known in February 1965 as the Anti-Communist Christian Association.</p> <p>In 1965, Rarick was a speaker at a rally in Baton Rouge LA sponsored by <i>"United Conservatives"</i> which actually was a front for the racist Citizens Councils of Louisiana. [FBI-HQ 105-44536, serial #35].</p> <p>In May 1966, <b>"District Judge John R. Rarick, an outspoken conservative and segregationist has announced his resignation to seek the 6<sup>th</sup> Congressional District seat held by Rep. James H. Morrison."</b> [<i>Ruston LA Daily Leader</i>, 5/17/66, p2; "Judge Resigns to Seek Post"]</p> <p>In July 1966, Rarick served as the Coordinator for the law enforcement portion of a seminar at the annual New England Rally for God, Family and Country which was an event organized primarily by JBS members. Speakers included JBS members or endorsers such as: Frank Flick, Revilo Oliver, Glenn O. Young, Clarence Manion, Mary Cain, and Ezra Taft Benson. A notation</p> |

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>on the FBI memo discussing this Rally mentioned that: <b>"On 11/9/65 a source of the New Orleans office advised that John R. Rarick, a local judge from St. Francisville LA was known to have attended a meeting of the Original Knights of the KKK."</b> [FBI-HQ 94-58099, #3]</p> <p><b>"John R. Rarick has been identified by our informants as a Klan member in Louisiana."</b> [FBI-HQ 56-3970, serial #5, 9/16/66].</p> <p>Rarick was also a member of the Board of Directors for Ned Touchstone's anti-semitic and racist newspaper, <i>The Councilor</i> - which was the official organ of the White Citizens Councils of Louisiana.</p> <p>Just prior to the August 1970 primary election in Louisiana for the 6<sup>th</sup> Congressional District seat, Imperial Wizard Robert M. Shelton of Alabama visited Louisiana <b>"and told a Klan rally that the nation needed more men like Rarick and Wallace."</b> (George Wallace). [<i>Ruston LA Daily Leader</i>, 8/17/70, p13].</p> <p>In 1971, Rarick used the <i>Congressional Record</i> to enter his article entitled <b>"Anti-Defamation League—Supersubversive Group—Gestapo of the Establishment"</b> [<i>Congressional Record</i>, 1<sup>st</sup> session, 1971, pages 44974-44983].</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1980s-00 | <p>JBS member David E. Lane (Denver CO) joined the KKK in 1979. He organized the Denver unit of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. In late 1981, Lane became Colorado State Organizer for the anti-semitic and racist organization Aryan Nations.</p> <p>Lane opposed racial integration which he saw as part of a Zionist conspiracy aimed at exterminating the Aryan race. Lane was also involved with the Christian Identity movement, and he was a proponent of Wotanism which is similar to Odinism.</p> <p>Lane met Robert Mathews in July 1983 at the Aryan Nations World Congress. On September 22, 1983 Lane was among the 9 founding members of <b>The Order</b> aka Bruder Schweigen which dedicated itself to delivering <b>"our people from the Jew and bring total victory to the Aryan race."</b></p> <p>The Order was responsible for stealing over \$4.1 million in armored car robberies and it killed two people plus detonated bombs, counterfeited money, and organized paramilitary training camps .</p> <p>Lane was convicted for racketeering, conspiracy and violating the civil rights of radio talk show host Alan Berg who was murdered on June 18, 1984. Lane was also among 14 men prosecuted for sedition in Ft. Smith AR but was acquitted.</p> <p>Lane died in the Federal Correction Complex in Terre Haute IN while serving a 190-year prison term for his part in the 1984 murder of Alan Berg.</p> |
| 1980s-00 | <p>JBS member Robert Jay Mathews (Phoenix Arizona) joined the John Birch Society at age 11. After dropping out of high school in his senior year, Mathews formed the Sons of Liberty, an anti-communist militia dominated by survivalists and fellow Mormons. Sons of Liberty had at its peak approximately 25 members.</p> <p>In 1980, Mathews joined the National Alliance, a white-supremacist group founded by William Luther Pierce (1933-2002), a former Oregon State University physics professor and officer in the American Nazi Party. Mathews read two books, published by the National Alliance, which had profound effects upon his life: <b><i>Which Way Western Man?</i></b> by William Gayley Simpson which told of an insidious plot by the Jews to destroy the <b>"white Christian race,"</b> and <b><i>The Turner Diaries</i></b> by William L. Pierce, a novel about the supposed violent takeover of America by white supremacists who then form an elite paramilitary underground, called The Order, and take control of the whole world, eradicating all Jews and non-whites.</p> <p>In February 1982, Mathews began attending services at the Church of Jesus Christ Christian inside the Aryan Nations compound in Hayden Lake, Idaho. The founder of the church and the leader of the Aryan Nations was Richard Girnt Butler (1918-2004), whose message combined</p>                                        |

|          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|          | <p>an interpretation of Christianity with Nazism and the dream of a whites-only homeland centered in North Idaho.</p> <p>Shortly thereafter, Mathews founded the White American Bastion, a splinter group organized to attract white Christian families to the Northwest. In September 1983, he gave a short speech at a National Alliance convention in Arlington, VA reporting on his efforts to recruit farmers and ranchers into the "<a href="#">white racist movement</a>."</p> <p>While at the convention, Mathews renewed acquaintance with Robert Allan Martinez, a former Ku Klux Klansman from Philadelphia.</p> <p>In late September 1983, Mathews invited eight men, whom he felt held beliefs similar to his own, to his property in Metaline Falls Idaho: Kenneth Loft, his neighbor and best friend; David Eden Lane, a former Ku Klux Klansman from Denver, CO and also a JBS member; Daniel R. Bauer, Denver Daw Parmenter II, Randolph George Duey, and Bruce Carroll Pierce from the Aryan Nations, and Richard Harold Kemp and William Soderquist, recent recruits from the National Alliance.</p> <p>The group Mathews founded that night became known variously as The Order, The Silent Brotherhood, and the White American Bastion. <i>The Turner Diaries</i> became their bible. The Order's fundamental aim was violent overthrow of the "<a href="#">Zionist Occupation Government</a>," or "ZOG" a euphemism for the United States government, which they believed was controlled by a Jewish cabal.</p>                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1990s-00 | <p>JBS member George "Irish" Matousek (Michigan) was a long-time white supremacist and militia enthusiast according to the <i>Bay City (MI) Times</i>. Matousek was an adherent of the theology of Christian Identity, which identified Jews as the spawn of Satan and people of color as "<a href="#">muds</a>".</p> <p>Matousek was also a close friend of the rabid Identity preacher James Wickstrom. As a well-known member of the Michigan Militia in the 1990s, Matousek led a failed effort to pass an anti-gay referendum. When former militia member Scott Woodring murdered a state trooper, Matousek told a reporter that if the authorities kept "<a href="#">playing games</a>" with his supporters, "<a href="#">it's going to cost them their lives</a>."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 2002-00  | <p>JBS member James Kelso (Grand Forks ND) was a moderator in 2002 for neo-nazi website <i>Stormfront</i>. In 2003 he joined neo-nazi group National Alliance and in 2004 Kelso was an assistant to KKK official David Duke. Kelso lived with Duke for 2 years. In 2009. Kelso helped create "<a href="#">White News Now</a>"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 2005-11  | <p>Former JBS CEO G. Vance Smith letter to all JBS National Council members:</p> <p><a href="#">"During the 14½ years that I served as CEO, (JBS President) Jack McManus lived in his Wakefield, Massachusetts home. He did some speaking and some writing using the title of "President," but he was never involved in the business side of the organization. That went okay until the year 2000</a></p> <p><a href="#">But then Jack started speaking at religious conferences where he was both video-and audio-taped. His message on conspiracy and the books he promoted sounded very much like those given at Birch functions. (He was even introduced as president of the Society and publisher of [JBS magazine] The New American at some of these events.) Except he concluded for these audiences that the real enemies were the Masons and the Jews behind them. Jack is very proud of everything he has ever written, and I'm certain he would happily send you copies of 'Know Thine Enemy' and other speeches he gave on those subjects.</a></p> <p><a href="#">When the Society's officers and Executive Committee learned of Jack's newly expressed views and agenda, they became very concerned that the Society's fundamental principles would be compromised, and that individuals like Morris Dees could possibly attack the Society and cause it irreparable damage. Attempts to persuade Jack to modify his non-religious conclusions and cease such public activity were only mildly successful. So with his concurrence we took steps to 'wind down' his role within the Society."</a> [11/07/05 G. Vance Smith letter to all JBS National Council members.]</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 2007-00 | <p>Former JBS member Jason T. Ready aka J.T. Ready (Gilbert, AZ) was the founder of the Minuteman Civil Defense Corps as well as the founder of a nativist organization called Americans First.</p> <p>The late William Norman Grigg (the former senior Editor of the JBS magazine) wrote very insightful blog posts about Ready which reveals why the JBS attracts bigots like J.T. Ready:</p> <p><a href="http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2007/09/">http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2007/09/</a><br/> <a href="http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2009/10/">http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2009/10/</a><br/> <a href="http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2008/08/">http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2008/08/</a><br/> <a href="http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2010/06/">http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2010/06/</a></p> <p>Ready founded a private organization in June 2010 called the U.S. Border Guard and he believed that deadly force was justifiable to prevent illegal border crossings.</p> <p>Ready was the featured speaker at a September 2007 rally in Omaha NE sponsored by the neo-nazi National Socialist Movement.</p> <p>In December 2007, Ready posted a message on the New Saxon website using his moniker "<i>Viking Son</i>" which stated:</p> <p>"The truth is that negroids screw monkeys and rape babies in afreaka. Then stupid white man who licks kosher jew rear lets negroids in. ... Stop Negroid immigration and integration now!!! Nature will take care of the rest."</p> <p>In May 2010, Ready posted this message on the New Saxon website:<br/> "The jew itself knows it is a parasite. I have had them admit as much to me and laugh in my face... But a parasite cannot carry on in its parasitic nature if it is exposed for what it really is. Their whole house of cards comes tumbling down for all to see. Like in 1933 Germany. Just because it has two legs, does not change its nature any less than a six-legged parasite stops sucking blood. There have been many pogroms when the host people stops being victims of these vampires. Another pogrom is approaching."</p>                                           |
| 2010-06 | <p>William Norman Grigg, the former Senior Editor of the JBS magazine (<i>The New American</i>) wrote a scathing article for his personal blog which reported upon the controversy within the Birch Society over the anti-semitic remarks by its former President, John F. McManus. Grigg described McManus as having "<a href="#">spent decades promiscuously violating the JBS's standards and principles regarding anti-Jewish bigotry.</a>"</p> <p>Grigg used his blog to explain how the controversy over McManus developed (below).</p> <p><b>Note:</b> Art Thompson is the current CEO of the John Birch Society. Both he and the former CEO (G. Vance Smith) agreed that Jack's comments were anti-semitic in tone and content.</p> <p>"The source of those accusations is a large and enviably well-documented dossier compiled by Art Thompson, who had become alarmed over Jack's anti-Jewish agitation no later than 2000. Jack's side career as a Jew-baiter made him (and the JBS) vulnerable to blackmail during the 2005 management struggle. When an effort was made to blackmail Jack, I resigned my job in disgust and, to an extent, his defense -- not because I sympathized with his bigoted views, but because I couldn't countenance the use of criminal means to settle a leadership dispute. At the time I knew nothing about Jack's views beyond the clips I had been shown by his critics in the previous JBS administration, and the fact that he had used the repellent expression "<i>slimy New York Jew</i>" in a conversation. After Art Thompson was appointed CEO, Jack asked me to re-join the staff."</p> <p>"It wasn't until [JBS member] Don Fotheringham used his website to publicize the Art Thompson-created dossier on Jack that I learned that he had spent years propagating anti-Semitic nonsense, while pulling down a pretty decent salary to be the figurehead president of the JBS. He did so in prolonged, conscious defiance of the Birch Society's principles. This is why he was -- at Art Thompson's initiative -- removed from his position as JBS president."</p> |

|         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|         | <p>"Jack is committed, as a matter of covenant, to a minuscule and deeply authoritarian schismatic para-Catholic cult founded by unabashed anti-Semite Leonard Feeney. In 1959, Feeney -- a defrocked priest still referred to as '<i>Father</i>' by his followers -- insisted that '<i>the Jews, as an organized force, are the implacable, declared enemies of Christianity -- of its tenets, its traditions, its moral code, its very culture. We think it is vital, too, for American Catholics to realize that the Church has always known this fact about the Jews, and, to the extent of her influence, has counseled and decreed regulations for curbing their malice.</i>' "</p> <p>More commentary by William N. Grigg on John McManus:</p> <p><a href="http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2009/12/">http://jbsrip.blogspot.com/2009/12/</a></p> <p>"Prior to his '<i>promotion</i>' to the JBS Council several years ago -- an arrangement in which he resigned as President and took a pay cut in order to minimize the damage he was doing to the Society -- Jack had been urged to discontinue his involvement with the Saint Benedictine Center in Richmond, New Hampshire, where he (and other speakers) had unbosomed themselves of anti-Jewish sentiments.</p> <p>What is genuinely amazing here is this: Jack has never stopped attending programs sponsored by that group. In fact, he was a featured speaker at an SBC function just weeks ago. This isn't surprising, once one understands the fact that Jack's religious obligations to the SBC are more important to him than his professional obligations to the JBS. Art Thompson pointed out as much in 2000: This is Jack's religion -- and the anti-Jewish nonsense is a central tenet therein."</p> <p>The transcript of two audio recordings by Art Thompson, the current CEO of the Birch Society appear below:</p> <p><u>First Art Thompson voice mail message to former JBS CEO, G. Vance Smith:</u></p> <p>"Vance, this is not simply an aberration. This is [Jack McManus'] religion to be anti-Semitic and anti-Mason. That's all there is to it -- through and through, up and down, sideways. [Art stammers for a second or two and then says]: [My daughter] says that [Jack's church has] a website called St. Benedictine something or other and she's downloaded some stuff called '<i>Neutralizers</i>'. It's basically: everybody but a Moslem is a neutralizer and a liberal and out of salvation because they are not Catholic. And it's all Masonic and Jewish control.... So you know it's amazing the more you dig the more widespread you realize all this is, and it's been probably a problem for us for years and we didn't even know it."</p> <p><u>Second Art Thompson voice mail message:</u></p> <p>"Vance, I'm having a full set of that meeting at St. Benedictines sent to me by Hal [Shurtleff]. The disturbing aspect of it is that he is getting them from Mangieri. Apparently, somebody in Mangieri's area went to [the conference] and got a full set of the tapes and uh gave them or two full sets of the tapes and gave them to Mangieri. And so Hal was already one step ahead of us and already asked Mangieri to get those. So he's going to send them to me and I left you out of the loop uh just uh because. And then as soon as I get them I'll forward them to you. And uh even Hal is thinking uh. He says I'm trying to do these things without making it look like I'm uh you know uh sending up any red flags to Jack [McManus] as to what's going on. So, Hal realizes the gravity of all this. He's suddenly come to realize that there is a serious problem there. At any rate, the disturbing aspect is that this stuff is just going out all over the place and uh to our staff to our members you name it. Uh so, that's the gist of it."</p> |
| Various | <p><b>RACISTS ON JBS COMMITTEE OF ENDORSERS</b></p> <p>John U. Barr<br/>Olive Simes<br/>Sumter Lowry</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Tullius Brady

**OTHER JBS RACISTS:**

James L. Harrison - Palmetto FL = in White Citizens Council and American Independent Party

L. Allen Greer - Sarasota FL = Vice-Chairman of American Independent Party in 1969

Claude Boring - Florida = Florida State Coordinator for JBS. Boring stated that "*Insiders*" are all Jews.

The following JBS members/endorsers were **financial contributors** to Gerald L.K. Smith's racist and anti-semitic Christian Nationalist Crusade:

George B. Fowler - Holyoke MA

Dr. Hugh S. Ramsay - Bloomington IN

Olive Simes - Boston (and stockholder in Robert Welch Inc)

Franklin Farrel Jr. - New Haven CT [Also a contributor to National States Rights Party in 1963]

Edgar A. Scheubert - Chicago IL

Paul H. Talbert - Beverly Hills CA (JBS National Council member)



Alex Newman is one of the John Birch Society's most prolific writers and speakers. He describes himself on Twitter as a *"journalist//author/educator exposing evildoers"*

[https://twitter.com/ALEXNEWMAN\\_JOU?lang=en](https://twitter.com/ALEXNEWMAN_JOU?lang=en)

His biographical statement states that:

**"Alex Newman is an American journalist and consultant who writes about economics, finance, banking, business, and politics for diverse publications in the United States and abroad. He studied journalism, economics and political science at the University of Florida. In addition to his own consulting firm, Alex has worked in market research, marketing, strategy, research, information gathering and consulting for international companies, non-profit organizations and various political campaigns. He is also the co-author of a book exposing some of the problems with today's public education system."**

A more detailed Newman biographical statement is here:

<http://www.republicoftheunitedstates.org/dev/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/2016-05-16%20Alex%20Newman%20Bio.pdf>

Judging from his photo, he appears to be about 30-35 years old which probably explains why he has no real knowledge about JBS history – particularly during its formative years (1959 thru the 1960's).

### **Newman's Methodology**

Apparently, (as will be seen below) Newman just accepts everything which the JBS tells him to believe but he never spends even one nanosecond conducting independent fact-based research.

The purpose of my critique is to address some of the many falsehoods and misrepresentations which Mr. Newman recently published on the Birch Society's *The New American* website that pertains to an article published by *The Federalist*.

The Newman article may be seen at the link below – and it contains a link to the original article published in *The Federalist* by David Marcus.

<https://www.thenewamerican.com/culture/history/item/28361-the-federalist-gets-it-really-wrong-on-buckley-and-birch-society>

John Birch Society members are particularly sensitive to any statements, assertions, or whatever they interpret as sinister innuendos regarding accusations of racism or anti-semitism or any other form of bigotry within the John Birch Society.

I have written a separate three-chapter article (link below) which specifically addresses the issue of racism and the JBS which I encourage readers to review: <https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/>

### **INTRODUCTION TO ERB REPORT**

This critique addresses specific subjects which Mr. Newman brings up in his rebuttal to the article published by *The Federalist*. Specifically, I will address the following:

**Subject 1 = The JBS Investigation by Efficiency Research Bureau**

(A) Mr. Newman recommends an **“investigation”** conducted by Earl Freeman, purportedly under the auspices of the Efficiency Research Bureau of Anaheim California. The ERB was a private investigation firm owned by Russell DeOrto which claimed to conduct a two-month investigation into the JBS in Los Angeles, Orange, and San Bernardino counties

## **MY METHODOLOGY**

**Unlike** Mr. Newman, I have relied upon the following sources for my report on the ERB **“investigation”**

- FBI-Los Angeles file documents about Efficiency Research Bureau and Earl Freeman
- Sworn court depositions by Earl Freeman and Ramon Long arising from Earl Freeman’s libel lawsuit
- My contacts with the son and daughter of ERB’s owner, Russell DeOrto
- My research during the 1960’s re: ERB/Freeman with local Orange County newspaper reporter Dixon Gayer
- Contemporaneous newspaper and magazine articles about the ERB/Freeman **“investigation”**

Indoctrinated JBS members like Mr. Newman rarely perform independent research so they usually just parrot whatever bogus assertions or conclusions which the JBS tells its members to believe. I will devote considerable space below to discussing the ERB **“investigation”** because it reveals the fundamental defects which are commonplace in JBS narratives.

### **Additional webpages address the following subjects:**

#### **Subject 2 = The JBS Investigation By The California Senate Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities**

(B) The California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities included a 62-page chapter on the John Birch Society in its 1963 Report. Since the 1960’s, Birchers like Mr. Newman have always claimed that the California Report **“exonerated”** the JBS. Mr. Newman even goes so far as to declare that this California Report’s **“conclusions were unequivocal”** (which is grossly misleading for reasons which I will explain). **This chapter is currently being written and should become available online sometime in 2019.**

#### **Subject 3 = Robert Welch on Segregation – and African-American JBS Membership**

Alex Newman claims that JBS founder Robert Welch **“was publicly opposing segregation long before he founded the Birch Society in 1958. And that distaste for racism and segregation...was embedded into the fabric of the Society from the start.”**

Mr. Newman does not provide any examples to substantiate how Mr. Welch supposedly was **“publicly opposing segregation”** even before the JBS was founded so I guess Newman just wants us to take his word for that assertion. Newman also refers to the John Birch Society having **“many prominent black members”** – although he does not list any.

I have devoted three webpages to discussing **“Racism and the John Birch Society”** which starts here:

<https://sites.google.com/site/aboutxr/home>

#### **Subject 4 = Alex Newman’s Recommendation of Cleon Skousen**

Mr. Newman’s recommends former FBI Special Agent W. Cleon Skousen’s 1963 essay entitled **“The Communist Attack on the John Birch Society”** – which Mr. Newman claims is authoritative because it supposedly refutes the **“rampant smears and lies from communists, globalists, and their useful idiots in the early 1960’s.”**

My Report on Cleon Skousen’s career (and my critique of his JBS defense) is available here:

<https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/skousen>

## **LET'S BEGIN WITH THE ERB "INVESTIGATION"**

**FOOTNOTES:** The numbers which appear within the following text that are bracketed in bold red font- such as **[1]** – refer to footnotes at the end of this chapter

Let's remind ourselves about what Alex Newman has written (quoted below)

*"Even in 1963, when Buckley was getting ready to launch his attacks on Welch, the California Senate Fact-Finding Committee released a report about its investigation of The John Birch Society, which was already being smeared by communists and globalists. The investigation's conclusions were unequivocal. 'At any rate, our investigations have disclosed no evidence of anti-Semitism on the part of anyone connected with the John Birch Society in California, and much evidence to the effect that it opposes racism in all forms', the investigators wrote, adding that Welch was actively expelling any racists or anti-Semites who managed to get into JBS."* **[1]**

AND

*"In 1962, Congressman John Rousselot (R-Calif.) entered into the Congressional Record the conclusions of an investigation conducted by the Efficiency Research Bureau. The investigators found, among other facts, that 'the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti- any religious group', and that, 'they, in fact, have chapters composed entirely of colored membership.' The document also pointed out that the JBS 'has Jewish members on the national advisory council.' "* **[2]**

## **THE FRAUDULENT EFFICIENCY RESEARCH BUREAU INVESTIGATION**

**Let's first introduce the cast of characters for this story—in alpha order:**

Dr. William Brashears = John Birch Society member and Fullerton California dentist and real estate developer

Matt Cvetic = John Birch Society member; former FBI informant inside CPUSA

Russell Clarence DeOrto = owner and President of Efficiency Research Bureau (ERB) of Anaheim CA – a private investigation firm in Orange County, California

Earl Freeman aka Noble Earl Freeman = Chief Investigator at ERB

Dr. James Garry = John Birch Society member; Fullerton CA dentist

Robert Geier = Orange County publicist and 1962 Republican candidate for 34th Congressional District. Geier also did work for the JBS.

Ramon V. Long = President of Varec, Inc. of Compton CA – manufacturer of oil company equipment and supplies

William R. Murphy = private individual who supposedly asked Freeman to investigate the John Birch Society

Karl Prussion = John Birch Society endorser and former FBI informant inside CPUSA

The *Santa Ana CA Register* = the largest circulation newspaper in Orange County, CA. The *Register* was one of a chain of JBS-friendly newspapers owned by ultra-conservative Raymond C. Hoiles. The *Register* published major articles on 3/9/62 and 3/13/62 which "**revealed**" the purported anti-JBS "*conspiracy*" operating within Orange County, California as discovered during an "*investigation*" by Earl Freeman and ERB.

**"The Secret Six"** = Six southern California residents whom Earl Freeman described as part of a "*conspiracy*" to discredit the John Birch Society.

The six persons are:

- Leo J. Corbett, an engineer from Anaheim CA who was interested in right-wing activities in Orange County CA
- Fred Peters (professor at Fullerton Junior College)
- Dr. Kurt Bergel (history professor at Chapman College)
- Walter B. Chaffee (Fullerton CA attorney and former Municipal Court Judge and Chairman of Orange County California Democratic Central Committee)
- Dixon Gayer (journalism professor at Long Beach State College and reporter and columnist for *Orange County Evening News* and *Garden Grove Daily News*) and
- Dr. Don Butka (dentist in Santa Ana CA).

### THE BEGINNING...

Our story begins (according to Earl Freeman) during the first week of January 1962 when William R. Murphy (a resident of Orange County) supposedly contacted Freeman to request background information about the John Birch Society. Murphy told Freeman that he was thinking about joining the JBS.

Freeman told FBI-Los Angeles Special Agent Henry F. Alston that his “*investigation*” of the JBS was under the auspices of the private investigation firm, Efficiency Research Bureau (ERB) of Anaheim, and it “**encompassed a study and analysis of the Birch Society’s membership, organizational structure and financing in the Southern California area and was completed in early March 1962.**” [FBI Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #609, 3/16/62 memo from Special Agent in Charge of Los Angeles field office to Director J. Edgar Hoover, page 1]

The March 9, 1962 issue of the *Santa Ana CA Register* (Orange County’s largest circulation newspaper) contained an article captioned “**Private Birch Society Investigation Bared**”. In that article, Freeman told the *Register* that he was not at liberty to reveal the name of the client who retained him (and ERB) to conduct his “*investigation*”.

However (quoting from the newspaper article):

**“When asked whether the request came from an individual or organization, Freeman answered, ‘It was not an individual and, let’s say that our company handles firms as clients. That’s about as far as I can go.’ ”** [Emphasis on “**firms**” contained in the original article]. Freeman also stated that his client was from “**out of Orange County**”.

The owner of ERB (Russell DeOrto) made some additional comments for the March 9th *Register* article:

(1) ERB “**almost exclusively deals with commercial firms in checking on employee courtesy, honesty, and salesmanship**” and

(2) Details regarding Freeman’s “*investigation*” would not be publicly available “**unless the client should so direct us**”.

(3) DeOrto stated that he had been a private investigator for 18 years following service as a law enforcement officer in San Bernardino County and Freeman had been a former Los Angeles police officer. They formed ERB in December 1960.

**NOTE:** For reasons which will later become obvious, when I use the word “*investigation*” in connection with Freeman or ERB, I will put the word within quotation marks to signify justifiable skepticism about what actually was done by Freeman. The methods which Freeman employed for discovering the truth about the Birch Society were never revealed, but his findings suggest that Freeman simply got an interview with some JBS official and then reported all that he was told as proven fact.

ENTER.... Leo J. Corbett

On the evening of March 12, 1962, Leo J. Corbett saw a television news report which reported an interview with Freeman and DeOrto about their JBS "*investigation*". During that interview, Freeman stated that there was a secret six-man group in Orange County whose objective was to destroy anti-Communists.

Leo Corbett then called Dixon Gayer, a local newspaper reporter and columnist, to ask Dixon if he had seen the TV news report. Dixon had not. Corbett suggested to Dixon that Freeman's reference to a "*six man*" subversive group might have something to do with an earlier meeting that Corbett, Gayer and three other men had with Freeman and DeOrto. There are two versions concerning how this meeting came about.

## **LEO J. CORBETT CONTACTS EARL FREEMAN**

### **Version #1**

According to Freeman's statement to FBI-Los Angeles on March 9th, Mr. Corbett contacted Freeman by telephone during the first week of March 1962 (after Freeman had completed his investigation). At that time, Corbett allegedly declared that he belonged to an un-named local organization, composed of six persons, whose purpose was to develop information against anti-Communists. Corbett then allegedly named the six persons (see list of "*Secret Six*" above).

Corbett allegedly told Freeman that he wanted to meet with Freeman to share the information which he had compiled that included "**a list of all the JBS members in Orange County**" along with "**confidential files on the leading anti-Communist leaders...which could be used to discredit them.**"

According to Freeman, Corbett specifically mentioned derogatory files he had on "*Leon Skousen*" (sic) and "*John Beckner*" (sic). This appears to refer to former FBI Special Agent W. Cleon Skousen and Dr. John R. Lechner. [See: FBI-Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #612, memo by FBI-Los Angeles Special Agent Henry F. Alston to Special Agent in Charge re: 3/9/62 contact by Earl Freeman.]

Corbett and Freeman agreed to meet to discuss the JBS although the date and time was not decided. Corbett then phoned Dixon Gayer to inform him about his future meeting with Freeman. Gayer expressed interest in attending the meeting as a newspaper reporter as did three other men who were interested in right-wing activities in Orange County (i.e. Butka, Chaffee and Bergel). One other man, a junior college professor, was not able to attend.

These men were later described by Freeman as comprising the "*Secret Six*" conspiratorial group. The meeting was held at ERB headquarters at 800 S. Brookhurst St., in Anaheim. ERB owner Russell DeOrto also attended. [Note: this was the first time that the "*Secret Six*" group (minus the one who could not attend) had ever been together in any meeting although some of them knew about each other because of their support for a local organization devoted to supporting public schools, i.e. the Orange County Educational Forum.]

The initial meeting at ERB headquarters did not produce much useful information because both sides appeared to be wary of each other. Neither Freeman or DeOrto would disclose the name of the client who supposedly asked ERB to conduct their JBS "*investigation*". The meeting ended after about an hour but Dixon Gayer, Russell DeOrto and Leo Corbett went to a coffee shop across the street from ERB to talk further. At that second meeting, DeOrto again stated that he did not know who ERB's client was.

When the first newspaper articles about a "*Secret Six*" group were published (without naming those six persons), Dixon Gayer phoned DeOrto to inquire if ERB was claiming that Dixon was one of the "*Secret Six*". DeOrto wouldn't answer.

Dixon then informed DeOrto that if he was publicly identified, a libel lawsuit was likely because there was no truth to the published story. DeOrto told Dixon that he did not want to discuss this matter on the phone and he suggested that they meet at the bar of the Greenbriar Inn located in Garden Grove for a further discussion. At Greenbriar, DeOrto told Dixon that he didn't know what was in the Freeman report nor who was going to be named.

Meanwhile, Robert Geier, an Orange County public relations consultant who also was a legislative aide to ultra-conservative and pro-JBS Congressman James B. Utt, had prepared and circulated a press release about a news conference to be held at ERB headquarters on March 12th during which Freeman would discuss his findings.

DeOrto again told Dixon Gayer that he had no advance knowledge regarding the persons who were going to be named nor did he know the name of the client who was going to pay for the investigation. DeOrto stated that he thought Freeman was using his “*investigation*” as a publicity stunt to generate business for ERB. At his March 12th press conference, Freeman presented what he declared were his 14 factual conclusions regarding the JBS. [3]

## **Version #2**

At his request, Walter Chaffee was contacted by two FBI Agents on Monday, March 19, 1962. During that conversation, Chaffee stated that in early March, he saw a newspaper article in the *Anaheim CA Bulletin* which mentioned that ERB was investigating the JBS. Subsequently, Chaffee learned from Leo Corbett that Corbett had called Earl Freeman to discuss the “*investigation*”. Chaffee told the FBI that according to his information, Freeman suggested that **“he and Corbett should consolidate their information regarding the JBS and feed it to the American Civil Liberties Union.”** [FBI-Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #622; 3/20/62 memo from Special Agent Henry F. Alston to SAC Los Angeles regarding Alston conversation with Chaffee on 3/19/62.]

Chaffee also told the FBI that the owner of ERB (Russell DeOrto) had fired Earl Freeman and Freeman would take his JBS “*investigation*” with him because DeOrto did not want ERB to be associated with it! Freeman was fired by DeOrto on Thursday, March 15th. [For more details, see: **“Anti-Anti-Red Prober Fired”** in 3/16/62 *Garden Grove CA Daily News*.]

## **THE NEWSPAPER ARTICLES**

On March 13, 1962, the *Santa Ana Register* published a major front-page article with large headlines about the Freeman press conference as follows:

**“REPORTED OPERATING IN ORANGE COUNTY: Secret Group Formed To Smear Anti-Reds; Investigators Report Conspiracy Afoot To Discredit Birchers”**

The opening paragraph of this article quoted the following conclusion from the ERB report:

**“We find that there is a far worse menace to the security of our nation now operating in these counties than can be charged to the John Birch Society or similar anti-Communist groups.”**

The article then continued:

**“With that terse statement, Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm of 800 S. Harbor Blvd., Anaheim, Monday afternoon summed up an investigation of the Birch Society. It began January 2. The counties referred to are Orange, San Bernardino and Los Angeles...Earl Freeman, ERB investigator who was in charge of the investigation of the John Birch Society told the press the firm was hired by Raymond V. Long, President of Varec, Inc., a manufacturer of oil company supplies...to make an ‘impartial’ study of the Birch activities.”**

**“In the process of digging up information via tape recording and microfilming of certain documents, Freeman said, the investigators came across an anti-anti-Communist group headquartered in Orange County with ties to Sacramento and Washington. The secret organization’s aim is to discredit the John Birch Society movement and other anti-Communist groups, according to Freeman.” ...**

**“Freeman said his client hasn’t cleared the release of names and documents but is expected to do so within 10 days.”**

**Among Freeman’s major findings were that:**



(1) the JBS was not a secret organization, (2) the majority of JBS members did not support or agree with many of Robert Welch's statements although they agreed with his policies, (3) the JBS was not anti-Semitic or anti-Negro and **"the JBS has Jewish members on the National Advisory Council"** and (4) Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity by JBS members and (5) investigators did not find any evidence of dictatorship within the JBS and (6) the JBS **"works very hard to make sure that JBS isn't used as a vehicle to promote prejudices"** and when such prejudiced individuals are discovered, they are isolated or removed. [Santa Ana CA Register, 3/13/62, page 1] [4]

In addition, Freeman contacted William A. Wheeler, the West Coast representative of the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 3/16/62 to inform Wheeler about his *"investigation"*.

Wheeler then notified the FBI office in Los Angeles about what Freeman had told Wheeler, namely, that **"ERB originally began an investigation concerning the John Birch Society in the Orange County area for the purpose of preparing an anti-Birch report, but as investigation progressed, the report turned out to be pro-Birch."**

Freeman told Wheeler that he **"identified six individuals who attempt to remain secret who were opposed to the Birch Society. The investigators learned that the six individuals had been meeting secretly twice a month for the past 18 months."** [Los Angeles 100-59001, serial #609; Special Agent memo to SAC-Los Angeles, 3/16/62, page 2].

This 3/16/62 FBI memo also contains some background information regarding Freeman and the owner of ERB (Russell DeOrto).

**Freeman:** In 1959, Freeman **"was one of the subjects of an Unauthorized Publication or Use of Communications case in Los Angeles, Bufile 139-879, Los Angeles file 139-48."** At this time, Freeman was a Los Angeles Police Dept officer and he **"admitted the installing of a microphone in Buena Park, California. Prosecution was declined in this case."** [5]

**DeOrto:** In 1957, DeOrto **"was one of the subjects in an Impersonation-Conspiracy case, Los Angeles file 47-6998. DeOrto, then a member of the San Bernardino Police Department and a private investigator, was believed by the victim to have represented himself as a U.S. Government Investigator...Prosecution was declined in this matter."** [Los Angeles 100-59001, serial #609; Special Agent memo to SAC-Los Angeles, 3/16/62, page 4].

Wheeler advised the FBI that another press conference about the Freeman *"investigation"* was scheduled to be held at 8pm on Wednesday, March 21, 1962 in the Embassy Room at the Disneyland Hotel in Anaheim. It was expected to be well-attended by news media including by KCOP-TV from Los Angeles. [6]

Supposedly at this 3/21 press conference, the names of the **"Secret Six"** would finally be revealed by Freeman. [FBI-Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #609, 3/16/62 memo from SAC Los Angeles to Director J. Edgar Hoover and 100-59001, serial #622 regarding Chaffee conversation.]

## **THE LIES and MISREPRESENTATIONS**

Before proceeding further, it would be useful to take a moment to summarize the lies and misrepresentations which have surfaced thus far.

1. On March 9th, Freeman told the FBI-Los Angeles that he was hired by William R. Murphy in January 1962 to conduct an investigation into the JBS because Murphy was interested in joining the JBS. However, on that very same day, Freeman told a reporter for the *Santa Ana Register* about his client that: **"It was not an individual and, let's say that our company handles firms as clients."**

2. However, just three days later, on March 12th, Freeman told the *Santa Ana Register* that he was hired by **"Raymond V. Long"**. What happened to William R. Murphy? [Note: Freeman didn't even get his alleged new client's name correct. The actual person referenced is Ramon V. Long.]

3. Freeman told the *Santa Ana Register* that his alleged JBS investigation “**encompassed a study and analysis of the Birch Society’s membership, organizational structure, and financing in the Southern California area.**”

4. However, all JBS membership information in 1962 (and subsequently) was then, and always has been, private. No comprehensive member lists (or even chapter names and locations) were made public and JBS chapters often did not even know about the existence of other chapters in their area. At no time during the history of the JBS has it ever published any detailed financial reports about itself -- and the JBS would certainly not release such information to some total stranger who claimed to be curious about it. [Note: Even the 1961-1962 California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities investigation into the JBS did not obtain detailed JBS financial or membership information.]

5. Freeman claimed that Leo J. Corbett declared that he had a list of all JBS members in Orange County. That is preposterous because, in 1962, nobody outside JBS headquarters in Belmont, MA had such information. The JBS has never publicly released its membership lists and there is no conceivable way that a JBS opponent, like Corbett, could have obtained access to such membership information. If Freeman had actually conducted even the most cursory investigation into the JBS, he certainly would have recognized that fact – even if just from contemporaneous news media reports. Consequently, why would Freeman believe that Corbett was a credible source about anything?

6. Freeman claimed that Corbett contacted him the first week of March 1962 (after Freeman’s JBS “*investigation*” had been completed). Just one week later, Freeman told the *Santa Ana Register* about a “**secret group**” of six conspirators who planned “**to smear anti-Reds**” and “**discredit Birchers**”. One has to ask an obvious question: How was Freeman able to carefully investigate the alleged “**Secret Six conspiracy**” in just one week? [More details will be presented below to answer that question.]

7. Furthermore, it is noteworthy to point out that Freeman acknowledged that his JBS “*investigation*” had already been completed before he was contacted by Corbett but Freeman had not discovered anything by the first week of March 1962 about some “**Secret Six**” group of anti-JBS conspirators.

8. When Freeman contacted the west coast representative of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (William Wheeler), on March 16th, Freeman told Wheeler that his investigation was about the JBS in the Orange County area. Freeman also stated that he originally planned to prepare an “**anti-Birch report**”. However, Freeman’s original explanation to FBI-Los Angeles was that he was hired by William R. Murphy because Murphy was thinking about joining the JBS. Why, then, would Freeman think he was hired to prepare “**an anti-Birch report**”??

9. Freeman told the *Santa Ana Register* on March 9th, that his client was “**out of Orange County**”. However, William Murphy was a resident of Orange County – which is probably why Freeman initially told HUAC rep Wheeler that his investigation was focused upon the “**Orange County area**”.

10. Freeman told Wheeler that the “**Secret Six**” group “**had been meeting secretly twice a month for the past 18 months.**” However, the six men had never previously been at any meeting with each other – much less been together at meetings regularly for “**the past 18 months**”.

On March 19, 1962 one alleged member of the “**Secret Six**” (Dixon Gayer) contacted the FBI-Los Angeles office by letter. Mr. Gayer was a well-known Orange County newspaper reporter and columnist along with being a journalism professor at Long Beach State College.

Gayer gave the FBI the same basic information as Walter Chaffee had provided orally that same day. With respect to the “**Secret Six**” accusations, Gayer wrote:

**“As one of the above-named individuals I would like to assure you that there is no such group in existence, and that the six men named are not associated in any group of this kind. However, because the charge made by Mr. Freeman and Mr. Long is of grave consequence to the security of the United States of America, and because I am proud to be a loyal citizen of this nation, I feel that even this unfounded charge should be investigated by those authorities who are charged with this responsibility in protecting the security of this nation. I request that you take immediate steps to investigate**

the charges of Mr. Freeman and Mr. Long. I assure you I shall answer every question put to me and that I shall cooperate with the FBI fully and enthusiastically in such an investigation.” [Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #623, 3/19/62 letter from Dixon Gayer to FBI-Los Angeles office.] [7]

On Saturday, March 17th, Dr. William Brashears contacted the Santa Ana FBI office by telephone to report what he claimed was his conversation with Earl Freeman. Brashears was a prominent local JBS member (and Fullerton dentist and real estate developer). Brashears asked if the FBI had given Freeman any information for his “investigation” (as Brashears thought Freeman had claimed).

Brashears stated that he did not want to provide details over the phone, so he would come into the Santa Ana FBI office that same day. After he arrived, he told the FBI agents who interviewed him that he first met Freeman through Dr. Jim Garry--another Fullerton dentist and JBS member. [8]

According to Brashears, Earl Freeman had secretly recorded his conversations with Leo Corbett and Brashears listened to some of those tapes. Brashears also stated that his impression was that Freeman employed former FBI and CIA agents who aided his investigation but Brashears was not sure if he heard that directly from Freeman or from Dr. Garry.

The FBI told Brashears that Freeman had no contacts within the FBI nor would Freeman have received any information from the FBI. Brashears agreed to contact Dr. Garry to refresh his memory about what Freeman had actually said. On March 19th, Brashears again contacted the FBI to report that he had discussed these matters with both Earl Freeman and Dr. Garry and Brashears wanted to inform the FBI that his original statements were not accurate. Freeman did not have any connections to the FBI nor did he receive any advice or information from the FBI. [FBI-Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #629, 3/22/62 and serial #638, 3/29/62.]

#### THE DISNEYLAND HOTEL PRESS CONFERENCE – Wednesday, March 21, 1962

On Thursday, March 22nd, the *Santa Ana Register* published an article captioned “*Birch Probe Report Branded Extreme*”. This article reported about the press conference on Wednesday evening at Disneyland Hotel.

Earl Freeman was not present at this March 21st press conference. Instead, Freeman’s supposed client (Ramon V. Long) presented brief excerpts from what Freeman claimed he discovered during his “investigation”. Long also read excerpts from the *JBS Blue Book*. [9]

Long told the press conference that earlier comments made by Earl Freeman at his March 12th press conference at the ERB office were not authorized by Long. In particular, Long took exception to Freeman’s accusation which referred to “**a far worse menace to the security of our nation**” – i.e. the alleged “**Secret Six**” conspirators. Long also stated that he planned to turn over all relevant information regarding the “**Secret Six**” to proper authorities. However, upon advice of his attorney, Long refused to name the six individuals involved.

Long confirmed that he was first contacted by Earl Freeman two weeks before the Disneyland Hotel press conference (circa March 7th). At that time, Freeman asked Long if he wanted to sponsor the investigation (which was already completed earlier in March.) Long confirmed that in March he signed a pre-dated contract (dated January 1962).

After Long completed his press conference remarks, the owner of ERB (Russell DeOrto) spoke to the press.

DeOrto declared that he had never authorized release of the Freeman report and he was dissatisfied with what Freeman produced because DeOrto “**didn’t believe there was enough in it to substantiate the security menace charge. DeOrto said he didn’t know who ordered the investigation at the outset...**”

DeOrto also confirmed that he terminated Freeman. DeOrto declared that “**he will release none of the material in the [Freeman] report because he believes it to be libelous, slanderous, and defamatory**”. Furthermore, DeOrto stated that “**he had not authorized Freeman to turn the contents of the report over to Long for the mass meeting staged Wednesday night.**”

According to DeOrto: **"I believe the whole thing was set up by the Birch Society before they ever brought it to me. I think I was used."** [*Santa Ana Register*, 3/22/62; Also see: *Garden Grove Daily News*, on 3/22/62 and 3/25/62]

One more document in the FBI-Los Angeles file deserves to be mentioned. It is a report made by an FBI informant who attended the March 21st Disneyland Hotel press conference. The following additional detail was provided by the informant concerning comments made by Ramon Long and Russell DeOrto during that press conference:

**"Mr. Long stated that during the course of the investigation, Matthew Cvetic and Karl Prussion were contacted and interviewed regarding the JBS. They both reported that, in their opinion, the Society was a fine, patriotic organization, comprised of intelligent individuals, and further, the press had been unfair in their attacks on the Society and that he knew personally (Matt Cvetic) that the attacks on the Society were directed from Moscow."** [10]

Reporters also asked Long if the whole Disneyland Hotel meeting **"was a hoax created by Long for political reasons. They asked if it were not a fact that Long was a member of the Young Republicans and that he was running for City Council in the city of Garden Grove. Mr. Long confirmed this but stated this was not the reason for calling the press conference."**

Long also confirmed that he had not received his copy of the Freeman report until **"two days ago"** and Freeman had first asked Long if he wanted to sponsor the investigation **"two weeks ago"** which meant that Long **"was not the instigator of the report"**.

DeOrto declared that Freeman's report failed to substantiate the allegations made against the Secret Six and **"DeOrto quarreled with Freeman over the report and, as a result, Freeman was fired and told to take the report with him and not to associate the report with the Efficiency Research Bureau."** [FBI-Los Angeles file 100-59001, serial #637; 3/21/62 informant report re: Disneyland Hotel press conference on March 21, 1962].

### **THE LIBEL LAWSUIT**

On April 18, 1962, Earl Freeman decided to file a \$1 million libel lawsuit against three members of the so-called **"Secret Six"** because (Freeman claimed) those three individuals (i.e. Walter Chaffee, Dixon Gayer, and Don H. Butka) had sent identical, malicious and defamatory letters to the *Santa Ana Register* and to the *Anaheim Bulletin* which described Freeman's investigation as **"a hoax"** whose actual purpose was a conspiracy to smear reputable people. Freeman alleged that the letters **"clearly imputed fraudulent motives behind the investigation."**

Freeman's lawsuit asked for \$500,000 in actual damages and \$500,000 in punitive damages plus court costs. On April 20th, the *Register* reported that Walter Chaffee would represent the three members of the **"Secret Six"** whom Freeman had sued. Chaffee re-iterated that Freeman's investigation was a hoax. [*Santa Ana Register*, 4/20/62, **"Chaffee Set To Defend"**].

On April 20, 1962, the *Santa Ana Register* published an apology and retraction for their article published on March 22, 1962 which reported their March 20th telephone interview with Walter Chaffee. During that interview, Chaffee discussed the allegations made against the **"Secret Six"** –five of whom he named.

The *Register* apologized for their article because it **"did not accurately report the Chaffee interview. Mr. Chaffee has demanded, and we feel justifiably, that our article be corrected...The Register sincerely apologizes to Mr. Walter Chaffee, Dr. Don H. Butka, Dr. Kurt Burgel, Mr. Dixon Gayer, and Mr. Leo Corbett if the article has caused any of them embarrassment."**

On August 4th, 1962, the three defendants (Chaffee, Gayer, Butka) asked the presiding Judge for the Freeman libel lawsuit to dismiss it because of acknowledgements made in sworn depositions by Earl Freeman and Ramon Long such as (a) Freeman acknowledged that his private investigator license had been suspended in 1959 for failure to post bond and (b) Freeman also admitted that his alleged JBS investigation was very cursory [11] and (c) Ramon Long confirmed that he was approached by Freeman in March 1962 and asked to sign a contract pre-dated to January 1962.

Upon advice of his attorney, Freeman dropped his libel lawsuit before it came to trial, because of Freeman's own testimony in his sworn deposition. On February 7, 1963, the *Register* published an article "**Parties Agree – Drop \$1 Million Birch Society Libel Suit**". There was no financial settlement and both sides agreed to pay their own court costs.

#### **SUMMARY RE: "SECRET SIX CONSPIRACY"**

At no time were any of the Secret Six (in 1962 or afterward) instructed to appear to answer questions from the FBI

At no time were any of the Secret Six (in 1962 or afterward) instructed to appear before the House Committee on Un-American Activities to respond to questions

At no time were any of the Secret Six (in 1962 or afterward) required to testify in a court of law in response to Freeman's libel lawsuit

Despite the fact that Freeman's "*investigation*" had been exposed as a hoax, JBS member (and southern California Congressman) John Rousselot (who later became Western Regional Director for the JBS and the John Birch Society Public Relations Director) inserted into the *Congressional Record* of June 14, 1962 what was identified as a summary of the 14 "*facts*" about the JBS which were discovered during the "**ERB investigation**".

The John Birch Society and the Knott's Berry Farm Freedom Center sold copies of the ERB report which included reprints of the *Santa Ana Register* articles. The pamphlet was entitled "**What's Wrong With the John Birch Society?**"

Because Russell DeOrto never verified that Freeman was a legitimate licensed private investigator, DeOrto's own private investigator license was suspended for one year and ERB went out of business.

#### **FOOTNOTES TO ERB CHAPTER**

[1] The criticisms of the JBS which were published in Buckley's magazine, *National Review*, (NR) were not "**launched**" in 1963. The first critical article about Robert Welch's beliefs appeared in the April 11, 1959 issue (page 645) when Eugene Lyons addressed Welch's absurdities about Boris Pasternak's book, *Dr. Zhivago*.

Subsequently, there were other critical articles about Robert Welch and the JBS published in NR prior to 1963 such as "**The Uproar**" published on April 22, 1961 (page 241) and June 3, 1961 (page 342) and December 30, 1961 (page 442) plus a major article entitled "**The Question of Robert Welch**" published in the February 13, 1962 issue (page 83). In addition, prominent conservatives had letters published which agreed with the critical analysis of Welch and the JBS by NR. Those letters were published 2/17/62, 2/27/62, and 3/13/62.

[2] The reference to "**Jewish members**" (plural) on the JBS National Council is quite misleading. The only Jewish National Council member during its first years of operation was Alfred Kohlberg but he died on April 7, 1960 – three months after the National Council had its first meeting.

[3] Freeman's "*factual*" conclusions do not correspond to actual evidence available during the time he conducted his investigation.

[4] While it is accurate to state that the JBS is not entirely a "**secret**" organization, it certainly was a semi-secret organization. Among the reasons why the JBS was regarded as secretive are the following:

(a) The very first report received by the FBI concerning a JBS recruitment meeting (6 weeks after the JBS was founded) made the following observation:

**"According to Shinnars** [James R. Shinnars, a former FBI Special Agent who attended and then reported upon that meeting to the FBI's Milwaukee field office] **the meeting was conducted by Welch in a very secretive manner. Those in attendance**

were instructed not to divulge what had transpired to their office personnel or even to their wives at this juncture.”

[HQ 62-104401, #6; 1/20/59 SAC Milwaukee to J. Edgar Hoover.]

(b) JBS members usually did not reveal their membership. JBS chapter names and meetings were not made public. The official position of the JBS, as declared by Robert Welch to a meeting of his National Council on April 2, 1960, was that the JBS wished to avoid publicity and **“we should like to have the help of our Council members in keeping general publicity about us to a minimum”**.

(c) Interested parties could not just walk into a JBS chapter meeting; they had to be invited to attend. See for example, **“Birchers Won’t Open Meetings”** which appears in 6/19/63 issue of the *Riverside CA Daily Enterprise* newspaper, page B-1 – which quotes the leader of a local JBS chapter (J.W. Longe) declaring that local meetings of the organization are not open to the public because **“there is so much enmity here to us.”** The article also quotes a JBS spokesperson and former chapter leader (John C. Pearce) stating that local meetings are **“not open and will not be open until we get fair press representation.”**

(d) Even the 1963 California Senate Subcommittee Report on the JBS refers on page 39 to a **“secret chapter”** of the JBS **“on the campus of the state university at Santa Barbara”**.

(e) Various controversies erupted around the country which involved JBS members that acted together but they did not reveal their membership.

(f) The inner workings and decision-making process of the Society were rarely publicly revealed. JBS members do not vote to choose or change their leaders nor do they vote to adopt or reject proposed JBS policies or objectives.

(g) There are no notes published about what transpires at JBS chapter meetings or at JBS headquarters despite the fact that the JBS is incorporated as an **“educational organization”**.

(h) There are no detailed financial reports about the JBS which are made public by the JBS. The salaries paid to JBS officials are not released.

(i) The archives of the JBS are not made available to reputable scholars for research purposes.

With respect to Freeman’s conclusion that he found no evidence of **“dictatorship”** within the JBS, it appears that Freeman never even bothered to read the transcript of Welch’s speech at the founding meeting of the JBS – which was published as the **JBS Blue Book**. Welch clearly describes the authoritarian structure of the JBS as follows:

**“The John Birch Society is to be a monolithic body. A republican form of government or of organization has many attractions and advantages, under certain favorable conditions. But under less happy circumstances it lends itself too readily to infiltration, distortion and disruption. And democracy, of course, in government or organization, as the Greeks and Romans both found out, and as I believe every man in this room clearly recognizes -- democracy is merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud.”** and **“The John Birch Society will operate under completely authoritative control at all levels.”** [*JBS Blue Book*, 5th printing, pages 158-159]

**Welch also declared that:**

**“There are many reasons why, in the fight immediately ahead, we cannot stop for parliamentary procedures or a lot of arguments among ourselves”** and **“We are not going to have factions developing on the two-sides-to-every-question theme.”** [*JBS Blue Book*, 5th printing, page 160] AND Welch did not attempt to sugar coat what he thought was needed when he observed that: **“What is not only needed, but is absolutely imperative, is for some hard-boiled, dictatorial, and dynamic boss to come along...”** and Welch then proposed himself as that **“dictatorial and dynamic boss”**. [*JBS Blue Book*, 5th printing, page 117.]



In addition, JBS members have no voice in selection of JBS leaders nor do JBS members decide JBS positions or policies. The JBS National Council and Executive Committee were purely advisory bodies. As the 1963 California Senate Subcommittee report on the JBS pointed out:

**“Robert Welch is the undisputed authority in this movement, and from his decisions there can be no appeal. Operating under him is an executive committee and a national council, but these are purely advisory bodies. If Welch makes a decision and both the executive committee and council unanimously, vehemently and implacably disagree, there is no question about who will prevail : Welch. Indeed, since he appoints the members of these bodies, he can fire them individually or collectively at will.”** [Report of the Senate Factfinding Subcommittee of Un-American Activities, Twelfth Report, Un-American Activities in California, 1963, page 18]

**[5]** Freeman’s private investigator license was suspended in 1959. His arrest record includes the following arrests, years, and locations:

1961 = Las Vegas NV

1962 = Montclair CA

1963 = Chico CA

11/30/1964 = Bell CA – At this time he was remanded to San Diego County to serve a 180-day sentence whereupon he left California

**[6]** 800-1000 persons attended the press conference.

**[7]** In addition to contacting the FBI by letter prior to the Disneyland Hotel press conference, Dixon Gayer also contacted the House Committee on Un-American Activities to volunteer to appear before HCUA to answer any questions they had. In those contacts, Gayer listed the names of the persons who were widely assumed to be the **“Secret Six”** conspirators – although their names had not (at that point) been publicly revealed.

**[8]** Dr. Garry had been sued by Rev. Arthur Harrington of La Habra CA in April 1961 because Garry allegedly had described Rev. Harrington as a Communist. Harrington’s attorney for that lawsuit was Walter Chaffee.

**[9]** Ramon Long was Vice-President of the Garden Grove Young Republicans Club and a candidate for the Garden Grove City Council.

**[10]** Both Cvetic and Prussion were abruptly terminated as informants by the FBI. Cvetic was a chronic alcoholic who was regarded as unreliable.

Prussion is discussed in the section of my JBS Report which pertains to people whom the Birch Society has described as **“experts”**. See **“Prussion”** section here: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/jbs-3>

With respect to Cvetic’s comment about attacks on the JBS being **“directed from Moscow”** – that is a total falsehood which has always been part of JBS mythology concerning the origins of criticism about the JBS. I address this falsehood at length in my analysis of Cleon Skousen’s pamphlet entitled **“The Communist Attack on the JBS”** which may be seen at the following link: <https://sites.google.com/site/ernie124102/skousen>

**[11]** Russell DeOrto estimated that Freeman spent only about 20 hours on his **“investigation”**. DeOrto also stated that he never submitted a bill to Ramon Long for the cost of the Freeman **“investigation”** which DeOrto estimated to be \$2500.